

Cc  
929.2  
W659w  
1134362

M. L.

**GENEALOGY COLLECTION**

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01398 6242

Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2009 with funding from  
Allen County Public Library Genealogy Center







Results of the

Harvard Survey

Oct. 12, 1876.







# Memoirs

OF THE

# Wilkinson Family

---

IN

AMERICA.

COMPRISING GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF

LAWRANCE WILKINSON OF PROVIDENCE, R. I.,  
EDWARD WILKINSON OF NEW MILFORD, CONN.,  
JOHN WILKINSON OF ATTLEBOROUGH, MASS.,  
DANIEL WILKINSON OF COLUMBIA CO., N. Y.,  
&c., &c., &c.,

AND THEIR DESCENDANTS FROM

1645..1868.

BY REV. ISRAEL WILKINSON, A. M.

---

"Like leaves on trees the life of man is found,  
Now green in youth, now withering on the ground;  
Another race the following spring supplies,  
They fall successive, and successive rise;  
So generations in their course decay;  
So flourish these, when those have passed away."

Gc

929.2

W 659w

---

"People will not look forward to posterity who never look backward to their ancestry."

Burke.

---

JACKSONVILLE, ILL.:

DAVIS & PENNIMAN, PRINTERS.

1869.


Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1869, by  
ISRAEL WILKINSON,  
In the Clerk's Office of the United States for the Southern District of Illinois.

---



P R E F A C E .

---

BOUT two hundred and twenty years ago LAWRENCE WILKINSON landed upon the shores of New England. At that time America was a howling wilderness with only a few openings made by European settlers. Dense forests filled the valleys and crowned every hill top, and the wild beasts and the wilder savages were the sole occupants of this wide extended country.

To leave the comforts and luxuries of the Old World and take up an abode in the New, under these circumstances required a degree of moral courage and self-denial which only a few possessed; and had not the providence of God brought to bear the sweets of social, civil and religious liberty, the now fertile and smiling fields of the United States would still have remained the uncleared hunting grounds of the Indians.

But Liberty—"Sound delightful to every human ear,"—rendered more dear and desirable by the iron heel of oppression—opened the gates of the great sea, and forced a passage over the mountain wave. Hither came our ancestor, and, at the close of the first decade of Roger William's planting at "Mooshaussick" at the head of Narragansett Bay, received with others from the hands of this founder of the only soul-liberty colony the world ever knew, a quarter right grant of twenty-five acres, where he pitched his tent and settled for life.

The commotions in his native land, the civil strife between King and Parliament which had borne him upon its lofty billows and plunged him in its lowest depths and bereft him of fortune, of King, of home, and all the tender associations that cluster around the old hearth stone—drove him from his father-land to seek a home in the the wilds of New England.

To trace his descendants through all the various branches down the stream of time to their present homes is the object of this work. It has been a labor of years. With the opening and peopling of this country we find them scattered abroad from Maine to Georgia along the Atlantic coast—from Oregon to California along the far off Pacific—from St. Paul to New Orleans along the winding Mississippi, and from the Metropolis of our nation to the pioneer settlements of the remotest West. Some are sailors and dwell upon the ocean wave, others inhabit the islands of the sea, and in every mart of commerce the WILKINSON family finds its representative. In Boston, Providence, Hartford, New York, Albany, Buffalo, Baltimore, Philadelphia, Washington, St. Louis, St. Paul, Chicago, New Orleans, London, Paris, Rome, and Sidney in Australia they be found. They pass each other as strangers on the great thoroughfares and in the crowded streets and the ties of consanguinity are not known.

This book will unfold to them their origin in America, and will introduce to their acquaintance a host of relatives hitherto unknown. Should it meet the approbation of the families herein registered the author will feel compensated; for it has been a labor of love—occupying the time he was laid aside by disease of the throat from the arduous duties of the pulpit. The work is not designed for public, but private circulation. A record of our own people—their acts and reminiscenses—a family record;—it comes a souvenir to those who welcome it—and while it rescues from oblivion the names and deeds of our ancestors, and preserves their memories ever green in the hearts of the succeeding generations of the great family, may it prove an incentive to the youth of the

coming generations to do nothing to tarnish the fair fame of their worthy sires—

“Lives of *good* men all remind us  
 We may make our lives sublime,  
 And departing leave behind us  
 Footprints on the sands of time—  
 Footprints that perhaps another  
 Sailing o’er life’s solemn main,  
 A forlorn and shipwrecked brother,  
 Seeing, shall take heart again.”

Patriotism is a prominent trait of the family. They have been in every strife for the national existence from the earliest days to the present time. In King Phillip’s War, 1675—in the French and Indian War, 1755—in the War of 1812—and in the Great Rebellion of 1861—they shouldered the musket, or girded on the sword and fought for freedom, independence, and for the preservation of the Union. This roll of honor it has been our design to preserve, and also, to give place to the religious element. In the early days of the Colony it was more prominent than in modern times, but it is far from being extinct at the present day. The influence of the fathers is still felt.

“And let us hope as well we can,  
 That the Silent Angel who garners man  
 May find some grain as of old he found,  
 In the human cornfield ripe and sound,  
 And the Lord of the Harvest deign to own  
 The precious seed by the fathers sown.”

THE other families mentioned in this work are traced as far back as the memory and records of the living members are able to furnish. I have no doubt a more careful and extensive research would connect the descendants of “Widow” WILKINSON and LEWIS WILKINSON of New Milford, Conn., with EDWARD who settled there in 1645, and was one of the original planters of that town; and the descendants of — WILKINSON of Roxbury and Wrentham, Mass., father of JOSEPH, OLIVER and DAVID, is undoubtedly descended from JOHN WILKINSON of Attleborough, Mass.

The remaining families are of more recent date in America, and consequently more complete.

Those unacquainted with genealogical researches can form no adequate idea of the amount of labor required to collect and arrange the statistics and materials of the biography of the numerous descendants of early settlers of our country during a period of two hundred and twenty years. The examination of town, county and state records—old wills, deeds and inventories—city cemeteries and country graveyards—histories and libraries;—and the labor of an extensive correspondence, which labor is greatly increased by the delay of some, and the refusal of others to furnish the desired information—all require great patience and perseverance, and an expenditure of time and money for which no adequate remuneration can be expected. The compiler has spared no pains nor expense to secure thoroughness and accuracy, but the conflicting statements obtained from different members of the same family—different dates for the same event found in records and even upon tombstones, warn him that perfect accuracy is impossible. In a few instances the memory of living persons was the best and only evidence that could be obtained, there being no record of births or deaths in existence—such may prove fallacious; but in the main the work is as reliable as other works of the kind.

In the words of another I conclude by saying:—

“If any do not find so full an account of themselves and families as was anticipated, it is because no more was furnished. Justice demanded that subscribers and their families should have the largest space consistent with the plan of the work, but this will be no cause of complaint from those who have manifested no interest in its publication.”

AUTHOR.

JACKSONVILLE, *February*, 1869.

## INTRODUCTION.

---

**R**HODE ISLAND was settled by Roger Williams, a native of Wales, who was born 1598, and was liberally educated under the patronage of Sir Edward Coke. He embarked for America, Feb. 5, 1631, and went to Salem to preach in connexion with Rev. Mr. Skelton. His favorite theme was liberty of conscience in religious matters, and that civil magistrates as such have no power in the church, and that Christians as such are subject to no laws or control, but those of King Jesus. These doctrines offended the rulers of Massachusetts Colony, and he was banished by sentence of their court. In the winter of 1636, he came to Seacunck, now Seekonk, and began his plantation, but was ordered away by the Governor, as being still within the limits of their jurisdiction. He departed thence, and crossed the river, and stopped near a spring, which is called Roger Williams' Spring to this day. Here he began to build, and, in recognition of God's merciful care, gave the name of Providence to his settlement.

He had previously married Mary ———, and their family is as follows :

ROGER WILLIAMS, }  
 MARY ———. }

I. MARY,	b. Aug.	1633,	d.	1699.
II. FREEBORN,	b. Oct.	1635,	d.	
III. PROVIDENCE,	b.	1638,	d.	1685.
IV. MERCY,	b. July 16,	1640,	d.	

V. DANIEL,	b. Feb. 15, 1642,	d. May 14, 1712.
VI. JOSEPH,	b. Dec. 1643.	d. Aug. 17, 1724.

I. MARY was born in Plymouth, Mass., m. John Sayles about 1650, r. at Providence, and had (1) Marie, b. July 11, 1652; (2) John, b. Aug. 17, 1654; (3) Nancy, m. Wm. Greene, b. March 6, 1652, son of John and grandson of John, the first settler of Warwick, R. I.; (4) Phebe, m. Job Greene, b. Aug. 27, 1656, brother of William; (5) Elinor, m. Richard Greene, b. Feb. 8, 1660, brother of William. These Greenes were ancestors of Gen. Greene of Revolutionary fame.

II. FREEBORN was b. in Salem, Mass., m. first Thomas Härt, r. Newport; had (1) Mary, m. Gov. Samuel Cranston of Newport, R. I. She was buried by the side of her mother in the Clifton Cemetery at N. Freeborn, m. second Gov. Walter Clark, of Newport. Samuel Cranston was Governor of R. I. 29 years.

III. PROVIDENCE, b. in Providence, never m., died in Newport.

IV. MERCY, b. in Providence, m. first Resolved Waterman, and had (1) Richard, (2) John, (3) Resolved, (4) Mary, (5) Waite; second Samuel Winsor, and had, (6) Samuel, (7) Joshua, (8) Hannah; third John Rhodes, and had (9) William, (10) John. She r. Providence.

V. DANIEL, b. in Providence, where he always resided; m. Rebecca Power, daughter of Zachary Rhodes of Pawtuxet, and had (1) Daniel, (2) Peleg, (3) Roger, (4) Joseph, (5) Providence. Daniel's son Roger was b. May, 1680, d. in Scituate, Jan. 30, 1763; his daughter Rebekah b. April 20, 1735, m. David Thayer—his daughter Mrs. (Patrick) Harriet Brown—her daughter Augusta m. John Carter Brown, of the house of "Brown & Ives," Providence.

VI. JOSEPH, b. in Providence and always lived there, m. Lydia Olney, daughter of Rev. Thomas Olney. She died Sep. 9, 1724. Their children were (1) Thomas, b. Feb. 16, 1671, m. first Mary Blackman. She d. July 1, 1717. Second Hannah Sprague, and had Joseph, Thomas, John, and Abigail. (2) Joseph b,

Nov. 10, 1673, m. Lydia Harrington, (3) Mary b. June, 1676, (4) James b. Sept. 20, 1680, (5) Ly'dia b. April 26, 1683.

JOSEPH WILLIAMS and Lydia Harrington had the following children 1, Mercy m. William Randall; 2, Jeremiah m. Abigail Mathewson, d. April 13, 1789; 3, Mary m. Francis Atwood; 4, Lydia m. Joseph Randall; 5, Martha m. John Randall; 6, Patience m. Samuel Dyer; 7, Meribah m. Jabez Brown; 8, Jemima m. Benjamin Potter; 9, Barbary m. Benjamin Congdon; 10, Free love m. John Dyer, she died April, 1775.

JEREMIAH WILLIAMS and Abigail Mathewson were married Dec. 24, 1735, and had 1, Andrew m. Lydia Mathewson; 2, Jeremiah, m. Bethia Williams; 3, Joseph m. Hannah Paine; 4, Zachariah m. Lydia Williams; 5, Nathan m. Sarah Hoyle; 6, Mathewson d. July 29, 1773; 7, Caleb m. first Tabitha Fenner, second Amey Dean; 8, Huldah, m. first Zephania Randall, second Andrew Knight; 9, Abigail m. Wm. Spencer; 10, Sally m. Arthur Latham; 11, Free love m. Chad Brown.

ANDREW WILLIAMS and Lydia Mathewson had 1, Andrew m. a Spencer; 2, Henry m. an Earle; 3, Mathewson m. first Mary Greene, second Theresa Larned; 4, Rhody m. John Searle; 5, Elsie; 6, Abigail m. first Geo. Lindley, second a Phillips.

MATHEWSON WILLIAMS and Mary Greene had one son, 1, William Greene, m. first Maria Earle, second Sarah Ann Blinn; by his second wife, Theresa Larned, had 2, Mathewson; 3, Lydia; 4, Sarah; 5, Thomas; 6, Charles.

WM. G. WILLIAMS m. 1st. Maria Earle, and had 1. Geo. E.; 2, Charles W.; 3, Martha E. By his 2d wife Sarah Ann Blinn; had 4, Ann L., m. Stephen Greene, and they have Stephen and Louisa; 5, Sarah A. B.; 6, Martha; 7, Frederick W.

The above sketch of Roger William's family was furnished the author through Stephen Randall by Wm. G. Williams of Providence, his family being the eighth generation in the lineal descent from the founder of R. I., through Joseph, his youngest son.

Roger Williams' family increased rapidly in the early days of the Colony. Gov. Stephen Hopkins says his descendants amounted to 2000, as early as 1770. An attempt has been made to disparage the character of Roger Williams, but the Rev. Mr. Callender in his Century Sermon says, "He appears by the whole tenor of his life to have been one of the most disinterested men that ever lived, and a most pious and heavenly minded soul." Gov. Hutchinson says, "Instead of showing any revengeful temper or resentment, he was continually employed in acts of kindness and benevolence to his enemies." Gov. Hopkins again remarks, that "Roger Williams justly claimed the honor of being the first legislator in the world that fully and effectually provided for, and established a free, full, and absolute liberty of conscience." In the terse language of Williams, himself, we learn his object in founding a Colony: "I desired" said he, "It might be for a shelter for persons distressed for conscience."\* He was scrupulously careful that neither man nor woman, Jew or Gentile, Protestant or Catholic, Presbyterian or Quaker, should be molested for opinion's sake.

For about fifty (47) years he lived in Providence, and in 1683—being 85 years of age—he died, and was buried on his own lot (No. 38) between Benefit and North Main Streets, near the spring which still bears his name. His house stood on the east side of North Main St., and his family burial ground was just in the rear of the carriage house of Sullivan Dorr. For many years his grave was forgotten, and could not be identified—the mounds having become leveled with the surrounding earth and covered with green sward. Z. Allen, Esq., in his "Memorial of Roger Williams," says: "Historical records state that the death of Roger Williams occurred in the year 1683, and that he was buried with martial honors. The smoke of the musketry, temporarily hovering in the air over his grave, formed as permanent a mark of respect as was ever bestowed to honor it. Not even a rough stone was set up to designate the spot."

---

\* I. Backus, Ch. Hist. 94. I. Bancroft's Hist. U. S. 379.



In 1771, a special committee was appointed to ascertain the spot where he was buried, and to draft an inscription for the monument, which was voted to be erected "over the grave of the founder of this town and Colony." At that time—ninety years after his burial—the locality of his grave was known. The Revolutionary war prevented the erection of this monument. In Knowles' "Memoir of Roger Williams" is quoted the following statement of Captain Packard made about 1808: "When Capt. P. was about ten years old, one of the descendants of Roger Williams was buried at the family burial ground on the lot right back of the house of Sullivan Dorr, Esq. Those who dug the grave, dug directly upon the foot of a coffin, which the people there present told him was that of Roger Williams. They let him down into the new grave, and he saw the bones in the coffin, which was not wholly decayed, and the bones had a long mossy substance upon them."

Mr. Allen continues—"after a lapse of 177 years of oblivious neglect, the researches for the identification of the grave were finally commenced on the 22d day of March, 1860, in the presence of several gentlemen, who were invited to witness the process of the disinterment. The assistance of two experienced superintendents of the public burial grounds was obtained to direct carefully the researches. Pointed iron rods were procured for piercing through the green sward, to ascertain where the texture of the subsoil might be rendered loose by former excavations, and suitable boxes were prepared to receive the exhumed remains.

The first preliminary operation was the stripping off the turf from the surface of the ground occupied by the graves, all comprised within less than one square rod. The green sward covering the sloping hillside presented to view a nearly uniform surface. After the removal of the turf and loam, down to the hard surface of the subsoil, the outlines of seven graves became manifest, the three uppermost on the hillside being those of children, and the four lower ones, those of adults.

It was immediately discovered that two of the latter adjoined each other, thus showing in accordance with the testimony of Capt. Packard, that when the last one of the two was dug, the end of the coffin contained in the other must have been laid open to view. This proximity is delineated on the plat of the land which Stephen Randall has caused to be made to exhibit the relative positions of the graves.

The utmost care was taken in scraping away the earth from the bottom of the grave of Roger Williams. Not a vestige of any bone was discoverable, nor even of the lime dust which usually remains after the gelatinous part of the bone is decomposed. So completely had disappeared all the earthly remains of the founder of the State of Rhode Island, in the commingled mass of black, crumbled slate stone and shale, that they did not 'leave a wreck behind.' By chemical laws, we learn that all flesh, and the gelatinous matter giving consistency to the bones, become finally resolved into carbonic acid gas, water and air, but the solid lime dust of the decomposed bones was here doubtlessly absorbed by roots, or commingled with the earth in the bottom of the grave, being literally the ashes of the dead.

On looking down into the pit whilst the sextons were clearing it of earth, the root of an adjacent apple tree was discovered. This tree had pushed downwards one of its main roots in a sloping direction, and nearly straight course towards the precise spot that had been occupied by the skull of Roger Williams. There making a turn conforming with its circumference, the root followed the direction of the backbone to the hips, and thence divided into two branches, each one following a leg bone to the heel, where they both turned upwards to the extremities of the toes of the skeleton. One of the roots formed a slight crook at the part occupied by the knee joint, thus producing an increased resemblance to the outlines of the skeleton of Roger Williams, as if, indeed, moulded thereto by the powers of vegetable life. This singularly formed root has been carefully preserved, as

constituting a very impressive exemplification of the mode in which the contents of the grave had been entirely absorbed. Apparently not sated with banqueting on the remains found in one grave, the same roots extended themselves into the next adjoining one, pervading every part of it with a net-work of voracious fibers in their thorough search for every particle of nutritious matter in the form of phosphate of lime and other organic elements constituting the bones. At the time the tree was planted, all the fleshy parts of the body had doubtlessly been decomposed and dispersed in gaseous forms, and there was then left only enough of the principal bones to serve for the roots to follow along from one extremity of the skeleton to the other in a continuous course, to glean up the scanty remains. Had there been other organic matter present in quantity, there would have been found divergent branches of roots to envelope and absorb it. This may serve to explain the singular formation of the roots in the shape of the principal bones of the human skeleton.

“The entire disappearance of every vestige of the mortal remains of Roger Williams, teaches after his death an impressive lesson of the actual physical resurrection of them, by ever-acting natural causes, into renewed states of existence constituting a physical victory over the grave, as his precepts and example, before his death, have taught the greater moral victory of the christian faith over worldly oppression.”

To Stephen Randall belongs the credit of inaugurating measures for erecting a monument to his memory—to be built of granite on Prospect Hill—200 feet in height. Money has been deposited, and the founder of Rhode Island, will soon be honored with an appropriate testimonial of an appreciating posterity.

## HISTORY OF PROVIDENCE.

**T**HE first six white persons who came to Providence were :

1. Roger Williams,
2. William Harris,
3. John Smith, (miller.)
4. Joshua Verin,
5. Thomas Angell,
6. Francis Wickes.

Angell and Wickes had not yet arrived at their majority. They came from Seekonk, where they had wintered and crossed over East river in the spring or summer of 1636, before the month of July, they being then at Providence. The Indian name of the land was Ashocomack. The party first landed on a rock within a little cove north of India Point, and were greeted with the welcome word "What cheer," or "Wat cheer," as the natives pronounced it. They then went round Fox Point in their little canoe,\* and up the river as tradition has uniformly stated it, to a spring, southwest of where the Episcopal Church now stands, and at which spot, Moses Brown says, a brick house was built by Nehemiah Dodge about 1823. On this lot, containing six acres, Roger Williams afterwards built his house. This house was also held by his grandson Roger Williams, the son of Daniel Williams, when Benefit Street (or Back Street) was first laid out in 1748. It was afterwards owned by Col. Jabez Bowen, and was never owned by the Crawfords as some have asserted. These

---

\* See New American Cyclopaedia, *in loc.* art. Rhode Island.

first settlers had each a lot of five (now six) acres, extending from the river on the west to the lane on the east end, between them and the lot on which the Friends' Boarding School is built, and extending down southward, east of the college to Tockwotton—now called India Point. Each man was required by special order of the town as the old records show, to fence his lot, and as stones were plenty they had no trouble in erecting walls which are visible at the present day.

It appears the first settlers of Providence laid out their lots with a frontage on King's Street, the present North and South Main Streets from Harrington's Lane to Wickenden Street, and extended back to Hope Street. The lots on the west side of North and South Main Streets were reserved for warehouses and wharves, generally comprising two lots of forty feet each, with a gangway on each side for access to the salt water. There were great tracts of woodland reserved for the common benefit of the original proprietors, designated as "Stated Commons," and located in the country west and north of the above described lots, which were called "plantations." Hence the name of "Providence Plantations," has been retained to this day as the name of this State in connection with that of the Colony settled on the adjacent island of Rhode Island.

Roger Williams' lot was No. 38, northward from "Mile End Cove" at the south end of the town. This cove disappeared years ago. It was between Wickenden Street and Fox Point Hill, and a bridge, that crossed the creek communicated with it. This bridge is now an underground culvert. Bridge Street originally derived its name from it. William Harris' lot was No. 36; John Smith's No. 41; Joshua Verin's No. 39. It will be seen Williams' and Verin's lands joined.

Verin did not stay long in the Colony, and the following record concerning him explains the reason: "It was agreed that Joshua Verin, upon breach of covenant, or restraining liberty of conscience, shall be withheld from liberty of voting till he shall declare the

contrary." He restrained his wife from attending meeting as often as she desired, whereupon Verin removed from the Colony as the records show, and would not submit to the order. So careful was Williams to allow nothing to undermine this fundamental principle of religious liberty in his newly established government. The men and rulers of Massachusetts made a great ado over this. Verin claimed his lands, and was not deprived of them.

These six men above named all became proprietors, though Wicks and Angell did not receive full shares till they became of age.

Roger Williams was on the best of terms with the Indians, and obtained a deed of his lands sometime after his settlement, bearing date "The 24th of the first month commonly called March, in the second year of our plantation or planting at Mooshausick, or Providence," 1637.

The description is as follows :

"The lands and meadows upon the two fresh rivers called Mooshausick and Wanaskatuckett \* \* from the rivers and fields of Pawtuckett; the great hill of Neoterconkenitt on the northwest, and the town of Mashapaug on the west.

"We do freely give unto him all that land from those rivers reaching to Pautuxett river, as also the grass and meadows upon Pautuxett river.

The mark of † Caunanicus.

The mark of || Miantinomu."

This tract was called "Providence," and included the present county of Providence and the greater part of Kent. The rivers mentioned are described as follows: The Mooshausick rises in the town of Smithfield in a small pond west of the Harris Lime Rock and flows south and empties into the cove from the north a little below the old mill bridge, and is now nothing but a walled canal spanned with paved bridges for carriages and railroad cars. The Wanaskatuckett rises in what is now called the Stillwater reservoir in the west part of Smithfield and runs a southeasterly course, and flows into the cove from the west, and upon which the Olney Paper Mills, and the Acid Works are now situated.

The Pawtuckett River rises in Worcester County, Mass., and empties into the Narragansett Bay at India Point. The Pawtuxett River rises near the Connecticut line and falls into the bay five miles below Providence.

The "fields of Pawtuckett" alluded to in the above description are defined as follows in the early records :\* "We declare that the bounds are limited in our Town Evidence, and by us stated about 20 years since, and known to be the river and field of Pawtuckett, Sugar Loaf Hill, Bewit's Brow, Observation Rock, Absolute Swamp, Orfoord and Hepsis Rock ; and the men that were appointed to set it, were Chad Brown, Hugh Bewit, Gregory Dexter, William Wickenden." Massachusetts and Connecticut were constantly overstepping the boundary line.

The population of the Colony did not increase very rapidly at first. In Sept., 1650, there were but 51 taxable persons above sixteen years of age, and in the 10th month, 1684, there were 110 ; in Aug., 1688, there were 172. This by no means included all the people of said colony, for as early as 1674, Providence contained 500 souls.

---

\*1. Book of Records, p. 128, Providence.

## THE GOVERNMENT OF RHODE ISLAND.

**T**HE first article of agreement, or civil compact made by Roger Williams, and recorded is the following. It is copied *verbatim* from the Old Book with brass clasps, page 1. The date is on the left hand page, and the civil compact on the right hand:

“AUGUST 20, 1637.

“We whose names are hereunder, desirous to inhabit in the town of Providence, do promise to submit ourselves in active and passive obedience to all such orders, or agreements as shall be made for public good of the body in an orderly way by the major consent of the present inhabitants, masters of families, incorporated together into a Town fellowship, and others whom they shall admit unto them, only in the civil things.\*

Richard Scott,  
William Reynolds,  
Chad Browne,  
John Warner,  
John Field,  
George Richard,  
William Wickenden,

Edward Cope,  
Thomas Angell,  
Thomas Harris,  
Francis Weeks,  
Benedick Arnold,  
Joshua Winsor.”

Grants of land were made and recorded shortly after to Robert Cole, Francis Weston, Richard Waterman. Waterman became a distinguished man in the colony, and was chief recorder, or clerk for many years.

“Orders and agreements the second year of the Plantation.

William Carpenter,  
Benedict Arnold,

Thomas Angell,  
Edward Cope,

---

\*New Book Transcribed p. 1.

Backus' Ch. Hist. of New England, p. 50.



William Reynolds, Mary Sweet,  
Mrs. Alice Daniels, (after wife of John Greene)."

"28th of the twelfth month," William Field was admitted.

"10th of the 4th month (June)," order confirming certain grants of land to

John Greene,	John Throckmorton,
Thomas James,	William Arnold,
Ezekiel Holyman,	Stukely Westcott,
Thomas Hopkins.	

The following instrument over the signature of Roger Williams, names the company who were admitted to town fellowship on the payment of thirty pounds :

"Providence, 8th of the 8th month (so called), 1638.

Memorandum, That I, Roger Williams, having formerly purchased of Caunnicus and Miantinomu this our situation or plantation of New Providence, &c., the two fresh rivers of Wanasquatuckett and Mooshausick, and the ground and meadows thereupon ; in consideration of thirty pounds received from the inhabitants of said place, do freely and fully pass, grant, and make over equal right and power of enjoying and disposing of the same grounds and lands unto my loving friends and neighbours,

Stukely Westcoat,	John Throckmorton,
William Arnold,	William Harris,
Thomas James,	William Carpenter,
Robert Cole,	Thomas Olney,
John Greene,	Francis Weston,
Richard Waterman,	Ezekiel Holyman,

and such others as the major part of us shall admit into the same fellowship of vote with us :

As also, I do freely make and pass over equal right and power of enjoying and disposing of the lands and grounds reaching from the aforesaid rivers unto the great river Pautuxett, with the grass and meadows thereupon, which was so lately given and granted by the aforesaid Sachems to me ; witness my hand,

ROGER WILLIAMS."

Other names to the number of one hundred made up the proprietors in what is called "Providence purchase."

Two prominent principles appear in the above civil compact, and memorandum. 1. The majority rule in political matters. 2. Supremacy of conscience or religious belief over all civil enactments; in other words unrestricted religious liberty. They "submitted themselves in active and passive obedience to all such orders or agreements as shall be made *only in civil things*." Matters of religious concernment were beyond the reach of laws enacted by human beings, and no man need submit to the dictation of any other man, or company of men in religion.

The settlement on the island Aquidneck adopted a similar rule, and the Charter obtained by Roger Williams in 1644, united the two plantations of Providence and Newport, or Rhode Island, and granted to the inhabitants "full power and authority to rule themselves by such a form of civil government as by voluntary consent of all, or the greater part of them, they shall find most suitable to their estate and condition."

It was through the influence of Sir Henry Vane, who had been Governor at Boston during the Pequot war, and was greatly assisted by Roger Williams in subduing the savages, and who was now a member of Parliament, that the Charter was obtained. The territory was described as follows: "Bordering northward and northeast on the patent of Massachusetts, east and southeast on Plymouth patent, south on the ocean, and on the west and northwest by the Indians called the Narragansetts; the whole tract extending about twenty-five miles unto the Pequot River and country; to be known by the name of 'The incorporation of Providence Plantations in the Narragansett Bay in New England.'"

The government established under this charter was at first a pure democracy. There was a legislative body called a Court of Commissioners, consisting of six persons from each town; but their acts were subject to repeal by the votes of the freemen of each town. All judicial officers, and officers to manage town affairs, were elected by popular suffrage.

Roger Williams arrived home with this Charter in September,

1644, but it was not adopted by the Court of Commissioners until 1647, and the following are the Presidents and their terms of service under this Charter:

1647, John Coggeshall,	1655-6, Roger Williams,
1648, Jeremiah Clark,	1657-9, Benedict Arnold,
1649, John Smith,	1660-1, William Brinton,
1650-1, Nicholas Easton,	1662-3, Benedict Arnold.
1632-4, None.	

Coddington of Newport did not like the Charter, and went to England and procured its annulment, and in 1651 returned with a commission, erecting the Island of Rhode Island and Canonicut into a separate government. In Nov., 1651, Roger Williams and John Clark went to England, and succeeded in getting Coddington's commission vacated and the old charter re-established, and returning, arrived at Providence early in the summer of 1654. At the first general election he was chosen President of the Colony.

The following order copied from the old records will show the indifference manifested by the people of Providence in town affairs as late as

"Oct. 11, 1657. Ordered, that because of the often and present great difficulties of getting ten to make a town meeting, that if upon lawful warning seven only meet, their meeting shall be legal."\*

On the 8th of July, 1663, King Charles II. signed the last Charter, and the following are the Governors under that Charter down to the Constitution:

1663, Benedict Arnold, 3 years.	1679, John Cranston, 1 year.
1666, William Brinton, 3 "	1680, Peleg Crawford, 3 "
1669, Benedict Arnold, 3 "	1683, Wm. Coddington, 2 "
1672, Nicholas Easton, 2 "	1685, Henry Bull, 1 "
1674, Wm. Coddington, 2 "	1686, Walter Clark, 1 "

---

\*1 Book Records, p. 110.

1676, Walter Clark, 1 " 1687, None,  
 1677, Benedict Arnold, 2 " 1688, "

This Charter was suspended by Sir Edmond Andros, or Andross. Upon its re-instatement the following were elected Governors :

1689, Henry Bull,	1 year.	1755, Stephen Hopkins,	2 years.
1690, John Caston,	5 "	1757, William Greene,	1 "
1695, Caleb Carr,	1 "	1758, Stephen Hopkins,	4 "
1696, Walter Clark,	2 "	1762, Samuel Ward,	1 "
1698, <i>Samuel Cranston</i> ,	29 "	1763, Stephen Hopkins,	2 "
1727, Joseph Jenckes,	5 "	1765, Samuel Ward,	2 "
1732, William Wanton,	2 "	1767, Stephen Hopkins,	1 "
1734, John Wanton,	7 "	1768, Josiah Lyndon,	1 "
1741, Richard Ward,	2 "	1769, Joseph Wanton,	6 "
1743, William Greene,	2 "	1775, Nicholas Cook,	2 "
1745, Gideon Wanton,	1 "	1778, William Greene,	7 "
1746, William Greene,	1 "	1786, John Collins,	3 "
1747, Gideon Wanton,	1 "	1790, Arthur Fenner,	15 "
1748, William Greene,	7 "	1805, Henry Smith, <i>act'g</i>	1 "

1806, Isaac Wilbour, *Lt. Gov.*, 1 year.

The following persons served from 1807 to the establishment of the Constitution which was occasioned by the Dorr difficulty :

1807, James Fenner,	3 years.	1831, Lemuel Arnold,	2 years.
1811, William Jones,	6 "	1833, John B. Francis,	5 "
1817, Nehemiah Knight,	4 "	1838, William Sprague,	2 "
1821, William C. Gibbs,	3 "	1840, Samuel W. King,	3 "
1824, James Fenner,	7 "	1843, James Fenner,	2 "

The Constitution adopted by the "Law and Order" party went into operation on the first Tuesday in May, 1843. Since then the following have been Governors :

1845, Charles Jackson,	1 year.	1854, W. W. Hoppin,	3 years.
1846, Byron Diman,	1 "	1857, Elisha Dyer,	2 "
1847, Elisha Harris,	2 "	1859, Thomas G. Turner,	1 "
1849, Henry B. Anthony,	2 "	1860, William Sprague,	3 "
1851, Phillip Allen,	3 "	1863, James Y. Smith,	3 "

1866, *Gen. Ambrose E. Burnside.*

One fundamental principle has always been adhered to in Rhode Island. It is her glory and her boast that no person within her jurisdiction was ever legally molested for his religious opinions. No act of her legislature can be found compelling conscience, or regulating those important concerns which lie between man and his Maker. There may be found this among her legislative enactments, that "Every man who submits peaceably to civil government in this colony shall worship God according to the dictates of his own conscience without molestation." And no outward pressure which has been brought to bear has ever been able to swerve her from this Godlike principle. Her response to the surrounding colonies in 1656, who desired her to unite in crushing the Quakers, was, "We shall strictly adhere to the foundation principle on which this Colony was first settled." Quakers found a safe asylum in Rhode Island.

Although the smallest State in the Union, yet, she is the parent of that principle which underlies our Republic, and which is the corner stone of civil and religious liberty. "Roger Williams," says Professor Gervinus, in his introduction to the History of the Nineteenth Century, "founded in 1636, a small, new society in Rhode Island, upon the principles of entire liberty of conscience, and the uncontrolled power of the majority in secular concerns. The theories of freedom in church and state, taught in the schools of philosophy in Europe, were here brought into practice in the government of a small community. It was prophesied that the democratic attempts to obtain universal suffrage, a general elective franchise, annual parliaments, entire religious freedom, and the Miltonian right of schism, would be of short duration. But these institutions have not only maintained themselves here, but have spread over the whole Union. They have superseded the aristocratic commencements of Carolina, and of New York, the high church party in Virginia, the theocracy in Massachusetts, and the monarchy throughout America; they have given laws to one quarter of the globe, and dreaded for their moral influence,

they stand in the background of every democratic struggle in Europe." Roger Williams' own language expressing this illustrious sentiment is that "every man has the absolute right to a full liberty in religious concernments." The same freedom was allowed in politics as in religion.

## RELIGION.

**T**HE prevailing religious sentiments in the early days of the Colony were those of the Baptists and Quakers. All religions were tolerated. The leaders among the Baptists were Roger Williams, Chad Brown, William Wickenden, Gregory Dexter and Thomas Olney.

Among the Friends, or Quakers ; George Fox, Richard Scott, William Wilkinson, John Burnett, John Stubbs and William Edmundson. Here men of every creed lived together happily, and those without any religion were not molested. Thither persecuted men fled for refuge and found a safe asylum. The only weapons used were those of the intellect. Reason, argument, truth and free discussions were encouraged. Williams and his coadjutors had no fears for the truth. In the contest with error she is an over match, for "She is mighty and will prevail," was their sentiment.

"Truth crushed to earth will rise again,  
The eternal weight of years are hers ;  
But error wounded writhes in pain,  
And dies amid her worshippers."

"Roger Williams," says Bancroft, "had already matured a doctrine which secures him an immortality of fame, as its application has given religious peace to the American world. A fugitive from English persecution, he had revolved the nature of intolerance, and had arrived at its only effectual remedy, the sanctity of conscience. In soul matters he would have no weapons but soul weapons. The civil magistrate should restrain crime, but never

control opinion; should punish guilt, but never violate inward freedom. The doctrine contained within itself an entire reformation of theological jurisprudence; it would blot from the statute book the felony of non-conformity; would quench the fires that persecution had so long kept burning; would repeal every law compelling attendance on public worship; would abolish tithes and all forced contributions to the maintainance of religion; would give an equal protection to every form of religious faith; and never suffer the force of the government to be employed against the Dissenter's meeting house, the Jewish Synagogue or the Roman Cathedral. In the unwavering assertion of his views, he never changed his position; the sanctity of conscience was the great tenet, which, with all its consequences, he defended, as he first trod the shores of New England; and in his extreme-old age it was the last pulsation of his heart.”\*

He would hold no communion with the Church of England, “for” said he, “the doctrine of persecution for cause of conscience is most evidently and lamentably contrary to the doctrine of Jesus Christ.” The magistrates insisted on the presence of every man at public worship; Williams reprobated the law; the worst statute in the English code was that which did but enforce attendance upon the parish church. To compel men to unite with those of a different creed, he regarded as an open violation of their natural rights; to drag to public worship the irreligious and the unwilling, seemed only like requiring hypocrisy. “An unbelieving soul is dead in sin”—such was his argument; “and to force the indifferent from one worship to another, was like shifting a dead man into several changes of apparell.” “No one should be bound to worship, or to maintain worship against his own consent.” “What!” exclaimed his antagonists, amazed at his tenets, “is not the laborer worthy of his hire?” “Yes,” replied he, “from them that hire him.”†

---

\*1 Bancroft's Hist. U. S., p. 361.

†1 Bancroft's Hist. U. S., p. 370.



## SURNAMES.

**A** HISTORY of proper names not only affords a very curious chapter for the etymologist, but also, illustrates the progress of society and throws much light upon the customs and pursuits of departed ages.

The process of gradual development is visible in names, and although it has hitherto been entirely at random, it is to be hoped the time is not far distant when more care will be taken in naming offspring. It is suggested that every child should have a middle name, and that middle name should be the maiden surname of the mother. The advantages of this system is apparent to the genealogist; it at once determines the wife's maiden surname, and thereby aids materially in tracing family connexion in the maternal line.

Surnames do not antedate A. D. 1000, and their use is, therefore, comparatively a modern custom. They are derived from a variety of sources—from occupation, from dignities and offices, from personal and moral qualities, from baptismal names, from natural objects, from heraldic charges and from traders' signs, from social relations, periods of time, age, &c. There are those indicative of contempt and ridicule, and others derived from virtues, oaths and exclamations. Surnames were originally soubriquets.

Originally all names were significant, and the Bible gives ample proof of this in the signification of the ancient Hebrew names:

<i>Adam</i> , signifies earth-man,	<i>Moses</i> , drawn out of the water.
or red-earth.	<i>Elijah</i> , Jehovah is my God.

<i>Amasa</i> , a burden.	<i>James</i> , a supplanter.
<i>Israel</i> , a soldier of God ; prevailing with God.	<i>Simon</i> , hearing with acceptance.
<i>Laura</i> , a laurel.	<i>Asa</i> , a healer, physician.
<i>Deborah</i> , a bee.	<i>Hannah</i> , grace.
<i>Abigail</i> , my father's joy.	<i>Mary</i> , bitter, star of the sea.
<i>Elizabeth</i> , worshipper of God.	<i>Keziab</i> , cassia.

The same is true of names of Greek origin, as :

<i>George</i> , a land holder.	<i>Sophia</i> , wisdom.
<i>Philip</i> , A lover of horses.	<i>Sybil</i> , a prophetess.
<i>Leonidas</i> , lionlike.	<i>Theresa</i> , carrying ears of corn.
<i>Christopher</i> , bearing Christ.	<i>Margaret</i> , a pearl.
<i>Archelaus</i> , ruler of the people.	<i>Lydia</i> , native of Asia Minor.

Names of Latin, English and German origin, as :

<i>Lawrence</i> , crowned with laurel.	<i>Oliver</i> , an olive tree.
<i>Augustus</i> , exalted, imperial.	<i>Cadwallader</i> , battle arranger.
<i>Lucius</i> , born at break of day.	<i>Victoria</i> , victory.
<i>William</i> , resolution helmet, or helmet of resolution,	<i>Anthony</i> , priceless.
<i>Ada</i> , happiness, rich gift.	<i>Albert</i> , nobly bright, illustrious.
	<i>Florence</i> , blooming.

The chief of the Delaware tribe of Indians asked the meaning of Col. Sprout's name, he being a man of large stature. On being told, a twig, or bud, or sprig, he replied : "No, he is the tree itself."

Schlegel has found among the Hindoos significant names, and the names of many other nations, both barbarous and enlightened exhibit the same fact. D'Israeli says, "The Indians of North America employ sublime and picturesque names; such are: the Great Eagle, the Patridge, Dawn of the Day, Great Swift Arrow, Path Opener, and Sun-Bright;" and even at the present time, "Each-side-of-the-Sky," "Streak-of-Light" and "Horned Snake" are coming from the West to see President Grant.

Whatever may be said of the surnames of other people, the English surnames are characterized for their great variety and their extraordinary number. The reason of this variety is we have borrowed from everything, good and bad. The number is incredible. Rev. Mark Noble says a friend of his collected all he could find of the letter A, and they amounted to more than 1500—some letters of the alphabet have more, some less—by estimation there are between 30,000 and 40,000, others place the number considerably less. The English author and statistician E. J. Vernon estimated the number at one-half the above figures.

Shakspeare asks, "What's in a name?" We answer, much every way. A name however insignificant instantly recalls the man to our remembrance, his personal appearance, his moral qualities, or some remarkable event of his life. How often the mere *name* opens the fountain of a tender parent's tears, suffuses the maiden's face with blushes, agitates the heart; lights with rage the eye of an enemy, and awakens the liveliest hopes, fears, regrets, and sorrows. There is much in a name, and if the hairs of our head are numbered by the omniscient Jehovah, no mortal receives his name among men without His cognizance and purpose.

The meaning of the term *surname*, according to Dr. Johnson, is "The name of family; the name which one has over and above the Christian name." Sire-name, sir-name, and finally, surname, as we now use it, indicates the father's name which is perpetuated in every child born in wedlock. The practice of giving surname, as before remarked, came gradually into common use during the 11th, 12th, 13th and 14th centuries. Different surnames were borne by the same person at different times. In 1406, says Lower, a man describes himself as William, the son of Adam Emmotson, in 1416 called himself William Emmotson. Another who is designated John the son of William, the son of John de Hunshelf, appears soon after as John Wilson (or John, Will's son). Other names, such as: Willielmus, Johnson, Wilkinson, and Thomas, Henson and Magot prevailed about this period.

“The Romans frequently formed one name from another by elongation, as: Constans, Constantius, <sup>us</sup>Constantinus; a series of names exactly parallel to our Wilks, Wilkins, Wilkinson.”

There is no reason to suppose the abbreviated, or nurse name implied any disrespect to the persons to whom they were given, or that the Dicks and Dicksons were less respectable than the Richards or Richardsons of olden time. Mr. Clarendieux says, “Daintie was the deuce of my host of Grantham, which would wisely make a difference of degrees in persons by the termination of names in this word *-son*, as between Robertson, Robinson, Robson, Hobson, Richardson, Dickson, Dickinson; Wilson, Williamson and Wilkinson, as though the one were more worshipfull than the other by his degrees of comparison.”

We have said that surnames are derived from baptismal names. The name *William* is the basis of no less than twenty-nine surnames. The syllable *son* to the cant names Sim, Will, &c. We have three principal terminations, viz: *kin*, *ot*, *cock*. Of the first two it is only necessary to state they are diminutives, *kin* being derived from the Flemish, and *ot* from the French.

is: William, Williams, Williamson, Wills, Wilks, Wilkins, and

The class of baptismal names to which Wilkinson belongs Wilkinson; Wickens, Wickeson, Bill, Bilson, Wilson, Woolcock, Woolcot, Wilcocke and Wilcox; Wilcoxon, Wilcockson, Willet, Willmot, Willy, Willis, Wylie, Willott, Till, Tillot, Tilson, Tillotson, Tilly and Guilliam.

The antiquity of the name of Wilkinson is very great, going back nearly a thousand years to the days of William the Conqueror. A Dr. Wilkinson of Manchester, President of a medical college, has the genealogy for nearly 900 years, and we are able to trace an unbroken descent of our own lineage from the beginning of A. D. 1500.

## INFLUENCE OF BLOOD.

**T**HE more one studies ethnology, or the history of races and families, the more will he become convinced of the marked and permanent influence of blood. Whatever the soil, clime, or physical condition; whatever the crossings by intermarriage, all who have given the subject attention must have observed the continuance from generation to generation of some peculiar trait of character which was known in the earliest ancestor. The law of descent in this respect is as inexorable as the law of gravitation. Human history teaches us the influence of blood or race. That qualities of character run in the blood, and are propagated through successive generations from father to son, one only needs to glance at any particular family and follow the stream of human life downward in its spreading, widening flow to be convinced of its truth. The particular characteristics will be seen cropping out here and there no matter what the circumstances that surround the individual. Though sunk in poverty and clothed in squalid rags, noble blood will show itself, and traits of nobility will shine out like a diamond in its setting of filth. An Edwards, a Bunyan, a Spurgeon burst upon our vision like stars of the first magnitude in the constellations of christian excellence, and if we trace their ancestry back through a few generations, we find perhaps, in a lowly cottage an aged father and mother whose whole life has been one of devotion to God, eminent for religious worth, and this is but the breaking out of that moral excellence on

meeting with a corresponding current of intellectual greatness that dazzles and astonishes present beholders. And the opposite is true. This force of blood is just as visible in the transmission of evil qualities as good, and the breaking out of some enormous crime, is but the culmination of certain traits whose fountain head was far back upon the ancestral hills.

## OLD AND NEW STYLE.

**T**HE double dates may not be understood by all. The change from old to new style did not take place in England and America till *September*, 1752, when eleven days were dropped from the calendar to correspond with other nations in the correction of keeping time by Gregory.

In computing time the solar year is reckoned  $365\frac{1}{4}$  days, but this is too much by 11 minutes and a fraction. If this excess be neglected in the course of centuries the first of January would fall back towards midsummer, and in 1582, the time of Pope Gregory XIII. it was found that the vernal equinox which in A. D. 325 happened on the 21st of March, actually occurred on the 10th of March. For the purpose of rectifying the calendar, the Pope ordered that ten days be dropped from that year. This was called "New Style," and the former calendar, "Old Style." The new calendar was soon adopted in all catholic countries, but in England and her colonies, as above remarked, it was disregarded till 1752, when the error of the old calendar amounted to eleven days, and by an act of Parliament they were dropped from Sept. of that year.

The double dates may be thus explained. The birth of Joseph Wilkinson, son of Samuel is given Jan. 22, 1682-3. The civil, or legal year in England formerly, commenced on the 25th of March, and was so reckoned till 1752, when the new, or Gregorian calendar, was adopted which makes the year commence on the 1st of Jan.

But before that period, as some other nations had adopted the New Style, it was usual for English and American writers to designate both years if the event occurred before the 25th of March, and after the 1st of Jan. Hence in the case above mentioned, if the year commenced the 25th of March, the date would be Jan. 22, 1682; but if the year began the 1st of Jan., the date would be Jan. 22, 1683, and changed to New Style by adding eleven days, would be Feb. 2, 1683.



## EXPLANATIONS.

1. *Abbreviations*: b., born; m., married; d., died; r., resided; dau., for daughter; unm., for unmarried.

2. The Arabic figures in the left hand margin indicate the whole number of names from Lawrance; the Roman numerals the number in any given family; the figures in parenthesis ( ) at the right of a name refer to names *post*; and the figures in brackets [ ] to names *ante*. The small figure at the right of a name thus, John<sup>3</sup>, indicates the generation to which John belongs; an interrogation mark (?) implies doubt, or uncertainty.

### NEW FEATURES.

The plan of this work in the main, is that suggested in the *New England Genealogical Register*, but the following are new features:

1. The families appear together with dates of birth and death; hence the period of life is ascertained at a glance.

2. The lineal descent of each family is traced at the beginning of the families, and the labor of searching out the descent saved to those not accustomed to such work.

## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS.

The author acknowledges with gratitude the aid he has received from individuals, and from authors, and he feels under especial obligations to ANDREW J. WILKINSON, of Keokuk, Iowa, for instituting researches in England; to AHAB G. WILKINSON, of Washington, D. C., for securing the splendid chromo lithograph frontispiece; to ALBERT S. WILKINSON, of Pawtucket, R. I., for names and information concerning the Pawtucket branch of the family; to Judge JOSIAH WESTCOTT, of Scituate, R. I., for facts and incidents of the Scituate branch; to SAMUEL T. WILKINSON, of Wrightstown, Bucks County, Pa., for the names of the Penn. branch; to STEPHEN RANDALL, of Providence, R. I., for incidents in the life of the Hopkins family; to BENJ. FESSENDEN, of Valley Falls, R. I., for the sketch of the Fessenden family, and also, the sketch of Abraham and Isaac Wilkinson; to ALBERT HUBBARD, Town Clerk of Scituate, R. I., for his obliging assistance; to ALFRED WILKINSON, of Syracuse, N. Y., for "material aid;" to the *Librarians of Providence Athenæum and Astor Library of New York*, to *Moses Brown's MSS.*, *Staple's Annals of Providence*, *Letter on Surnames*, and *Guild's Brown University*, *Callender's Gleaner Sermon*, *Rev. C. C. Bemis's Sketches Scituate*, *Sanderson's Biography of the Signers of Declaration of Independence*, *Benedict's History of the Baptists*, *White's Memoir of Samuel Slater*, *Savage's Genealogical Dictionary of the First three Centuries of New England*, *Bliss's History of Rehoboth*; *Bowen's Naval Monuments*, *Cooper's*

*Naval History, Wilkins Updike's History of the Narragansett Church, Stephen Hopkin's History of Providence; Z. Allen's Memorial of Roger Williams, Arnold's History of Rhode Island, Lossing's History the U. S., Bancroft's History U. S., Massachusetts' and Rhode Island Historical Collections; also to MR. BROWNE, City Clerk of Providence, and to JOHN R. BARTLETT, Secretary of State of Rhode Island, for access to public records in their respective offices.*

## FIRST GENERATION.

LAWRANCE WILKINSON }  
AND  
SUSANNAH SMITH. }

### I. LAWRANCE WILKINSON<sup>1</sup> (2-7).

**T**HE traditions concerning our paternal ancestor have been greatly at variance, as will be shown hereafter, but the documentary evidence seems quite satisfactory and conclusive. No effort has been spared to arrive at a correct conclusion, and the author flatters himself that the account herein presented is in the main reliable. He has not been satisfied with an unsupported statement, or a tradition recently put into print; but has gone to original sources, and from public and private records gathered such facts as their pages contained of the ancestor of the Wilkinson family in America.

He has in connexion with Andrew J. Wilkinson of Keokuk, Iowa, instituted researches in England, and by so doing has brought strong confirmation of the facts elicited some years ago by H. G. Somerby, Esq., the distinguished genealogist of Boston, Mass. Correspondence with William Courthorpe, Somerset Registrar of the College of Arms, London, and with the Rev. John Dingle of Lanchester, and others in England, has been opened, and although their researches have not been perfectly conclusive, yet taken in connexion with other facts previously ascertained, they form a statement upon which we may rely with confidence.

Mr. Courthorpe in a communication dated April 30, 1866, sends the pedigree of the Wilkinson family from which Lawrance is descended, and says, "In compliance with the instructions of your friend I have been looking into the business placed before me in relation to the family of Wilkinson:—Seldom or never can we connect the families of emigrants to America at that early period with their relatives in England; they were probably *designedly* left out of the English Pedigree, and unless they carried with them to their adopted country a clue to their English ancestry it was soon lost altogether. In Durham there is a family in which the name of Lawrance Wilkinson is found, but although I have gone through Surtee's Durham, and consulted other books, especially a List of the officers who served in the Royal and Parliamentary armies, nothing is found beyond what I send you: you will see in the Durham Pedigree a William Wilkinson who may have had a son Laurence Wilkinson who was the emigrant, but this seems to be the only probability gathered from our books."

The Pedigree forwarded contains the name of Lawrance's father, and is given elsewhere. The Rev. John Dingle under date of March 23, 1866, says: "You will perhaps be aware, that during the Commonwealth the registers were kept by the civil authorities. It so happened that one of our books containing the registers for fifty years (1603–1653) came to a conclusion while that regulation was in force, and another was commenced. The former was never restored to the church, and I have never been able to get any trace of it, though it must probably be among the public records somewhere. The name Lawrance Wilkinson however, occurs in our Registers, and names of the family who resided at Harperly in this district abound. There is another Harperly ——— Darlington, where an old family of Wilkinson's still resides, and I should imagine that they must have been originally the same. A Lawrance Wilkinson is mentioned as having had one daughter baptized in 1587, and a son in 1590. This was perhaps the grandfather referred to; another is mentioned

as having one daughter in 1653, and another in 1654; and his death occurred in 1674, or 1683, as in each of these years the burial of a person of that name is mentioned"

In another communication to the author from "Lanchester Parsonage" under date of Jan. 16, 1867, he says: "It appears from the Register that the Wilkinsons were living at Harperly both before and for sometime after the period you refer to, (1645-1652) but even if the estate was sequestered it is not improbable that it was granted to another branch of the family of which there appears to have been several branches located on various estates in this neighborhood. How the different branches have been related I have been unable to trace, but that there has been some connexion appears from the use of certain peculiar christian names."

These with the researches and positive statements of Mr. Somerby, give us the ancestry of Lawrance, and I shall now enter upon such facts, and incidents concerning him as may be found in our own records which have been carefully and thoroughly examined.

From the pedigree forwarded by Courthorpe, and the researches of H. G. Somerby, Esq., made at the instance of W. H. Wilkinson, merchant, formerly of Boston, Mass., now of Sidney, New South Wales, Australia; it appears LAWRENCE WILKINSON, our paternal ancestor and the first of our kind in America, was the son of William Wilkinson, and Mary (Conyers) his wife, sister of Sir John Conyers, Bart., and grandson of Lawrence Wilkinson of Harperly House, Lanchester, County Durham, England. Nothing, or but little is known of his early youth. At a later period we find him a Lieutenant in the Royal Army, fighting for the Crown and endeavoring to sustain the tottering throne of his sovereign, King Charles I. against the usurpation of Cromwell. He was however, taken prisoner at the fall of Newcastle, and his estates sequestered by order of Parliament. The following is taken from the records of the Register's office in Durham.

"Sequestrations in Durham, 1645-47. Lawrance Wilkinson, of Lanchester, officer in arms, went to New England."

With the permission of Lord Fairfax he left his father-land never to return. On his arrival at Providence he was immediately received into the fellowship of the infant Colony, and lands were granted him as will appear from the following

## DOCUMENTARY EVIDENCE.

See "Records of the Town of Providence, 1637 to 1682."

The first mention of his name on this side of the Atlantic is that found in the "First Book of Records," page 87 or the "2d Old Book" with brass clasps, pages 30-31; where he with a number of others, appended his name to the original civil compact of the founders and early settlers of the colony established by Roger Williams, dated as follows: **1134362**

"THE 19TH OF THE 11TH MONTH, 1645.

"We whose names are hereafter subscribed having obtained a free grant of twenty-five acres<sup>1</sup> of land apeece with right of commoming<sup>2</sup> according to the said proportion of lands from the free Inhabitants of this Town, do thankfully accept of the same, and hereby do promise to yield active, or passive obedience to the authoritys of King and Parliament [The Estate of England<sup>3</sup>] established in this Colony according to our Charter,<sup>4</sup> and to all such wholesome laws and orders that are or shall be made; also not to claim any Right to the Purchase of the said Plantation,<sup>5</sup> nor any privilege of vote in Town affairs untill we shall be received as free men<sup>6</sup> of the said Town of Providence.

John Brown,	Lawrance Wilkinson,	Samuel Bennett,
Pardon Tillinghast,	Daniel Cumstöcke,	Edward Smith,
William Fenner,	Benjamin Smith,	John Fenner,
John Joanes,	John Smith,	John Sayles,
Thomas Clemenie,	John Clawson,	Stephen Northup,
Henry Shepard,	Thomas Hanklin,	Daniel Brown,
Robert Pyke,	Benjamin Herden,	Epinetus Olney,
Mathewin Bellou,	Edward Inman,	John Steere,
Thomas Walwin,	Henry Reddock,	George Way.

"N. B. All those signers of this agreement did not do it at the date, but as they were received into Towne fellowship. See page 137 and 138 &c., for several of them in the year 1651. M. B."

The present inhabitants of Rhode Island will recognize among these names, the ancestors of some of the first men of the State. The Browns', the Fenners', the Smiths', the Olneys', the Steeres', the Sayles', the Tillinghasts', and the Ballou's of the present generation, not only hold possession of some part of their ancestors' estates, but are honored with the highest civil and military positions in the gift of their fellow-citizens.

The following things are noticeable in the foregoing agreement ; viz., observe :

1. "*The free gift of twenty-five acres.*" These were quarter right grants.

2. The "*right of commoning*" was not only the right to pasture cows, cattle, sheep, horses, &c., but of tilling the land on the stated common, and other commons of the Freeholders.

3. "*The Estate of England*" is marginal, and was added at a later date. The unsettled state of England in the wars of King Charles, and his Parliament in the days of Cromwell gave rise to this.

4. It appears they had a Charter. Roger Williams had secured one in 1644.

5. They were "*not to claim any right to the Purchase of the said Plantation.*" The original purchasers have been elsewhere given, and they claimed special privileges and rights not yet granted to these new comers.

6. They must be "*received as freemen*" in order to entitle them to the privileges of the elective franchise.

7. The note would give latitude to the arrival of any given signer of this agreement, but some one or more signed it at the date, but what particular ones it is impossible now to determine. Hence, Lawrance Wilkinson may not have arrived in this Colony at the date above given. The names are placed at random, not in order consecutively, or in columns, but hap-hazard, and several of them by their marks while the Clerk appended their name. Some signing by a cross or mark were able to write, as their



signatures to other articles plainly show. Other names signed are erased.

The following is the first record I am able to find after the civil compact above mentioned. It is said the early records of Providence were loosely kept, and a part of them were lost when the Town was burned during King Philip's war, hence this may not in fact be the next mention of his name. It is very singular that he should be ten or twelve years in the Colony, or even five or six years, without manifesting that aggressive spirit which characterized his later years :

II. "At a Quarter Court, Jan. 27, 1657. *Ordered* that Lawrance Wilkinson shall have three acres of land lying by the New field beyond the great Swamp."\*

Where the "New Field," or the "Great Swamp" was I am not able to state, but certain sections then described as swamps are tillable lands now.

The boundaries of Lawrance Wilkinson's land are partially described by the following records :

III. "Robert Colwell had a house lot of five acres laid out to him in the Neck being at the head of a lot which the said Robert Colwell sold unto Roger Mowry, only a highway between, bounding on the North with the land of Anna Smith (which formerly was John Smith, Mason's) on the south with the land of Lawrance Wilkinson, and on the east end with the land of Lawrence Wilkinson, &c.† Laid out by R. Waterman, Town Deputy, 1658."

IV. "At a Town Meeting, May 15, 1658. Mr. Olney Moderator. *Ordered*, that all those that enjoy lands in the jurisdiction of this town are Freemen."‡

Lawrance Wilkinson was admitted Freeman at this time, if he had not been before; but this by no means determines the point. No other record however has been found of his admission prior to this.

---

\*1. Book of Deeds Transcribed, p. 110, and 2nd Old Book, 74.

†1. Book, 29.

‡1. Book Records, p. 108.

V. "At a Quarter Court, Jan. 27, 1659.

"Chosen Juryman for this Quarter, Thos. Arnold, Wm. White, Thos. Walling, Valentine Whitman, Lawrence Wilkinson and Edward Smith."\*

VI. "August 15th, 1659. Lawrence Wilkinson, chosen Commissioner to the Court of Commissioners to be held at Portsmouth 23d of Aug., 1659."†

At this early date we find him a member of the Legislature, plainly showing that he had gained the confidence of the people.

VII. "At a Town Meeting, March the 9, 1660-61.

"It is granted unto Lawrance Wilkinson that he may take up the five acor Lott which Christopher Smith Laid down in the Neck in Liew of all his Right which he has gott to take up, which is thirteen acors and A Hafe."‡

Christopher Smith was his father-in-law. We have spoken of him elsewhere. Those familiar with the early division of the Town will recognize the location. Charles, II. was restored in this year, (1660) Cromwell having died in 1658.

VIII. "At a Quarter meeting April 27, 1666. Thos. Olney, Moderator. Forasmuch as Lawrence Wilkinson hath desired to have a share of Meadow recorded which he hath taken up, it lying up beyond Loquasquussuck,<sup>1</sup> northern end; it is granted that it shall be recorded when it is known whether it be not within the land to be laid out on the east side of the seven mile line,<sup>2</sup> but within the lands which were to be laid out in the first division."§

1. "*Loquasquussuck*"—was afterwards spelled "*Locusquissit*" or for short *Loquissit*, and was at, or near the place where Samuel Wilkinson, Lawrance's oldest son, settled in Smithfield about ten miles north of Providence. The origin of the name is not known—supposed to be from the noises produced in the evening by Locusts, Tree-toads, &c. Others say it is an Indian name.||

\*1 Book of Records, 1637-1682, p. 103, Providence, R. I.

†1 Book of Records, p. 105, Providence R. I.

‡1 Book p. 94 and 1 Old Book 42, Providence, R. I.

§1 Book of Records 187, Providence, R. I.

||Jas. Wilkinson, says, "that section of the town was always called *Loquissit*—a militia company was known by that name—and the turnpike leading to Providence had that name, but the origin of the name is not known."

2. "*The Seven mile line*" extended from near the northeast corner of the present town of Coventry northward to the Mass. State line. It is frequently mentioned in the old records.

These hardy pioneers spread out rapidly in the settlement of the country and in the acquisition of lands.

IX. "At a Quarter Meeting—— 1667." The following were chosen Commissioners to the Court of Commissioners or Deputies to the General Assembly—viz. "John Throckmorton, Edward Inman, Lawrance Wilkinson, and Resolved Arnold."\*

X. "Lawrance Wilkinson—Return Original Right. Capt. Arthur Fenner was before me the 9th day of June 1703, and acknowledged that when he was one of the Town Surveyors; he Layed out to Lawrence Wilkinson of Providence a tract of Swamp Land neare ye place commonly called the World's-End Meadow, Lying on both sides of the river called Moshasuck River, Joining on the South to a Swamp of Samuel Whipples, the Southeastern corner of Said Land is a white oke tree on the east side of said River marked—the southwest corner of said Land is a Red oake tree on the west side of said River marked—the northwest corner of said Land is a white oake marked on ye west side of said River—the north east corner of said Land is a blacke oake tree on the east side of said River marked—the said land aforementioned that is contained within the bounds prescribed is about twelve acres: this land abovementioned was Layed out by mee, Arthur Fenner, Surveyor a Little before the Indian warr broake out, when King Phillip Rose in arms against the English in the month of June 1675.

These lines were acknowledged for a truth by Arthur Fenner, Surveyor, the day and yeare aboue written.

Befor me Joseph Williams, Assistant.

Recorded this 15th day february, 1716-17.

For mee Richard Waterman, Clerke."

The above gives us some idea of the timber that covered the land in the early days, and indicates the nature of the soil. No one from present appearances would ever imagine the character of the primeval forests.

---

\*Staples' Annals of Providence.

The exact locality of this land has not been determined, it was somewhere on the Moshassuck, and near the "World's-End Meadow." Those familiar with these ancient names would have no trouble in locating it. Moshassuck, or as it is sometimes spelled "Mooshassic," is the perpetuated Indian name of the river which empties into the cove from the north. It is now a mere walled canal spanned by bridges. Two centuries ago, the scenery of its banks was regarded as "sacredly romantic."

XI. May 6, 1673. "Laid out unto Lawrence Wilkinson one lot on the plain where his cellar is—in length one hundred and twenty poles, and in breadth eighty poles."\*

This *Return* of sixty acres occurs with a large number of others, viz: William Hakeniss, John Steere, Gregory Dexter, Arthur Fenner, S. Manton, Richard Waterman, Edward Manton, Thomas Arnold, William Wickenden, Hannah Ballou, Robert Pyke, John Field, and Edward Inman; Richard Pray, George Shepard, William Fenner, &c.

The date preceding is May 6th, 1673, and is prefixed to a remonstrance against the oath of allegiance required by the King of England.

XII. "Oct. 1673. At a Quarter Court, &c.  
Lawrence Wilkinson chosen Grand Jurymen."†

XIII. April 28, 1673. "At a town meeting 28th of April, (the 27th being the Quarter day, but it fell to be the 1st day of the week) 1673. Mr. Arthur Fenner, Moderator.

This day were chosen men to serve at the General Assembly at Newport, for Deputies: John Throckmorton, William Harris, Anthony Everinden and Lawrence Wilkinson."‡

Providence and Newport divided the honors of entertaining the Legislature of the Colony at an early period.

The following are the lots drawn at different times by the Purchasers of the town of Providence.

\*1 Book of Records, 279, Providence.

†1 " " 281, "

‡1 " " 272, "

XIV. *Lands drawn on the "Stated Commons:"*

Lawrance Wilkinson drew Lot No. 41.

The *Stated Common* was situated where the State Prison now stands, and extended back over Smith's Hill into the country. It consisted of a thousand acres, and was divided into 104 shares, and then numbered and drawn by the shareholders. Many years after the original drawing (June 15, 1724) this tract was platted, and filed in the Clerk's office of the city of Providence.

Lawrance Wilkinson's name appears upon the original plat, now (1865) in the office of the "Society for the Improvement of Domestic Industry," Providence, R. I.

XV. *Lands drawn on the South Side of Olney Street:*

On the "Proprietors Platt of Providence," Lawrence Wilkinson drew Lot No. 11.

How much land was included in these draughts is not known by the compiler. The Platt was projected in 1718, several years after the drawing took place. The lots were larger than those on the Stated Common, and were intended to be of equal value.

XVI. *Lands drawn west of the "Seven Mile Line:"*

"April 12, 1675. The names of those which drew papers and their places in order as it fell unto them at a Town Meeting the 12th of April 1675. Capt. Fenner, Moderator, it being for the dividing of the land beyond, or on the west side of the seven mile line as followeth, &c. Lawrance Wilkinson drew Lot No. 72."\*

XVII. *Lands drawn between the Seven Mile Line and Four Mile Line:*

May 24, 1675. "The names of those which drew papers and their places in order as it fell unto them at a Town Meeting, May 24, 1675. Thomas Harris, Moderator, it being for the

---

\*Book of Records, 304-5. For the number of acres contained in one of these draughts, see Return Original Right. Benj. Wilkinson, "Laid out on the original Right of Lawrance Wilkinson and in the Hundred and Seventy acre Division. Recorded in Providence Purchaser's Records, p. 258. Rich'd Brown, Clerk."

dividing of the Land between the "Seven mile line," and the "Four mile line," east side of the Seven mile line, &c.\*

"Lawrance Wilkinson drew Lot No. 20."

XVIII. *Lands drawn west of the Seven mile line (2d Division).*

March 17, 1683-4. "List of Draughts made 17th March 1683, for the division of the land on the West side of the Seven mile line, &c.

Lawrance Wilkinson drew Lot No. 32."†

From the records it appears Lawrance took up about 1000 acres of land in and around Providence, and if he lost his patrimony in the old world by sequestration, he was not long in gaining a larger estate in the new.

XIX. The following Deed from Lawrance Wilkinson to his son Josias, bearing date Aug. 31, 1691; about one year before his death; is the last record of the transfer of property that we find, and is interesting as it describes the residence of our paternal ancestor in Providence. It reads as follows:

*Deed from Lawrance Wilkinson to his son Josias Wilkinson:*

"To all to whom these Presents shall come: Know ye that I Lawrance Wilkinson, as well for the naturall loue and affection which I have and beare unto my well beloved son Josias Wilkinson of Providence (&c) give (&c) a certain house and lot which the said Lawrance Wilkinson dwelt on, as also, Twelve acres of swamp bounded upon ye land of Samuel Whipple, and on ye north end on James Ashton's meadow; together with three parts of a purchase Right in Common: All which said houses and lands herein specified are in ye possession of Lawrance Wilkinson aforesaid until signing hereof, and then to revert unto said Josias Wilkinson, his heirs, or assignes forever as his or their own proper estate, according to the Tenour of East Greenwich in Kent, free from all Mortgages, Leases, Jointures, Dowers, Intails, Wills, Judgments, Executions, or any other encumbrances whatsoever committed or done by me, the said Lawrence Wilkinson, my heirs and assigns forever; to the only purpose and behoof of ye said Josias Wilkinson his heirs and assigns forever;

\*See note on preceeding page.

†1 Book of Records, 311.

LAWRANCE WILKINSON.

And I, Lawrance Wilkinson do covenant and agree (usual covenants).

In witness whereof I haue hereunto set my hand and seale this thirty and one day of August in the yeare of our Lord God, one thousand six hundred ninety and one, and in ye third yeare of their Majestyes Reigne—William and Mary.

Signed, sealed and delivered with the Presence of us Jonathan Sprague, Mehettabell Sprague.	}	Lawrence Wilkinson. (L. s.)
--	---	-----------------------------

Recorded Nov. 2, 1708, Per Thos. Olney, Clk.\*

Rev. Jonathan Sprague, the subscribing witness, was a Baptist minister, and preached for many years to a society in the east part of what is now Smithfield, and died Jan. 1741, aged 93. He is the author of the reply to the association of Ministers of Mass., which is preserved in Benedict's History of the Baptists,† and was a very judicious, talented and pious man.‡ He was a firm friend of the Wilkinson family, and was called upon at a subsequent period to aid the heir of this property in securing her rights.

Josias' daughter, Hannah, married James Dexter, and the original residence of Lawrance Wilkinson in Providence, is now known as the "Old Dexter Place."

About one year after this deed of gift, Lawrence departed this life and the following

XX. *Letter of Administration was granted:*

"At a meeting of ye Towne Councill, Aug. ye 31, 1692: Whereas Lawrance Wilkinson of this Towne of Providence departed this life the 9th day of August, 1692, and dieing intested, an Inventory being taken of the said Lawrance Wiilkinson, his estate, and hath been this day by ye councill examined; And whereas Samuel Wilkinson and John Wilkinson, hath desired administration upon their said deceased Father; his Estate;

---

\*2 Book of Deeds, pp. 109-110, Providence.

†2 Benedict's History of Baptist, p. 469.

‡ Backus' Church History of N. E., p. 149. Am. Tract Society Ed.

## FIRST GENERATION.

Isaiah Wilkinson and John Wilkinson have this day given in bond to ye Councill to legally Administer upon their deceased Father, Lawrance Wilkinson, his estate; the Towne Councill thereupon have given unto them a letter of Administration to Administer upon ye said estate.”\*

I have presented this documentary evidence chronologically and consecutively for obvious reasons, and will now speak of his marital relations.

Lawrance married Susannah Smith; *only* daughter probably, of Christopher Smith.† He appears from the records to have been quite a prominent man in the infancy of the Colony. Savage mentions his name in the list of freemen, 1655.

“He was chosen at a Quarter Court, 27th of the 2d month, [April] 1655. Roger Williams being Moderator, for the General Court and Province of Mass., &c.”

One Capt. Reyne having lost a servant by name of James Bitts, a Scotchman, the Town of Providence voted to return him to the Court of Seacunck. As Bitts was refractory and refused to go, Capt. Reyne desired aid. “Christopher Smith,” says the record, “to the good example of all younger persons, willingly offered himself to help.”‡

June 4, 1655, he was chosen Sergeant and filled the office acceptably.§ He had a share of meadow laid out to him “beyond a meadow commonly called the World’s End, in lieu of a share of a meadow formerly laid out to him between the great meadow & Pawtucket Path.”||

The *Pawtucket Path* has since become a noted highway in N. E. On the same page his name is mentioned again, and “Richard Waterman and Thomas Harris were appointed to set bounds between him and Thomas Olney jr., in the Stamper’s bottom.”

June 27, 1658, he took up sixty acres of land and one share

---

\*I Council Records, p. 1.

† “SMITH, CHRISTOPHER, Providence—in the list of freemen there 1655—had daughter *Susanna*, who married Lawrance Wilkinson; engaged for allegiance to Charles II., June, 1668. In 1672 his wife was Alice (?) but what was her family name, or whether she were first, 2d, or later wife is unknown.”—*Savage’s Genealogical Directory of N. E.*

‡I Book of Records, 124, Providence.

§I Book of Records, p. 123, Providence.

|| do. 113, do.



of meadow.\* In 1672, he gave a deed of real estate to Shadrach Manton.† In this deed his wife's christian name is mentioned. It was *Alce*, and not *Alice* as Savage has it. No name has been more frequently repeated in the Wilkinson family, or at least in certain branches of it. Even at the present day the name occurs in more than one family.

Christopher Smith's name has been perpetuated in Providence by "*Smith's Hill*," as his first share of lands was bounded as follows: "On the north, and on the south with the Brow of the Hill, &c."‡ He was more than once elected Deputy to the General Court, and held other offices in the Colony. We have no account of any other child save the wife of Lawrance Wilkinson. She proved to be an excellent wife, and a kind and affectionate mother. Her impress was made upon her offspring, and her life in the wilderness of the New World, was marked with peculiar success. She is the mother of us all, and we rejoice to do her reverence.

"As morning when she shed her golden locks,  
And on the dewy top of Hermon walked,  
Or Zion hill, so glorious was her path."

We have no record of her death, nor place of burial.§ She probably died before her husband, as no mention is made of her in the records.

This closes the documentary evidence of Lawrance Wilkinson. He had been in America between forty and fifty years, and had become the father of six children, three sons and three daughters. He had been a firm supporter of the grand doctrine of soul liberty, and aided as a citizen in establishing the Colony upon a firm basis, and in protecting it against the encroachments of Massachusetts on the one side, and Connecticut on the other. He added his influence and voice in enacting, as a legislator, some of the wisest

\*1 Book of Records, 81, Providence.

† do. 290, do

‡1 Book of Records, 39, Providence.

§See Memorials of Roger Williams by Z. Allen, p. 9.

and best laws that ever blessed and honored any government. He aided in the wars with the Indians, nor laid down his arms till they were thoroughly subdued. He became the owner of many broad acres upon which he settled his three sons, and endowed his daughters—he was respected and honored by his fellow-citizens, and at last fell asleep and rested from his toils.

“Life’s blessings all enjoyed, life’s labor done,  
Serenely to his final rest he passed;  
While the soft memory of his virtues, yet  
Lingers like twilight hues, when the bright sun is set.”

No stone marks his grave; and, as Roger Williams, the Founder of the Colony was buried, and his grave forgotten; so with many others of the first settlers, his place of interment is not known.

For other facts concerning Lawrance Wilkinson, see Biography No. 1.

## SECOND GENERATION.

1. LAWRENCE WILKINSON<sup>1</sup> } [1]  
 AND  
 SUSANNAH SMITH. }

OF PROVIDENCE, R. I.

2. I. SAMUEL,<sup>2</sup> (8-13) b. d. Aug. 27, 1727.  
 3. II. SUSANNAH,<sup>2</sup> b. March 9, 1652, d.  
 4. III. JOHN,<sup>2</sup> (14-19) b. March 2, 1654, d. April 10, 1708.  
 5. IV. JOANNA,<sup>2</sup> b. March 2, 1657, d.  
 6. V. JOSIAS,<sup>2</sup> (20) b. d. Aug. 10, 1692.  
 7. VI. SUSANNAH,<sup>2</sup> b. Feb. 1662, d.

### I. SAMUEL.

**T**HERE has been some diversity of opinion about the birth of Samuel. An article appeared in the June number, (1865) of the *Heraldic Journal*—published in Boston—entitled the “Wilkinson Family and Arms,” by Hon. Theodore A. Neal, which states that Lawrence Wilkinson, after “having obtained special permission from Lord Fairfax in 1652, went with his wife and son to New England.” From this it would appear Samuel was born in England. No record of his birth is to be found in this country, and it is probable, the above statement of Mr. Neal is correct, although there is some difficulty about it. Lawrence married Susannah, daughter of Christopher Smith of Providence, but we find no account of this marriage in the old records of Providence, neither do we find any account of Christopher Smith

until after 1650. He appears in the list of Freemen in 1655. After a thorough and careful search of the first records kept by Roger Williams and the town clerks of his day, we find nothing to determine this matter positively, hence we are left to conjecture, that Christopher Smith came to Providence after Lawrance Wilkinson had established himself there. No records of Samuel's birth has been found anywhere, neither have we any data to determine it. The birth of his next younger sister, as given by Savage, occurred March 9, 1652. He was then in Providence.

Samuel married Plain Wickenden, daughter of Rev. William Wickenden and although we have notices of publication of Plain's sisters, we find nothing of hers. Their publications were as follows :

"Jan. 27, 1659. At a Quarter Court: Thomas Smith hath this day declared his intention of marriage with Ruth Wickenden."\* A fatal accident happened to this couple later in life, they were both drowned in the Pawtuxet river. According to Savage "they had *John* b. 4 Aug., 1661; *Thomas*, 9 Aug., 1664; *William*, b. 10 Jan., 1667, and *Joseph* b. 18 Feb., 1669, if the memory of aunt Plain was correct when she testified to their age 14 March, 1670."

"Oct. 27, 1660. At a Quarter Court: John Steere hath this day declared his intention of marriage with Hannah Wickenden." They had *William*, b. Nov. 25, 1671.

These publications were in pursuance to an order from the authorities, which had become a matter of record as early as Nov. 3, 1655, and were as follows :

"Ordered—that Publications of marriage shall be under the hand of a Magistrate set upon some eminent *tree* in the Town Street, after which publication, marriage shall be lawful after a fortnight, if no exception come in within a fortnight's time ; that

---

\*1 Book of Deeds, p. 103, Clerks Office Providence, R. I.

in extraordinary cases Persons may in shorter time procure and purchase a Town Meeting where there may be publication.”\*

The Rev. Wm. Wickenden had but three daughters and no sons. The Steeres and Smiths, descendants of these progenitors, have constantly intermarried with the Wilkinsons without being cognizant of the relationship existing between them.

Samuel became an expert surveyor and was constantly employed to survey public and private domains as will be seen by referring to the early records of Providence. His name appears more frequently than any other man's as surveyor—administrator—appraiser of Estates—overseer of the last will and testament, &c. In the records of real estate is a deed by Samuel Wilkinson and Plain his wife and John Steere, to Joseph Smith, dated March 24, 1696-7. The consideration was “The Love and Respect that we beare unto our kinsman Joseph Smith.” The description is as follows: “Eighteen acres of land layed out upon the right of commonage formerly belonging to Wm. Wickenden, deceased, now in the possession of said Wilkinson and Steere, Situate in Providence and west from the town about seven miles, in a Tract known by the name Wyumkheag.”†

Joseph Smith was the son of Thomas Smith who married Ruth Wickenden above mentioned. John Steere was the husband of Hannah Wickenden the sister of Samuel's wife, and hence the joint ownership of real estate.

In his younger days Samuel was constable as appears from the following record bearing date July 12, 1683:

“To Samuel Wilkinson, Const.

You are in his Majesty's name required to order Abigail Sibley and her child out of town.”‡

It was a common trick for Mass. to impose such dissolute paupers upon R. I., but her records bear frequent evidence of a

\*1 Book of Records, p. 119, Clerks Office, Providence, R. I.

†2 Book of Deeds, p. 202. do. do

‡1 Book of Wills, p. 69, Probate Office.

determination to harbor no such characters, and she kept the strictest watch over the moral conduct of her citizens. Samuel was one of the overseers of the last will and testament of Major John Dexter, son of Rev. Gregory Dexter, Jan. 8, 1710-11.\* This John Dexter had a son James who married Hannah, Josias Wilkinson's daughter.

Samuel was appointed in connexion with Major J. Jenks, to run the boundary line between Mass. and R. I., from Pawtucket Falls north to the Mass. line in 1711, there being a controversy between the two States which was never settled till about 1860.† The final adjustment was affected by compromise; R. I., giving its portion of Fall River to Mass. and receiving the town of Pawtuxet and a part of Seekonk in return. In 1715, he gave a deed of certain real estate in what is now Smithfield to his son Samuel, jun; He was one of the appraisers of the estate of Thomas Hopkins in 1718, also, of the estate of Seth Whipple 1724.‡ This Thomas Hopkins was the son of Thomas Hopkins who settled in Providence in 1641, having followed Roger Williams in 1636 from Plymouth, and married Elizabeth daughter of William Arnold the first.

The elder Thomas had two sons, William and Thomas. The former married Abigail Whipple and was the grandfather of Stephen Hopkins. Seth Whipple was also, a relative by marriage.

Samuel was a Justice of the Peace for many years in the infant Colony, and his house was a common resort for young people who desired his official services in the matter of matrimony. On one page of the public records are recorded thirty-one couple who were married by "Capt. Samuel Wilkinson, Justice,"§ and other pages show that he did a thriving business in this line, and as in the days of Noah, so in his day in the town of Providence, "They were marrying and given in marriage." These facts

\*1 Book of Wills, Probate Office, Providence.

†2 Arnold's History of R. I., p. 42.

‡2 Book of Wills, Probate Office, Providence.

§1 Book of Marriages, p. 77.

show the confidence reposed in him by his fellow-citizens. He was elected Deputy for Providence to the General Court, as the Legislature of Rhode Island was then called, as early as 1693, and was returned from time to time during a period of twenty years, down to 1723.\*

After the restoration of Charles II. "King of Great Britain, &c.," Samuel and his brother took the oath of allegiance, and the following record was made of that event. "Engagements of Allegiance of Josias Wilkinson and Samuel Wilkinson—the last Monday in May, 1682, before Joseph Jenks."† In the first Book of Births, page 23, Board of Health office, Providence, may be found recorded the family of Samuel and Plain, the names, and dates of birth corresponding exactly with the record of our old family Bible.

Previous to 1708, difficulties arose between the proprietors of Providence Purchase and the Proprietors of Westquodnaik (now Wesquanaug) about the boundary line between their respective purchases. This continued a long time and the bitterest feelings were engendered on both sides. It was finally adjusted by a committee of eleven of whom Samuel Wilkinson was one, and the settlement bears the mark of his pen.‡

Samuel died Aug. 27, 1727, intestate, and the appraisal of his personal property and real estate is recorded in Providence.§ His son Joseph was empowered to settle his estate. It appears that Joseph was his only remaining son in the Colony—Samuel jr., having died the preceding January—John had moved to Pennsylvania, and William had gone to England.

The appraisal took place Sept. 26, 1727, and the inventory gave the following results :

Personal effects,	£451.13.5,
Real Estate,	952.01.5,

---

£1403.14.10.

\*See Colonial Records, &c., Staple's Annals.

†1 Book of Records, 307, Providence.

‡Records of Scituate, R. I.

§3 Book of Wills, p. 85,

As the antiquarian may derive some pleasure in searching out their localities, we insert the items of Real Property as copied from the record.

"Imprimis (1) Homestead Farm,	£880.00.00
Item (2) one piece of land lying neere to Edward Mitchels and John Harndeen,	17.00.00
(3) To the Round Coue neere to the ferry,	47.00.00
(4) To $\frac{1}{4}$ part of a 25 acre Right of thatch fed lying at Baylor Cove,	13.04
(5) To $\frac{1}{3}$ part of a lot that lieth in that land which was called "Stated Common,"	3.13.04
(6) To $\frac{1}{4}$ part of 25 acres Right lying in said Common,	13.04
(7) To $\frac{1}{8}$ part of one ware House Lott in said land,	1.01.00
(8) To $\frac{1}{3}$ part of a purchase right in thatch fed lying by Winsor's Swamp,	2.00.00
	<hr/>
	£952.01.05

Some of the above places are readily located—others are among the things that were. The "Homestead Farm," was about ten miles from the city of Providence in a northerly direction, near the "Harris Lime Rock" in the present town of Smithfield, on the original right of his father.

The following is the first record made of this land:

"At a Quarter Meeting, April 27, 1666, Thomas Olney, Moderator:

"Forasmuch as Lawrence Wilkinson hath desired to have a share of meadow recorded, which he hath taken up, it lying up beyond Loquasquussuck, northern end—it is granted that it shall be recorded when it is known whether it be not within the land to be laid out on the east side of the Seven Mile Line, but within the lands which were to be laid out in the first division."\*

It was not within the land alluded to, and Samuel took possession of it and made it his home during his long and useful life. Being a man of contemplative turn of mind he preferred the quiet of the country to the bustle of a growing city. He was a man of

---

\*1 Book of Records, 187, Providence.



more than ordinary intellect, and bore the reputation of being a sound reasoner, and a good debater upon political and religious subjects. Gabriel Bernon alludes to him in his reply to James Honeyman of England, where he refers to Gov. Jenks' reply to the Quaker controversy which had been carried on by Samuel Wilkinson and his son William, the Quaker Preacher.\* He was buried, probably, on the farm alluded to, but no stone marks his grave. There is a small graveyard on the farm, containing some very ancient mounds, but which of the number is the last resting place of Samuel is not known.

For further particulars concerning him, see Biography No. II.

II. SUSANNAH, the eldest daughter, died young. Her name and birth are preserved by the Hon. James Savage in his "Genealogical Dictionary." Place of burial not known.

III. JOHN was born in Providence, R. I. Married, April 16, 1689, Deborah Whipple. She was born Aug. 1, 1670, and was sixteen years younger than her husband. The advanced age of John at the time of his marriage, and of one or two others in the lineal descent of this branch, causes a less number of generations than will be found in the lineal descent of Samuel who married at a much earlier age. John became an extensive land owner, and at a very early date fixed his residence in that part of Providence which was in 1731, called the town of Smithfield. His house was on the margin of the Blackstone River, near what was called "Martin's Wade," a little south of the present villa of Ashton. Here he took up, from time to time, tracts of land varying from four to twenty acres on the west side of the river, and crossing over into what was called the "Gore of Land," alias Attleboro, now Cumberland, he purchased a number of lots, some of which his descendants hold at the present day. He bought at one time eighty acres of John Blackstone, and the same was sold by his son, John, to Sylvanus Scott, for the sum of £160.

---

\* History of Narragansett Church, p. 53.

The description runs as follows: "All that land which my Honored Father, John Wilkinson in his life time bo't of John Blackston."\* [This Jno. Blackstone was the only son of the famed Wm. Blackstone, the first settler in R. I. See Bliss' Hist. of Rehoboth, p. 13.]

A Deed from Abraham Mann to John Wilkinson bears date 1685—consideration "£1.10, currant Silver"—description—"A full quarter part of a purchase right of Commoning throughout the Jurisdiction of the said town of Providence, reaching so far as the seaven mile line, with all the undivided lands and meadows whatsoever belonging, or appertaining unto the said quarter part of Commoning." Dated "in the first year of his Majesty's reign James the 2d, etc." James II. commenced his reign in 1685. By attempting to establish the Roman Catholic religion against the wishes of his people he was obliged to abdicate in 1689, reigning only four years. The revolution followed. The disrespect to Kingcraft was not confined to England, it reached America and some of these ancient deeds bear marks of the people's displeasure. The folly of the King had its influence in shaping the future of the Colonies, and Roger Williams, having had sad experience in regard to religious intolerance, determined that nobody should suffer for conscience sake within his domains. The times became an educator and the people were taught wisdom. The following, as it determines the location of his dwelling in the wide spread town of Providence, is of interest.

"John Wilkinson, Return Original Right.

January ye 29, 1707-8.

Layed out about four acres of Rocky uneven land to John Wilkinson for allowance for the Highway that was layed out at Martin's Wadeing place, which land for allowance lieth on adjoining to John Wilkinson's home land, and beginning at a Red oak tree marked and rangeth Southwestwardly to a Black oak tree marked, being a corner of Eleizar Whipples Lott, and from said Black oake to range Southwardly to a heape of stones

\*5 Book of Deeds, p. 108, Providence.

†6 Hume's Hist. of England, p. 285.

being a corner of John Dexter's land, and from said heap of stones to range Northwestwardly with Dexter's land till it meeteth with said Wilkinson's former land, and thence to ye aforesaid Red Oake, where ye Range began."

"Layed out by mee, Ths. Olney, jr., Surveyor.

Recorded Nov. ye 9, 1709, Pr. Ths. Olney, Clerk."\*

This was near the "Dexter Lime Rock," and the John Dexter referred to was the son of Rev. Gregory Dexter. The early records of the Colony show John to be an active, energetic, business man, and he was not confined to Providence in his land purchases. He had lands assigned him in the Rehoboth North Purchase. The following is an extract from a Deed of sale from his sons, Daniel and Jeremiah to Israel Wilkinson, jr. A part of the description reads: "Seven acres and forty-one rods of common, or undivided land, to be taken up within Rehoboth North Purchase so called, on the Right of our Honoured Father John Wilkinson, deceased."

He was admitted freeman, May 3, 1681, and always exercised the elective franchise. Being a strong, athletic man he feared nothing in human form, and his rashness was sometimes checked by severe casualties. He was noted for his bravery and daring in the wars with the Indians and did not mind the hand-to-hand conflict with the ferocious savages. In one encounter with them he was severely wounded and the General Assembly voted him a pension. He held several town offices, was Deputy for Providence at the General Court in 1699, 1700, 1706, &c. He died suddenly, and was found by the side of the road between his own and his brother Samuel's house.

#### THE INVENTORY OF HIS PERSONAL PROPERTY.

"Here followeth ye Record of ye inventory of John Wilkinson of Providence, Deceased, his Estate:

A true Inventory of all and singular the Goods & Chattels and Credits which were brought to our view of ye Estate of John Wilkinson who deceased, April ye 10, 1708, appraised ye 26th

---

\*1 Book of Deeds.

of April, 1708, by us whose names are hereunto subscribed and in manner and value as followeth:

"Imprimis, To his wearing apparel and Cane,	£19.15.00
To beds, bedding, table linen, chests & other goods in ye North room,	18.15.00
In ye North Chamber a bed & stead & furnature & wheat, rye, feathers, &c.,	6.11.00
In ye East Chamber a bed & bed-stead & furnature, with grain & other things,	8.18.00
In ye Lower East Room in Pewter, brass pots & kettles & other house hold utensells,	17.18.00
In Peantry, frying pans, milk vessels, with other lumber,	2.00.00
In ye Cellar in Cider, Pork, Tobacco & Casks,	9.00.00
In ye West Chamber two beds with furnature with some cloth, grain, &c.	19.16.00
In ye Garrett in Tobacco, Flax & some tooles,	21.14.00
In ye Corner West Room in Tables, Frames, Chaires, Wheels, Utinsells for ye fire,	5.16.00
To Joyner's tooles,	3.12.00
To Cooper's tooles,	1.14.00
To Carpenter's tooles,	2.13.00
To Husbandry Tooles: 6 Cart-wheels, Plows, Chains, Yokes, hoes, Axes, pitchforks, grind stones & Spades,	16.08.00
To Corn in ye Cribb & rye in ye Barn,	10.09.00
To Deale boards,	1.01.00
To Swine,	4.10.00
To a horse bridle & Saddles,	1.10.00
To 29 head of neat Cattell,	58.06.00
To 12 Calves,	3.12.00
To Cooper Staves,	14.00
To a piece of Druggett at ye Fullers, & a piece at ye Weavers,	7.10.00
To a Negro Youth,	30.00.00
To Severall perticulars in ye Clossett,	18.00
April ye 30, 1708, ye above Inventory was by ye Town Councill at their Councill meeting examined.	Elezer Arnold, John Angell, Samuel Wilkinson. Joseph Jenks, jr.
Attested: Tho. Olney, Clerk.	
Recorded, May ye 4, 1708, per Tho. Olney, Clerk."	

\*1 Book of Wills, Probate Office, Providence.

The above inventory is presented as it shows several particulars in regard to the prosperity of the Colony at that early period—the productions of wheat, rye and tobacco, the increase of live stock, and the abundance that pervaded the households of the settlers all indicate a thrifty growing Colony. Another fact is noticeable—the “Negro Youth.” No State or Colony was exempt at that period—not even Massachusetts, from the curse of slavery. But Rhode Island, at an early date rid herself of this incubus.

His wife Deborah was appointed Administratrix, as appears by the following :

“At a Council Meeting, April ye 30, 1708.

“Whereas John Wilkinson of the Towne of Providence departed this life on ye 10th day of this instant April, 1708, and dying intested, his Widdow, Deborah Wilkinson caused an Inventory to be taken of her said deceased husband, his Estate: The which said Inventory the said Deborah Wilkinson hath this day presented unto the Councill for examination. The which Inventory beareth date ye 26th day of April, 1708, and was appraised by Eleizer Arnold, John Angell, Samuel Wilkinson and Joseph Jenks, jr.

Administration ordered to the widdow.”\*

The burial place of John is not remembered, but as almost every freeholder had a small yard on his farm it is probable he was interred on the west bank of the Blackstone a little south of his house on his own premises.

For other facts concerning John, see Biography No. III.

IV. JOANNA. Nothing is known of this daughter, and some have doubted the existence of such a person. Savage gives her name and birth, but neither Israel of Smithfield nor William of Providence into whose hands came the papers of their ancestors, give any account of her. Whether she died young—lived a spinster—or was married and had a family, is not known. She and her posterity, if she has any, have been entirely forgotten.

---

\*1 Book Council Records, Providence

There is a melancholy sadness in the thought of being "entirely forgotten" by our kindred that awakens the deeper sympathies of our soul.

V. JOSIAS the third son was born in Providence, but at what time is not definitely known—probably about 1660. He married Hannah Tyler who came from Taunton, Mass., and by her had one daughter, an only child named Hannah. May 29, 1682 he took the oath of allegiance; or "engagement of fidelity," as it was called, to Charles II. This oath it seems, was required of all the king's subjects throughout the British Colonies of America. "The General Assembly of R. I.," says Bancroft,† "scrupulous in regard to the rights of conscience, would listen to no proposition except for an *engagement of fidelity*, and due obedience to the laws." So careful were they that nothing should undermine this fundamental principle of soul liberty in their government.

Josias was a freeholder and his name appears quite frequently on the public records. A grant of "six acres of land in the north part of the town of Providence," bearing date 1689, and signed "Josias Wikofon X his mark appears." The clerk or recorder was "Richard Arnold, one of the council of his Majesty's Territory and Dominion of New England."\*

It has been observed by some authors who were well versed in the practice of the early days of "Providence and Rhode Island Plantations," that it was the custom to allow the clerk or some one of their number to write the names of persons signing an instrument, and then they would make their mark, never dreaming that their posterity would regard them as unable to write. Whether this is true in the above case, we are not informed, at any rate the orthography of the name indicates that the original draftsman, as well as the grantor, was human and liable to err. In searching the old records I have found that persons able to write, have signed instruments by making a cross.

†2 Bancroft Hist. U. S., p. 67.

\*1 Book of Deeds, p. 180, Prov

The land above conveyed was undoubtedly one of the six acre lots extending from North Main street, or the "Pawtucket path" eastwardly. Another deed from Josias to Henry Estance, of the same date is recorded.\*

It was this year or the year following, that King James II. abandoned his throne, and hence no allusion is made to him in legal instruments. The old charter of 1663 granted by Charles II. having been suspended by Sir Edmond Andross was revived in 1689, the date of the above deed, and Henry Bull was chosen Governor of R. I. and Providence Plantations, and some of these ancient papers reveal the joyful feelings experienced on the occasion. In the light of subsequent events these manifestations of the spirit of liberty are easily interpreted.

In 1691 Josias received a deed of gift from his "Honored Father," Lawrence Wilkinson, of his homestead in Providence, a copy of which has been given *ante*, and as there was a great deal of difficulty attending the transmission of this estate the documentary history of it will be here given.

After Josias' death, which occurred but one day after the death of his father, his widow, Hannah Wilkinson married one Joseph Tucker who proved to be an unworthy husband, perhaps an intemperate man. As Josias died without making any will, his property fell to the care of the Town Council, and the following records were made :

Aug., 31, 1692. "Whereas Josias Wilkinson of this Town of Providence departed this life the 10th day of Aug., 1692, and dieing intestate his estate thereby fell to the care of the Town Council for administration; the Council doe therefore commit the estate of the said deceased Josias Wilkinson unto the hands of Edward Smith and John Wilkinson upon the same to administer on the Council's behalf, and according are required the same to dispose, and to give an account to the Council of their proceedings therein from time to time."†

---

\*I Books of Deeds, 180, Prov.

†I Council Book, p. 1.

A few months after this the administrators and widow thought it advisable to rent the farm and estate of Josias, and having made a conditional arrangement with one Henry Stacey to take the same, they presented the matter to the Town Council and the following order was issued:

Dec. 3, 1685. "At a meeting of ye Councill, &c."

"Whereas the estate of the deceased Josias Wilkinson lieth in such order that there is a necessity in letting out of the farm and stock; and whereas there is a motion made by one Henry Stacey to rent ye farme—the matter hath been proposed unto ye widow of ye said Josias Wilkinson, and she hath unto the Councill this day declared herselfe very willing and free that the said Stacey should rent ye said farme and stock and house if the Councill and he can agree on the terms, only she herselfe to have her abode in ye house, and she to have a cow reserved to herselfe for her use."\*

At what time Hannah married Joseph Tucker is not known, but after the lapse of six or seven years we find them applying to the Council as follows:

Dec. 26, 1699. "Joseph Tucker and Hannah his wife have this day desired an account of the Council how matters stand between the Council and themselves about the estate of the deceased Josias Wilkinson."\*

Not succeeding in getting the property into his own hands Mr. Tucker, assumed to sell the stock, cattle and horses, and neglected the farm and allowed it to run to ruin, and to such an extent did he carry matters that he even neglected to provide clothing for his wife's daughter, and the following complaint was lodged against him:

March 10, 1701-2. "Complaint made against Joseph Tucker for letting the farm run to ruin, the house also, and that he had sold several horse kind belonging to the estate of the deceased Wilkinson, also, the child of Josias Wilkinson is in a suffering condition for want of clothing, &c." After hearing this complaint, the Council cited Tucker to appear before them, and he acknowledged that he had sold the stock and horses; but what was done with him or the property we are not informed. It was

---

\*1 Council Book, Providence.



probably put out of his reach, and April 8, 1707, he died, and thus ended this unhappy affair. The matter however, had become somewhat complicated, and it was a number of years before it was out of the hands of the Council.

July 7, 1707. "Hannah Tucker, widow of Joseph Tucker, presented an inventory for administration, which was taken by John Wilkinson and Sylvanus Scott, June 15, 1707."\*

This Sylvanus Scott lived near Lonsdale, on what is now known as the old Scott place. He was the father of Stephen Hopkins' first wife.

Hannah having had the care, and the expense of clothing and educating her daughter, and since the property to which her said daughter was heir apparent was in the hands of the Council it became necessary to apply to them for allowances in her daughter's behalf. Hence the following record appears upon the Council book.

"Whereas the aforesaid Hannah Tucker, widow of ye aforesaid deceased Joseph Tucker, had a former husband by name Josias Wilkinson who died, by whom she had one child the which child hath been with her mother, the said Hannah Tucker until this day, and accounts with the said Hannah Tucker have soon made up as concerning her said former husband, his estate, and ye said child's bringing up, and what ye said Hannah Tucker was indebted unto ye said Josias Wilkinson, his estate, is allowed to her, and also, that ye said Hannah Tucker to have all ye use and profits of the aforesaid Josias Wilkinson his farm (which belongeth to his heirs) to be unto ye said Hannah Tucker's use until ye 25th day of March next ensuing."\*

Gideon Cruftord was appointed Administrator.

For a period of over sixteen years the deed given by Lawrence Wilkinson to his son Josias, had never been recorded, and the following requisition was made by the Council:

June 25, 1708. "At a meeting of ye Council.

"Whereas there was formerly a deed of gift of lands by Lawrence Wilkinson, deceased, made to his son Josias Wilkinson, his son also, being since deceased, but leaving one child surviving; but ye said deed not being upon any record, and ye Town Council having ye care of ye aforesaid of said Wilkinson's estate, doe therefore order and appoint Mr. Jonathan Sprague, and Justice,

---

\*1 Book of Council Records, p. 51 and 53, Providence.

Eleizer Arnold to look after said deed, and in whose custody they find it, of them, the same to demand and receive, and to deliver it to the Council for their disposing ye custody thereof.”\*

The Jonathan Sprague, mentioned above, seems to have been an intimate friend of Lawrence Wilkinson, and his name as subscribing witness, appears upon the deed aforesaid. This accounts for his appointment by the Council to look after the deed. Whether there was an attempt to secret, or keep it from the heir is not known. The action of the Council would seem to indicate that such was the fact. This Jonathan Sprague is the author of the reply to the Massachusetts ministers who offered to preach the Gospel gratuitously to the benighted Rhode Islanders which reply is found in Benedict's History of the Baptists.† He was a preacher of great powers of mind and a man of extensive influence in the colony.

June 19, 1710. The Guardian of Hannah Wilkinson daughter of Josias, died, and the Council appointed Eleizer Arnold as sole guardian. The Deed of Gift is found in the hands of Tho. Olney clerk, and is delivered to said guardian,‡ and was recorded Nov. 2, 1708, per Thos. Olney, Clerke.§

But the matter was not yet disposed of. John Wilkinson and Edward Smith it will be remembered were appointed administrators of Josias' estate at first. John died in 1708, leaving the business unsettled. His widow, being his administratrix, reports to the Council as follows :

Sept. 7, 1713. “At a Council meeting.

“This day in presence of the Council, Deborah Wilkinson widow of the deceased John Wilkinson delivered unto Hannah Wilkinson (the dau. of the deceased Josias Wilkinson and his heiress) the sum of——Pounds——which was upon the account of the Estate of the deceased Josias Wilkinson ; the said John Wilkinson being by ye Council made overseer of the said Estate.”

\*1 Book of Council Records, 51-53, Providence.

†1 Benedict's History of the Baptist, pp. 469-471.

‡1 Book of Wills, (not paged) Providence.

§2 Book of Deeds, pp. 109-110, Providence.

Why the number of pounds is left blank cannot be conjectured. One more order followed and the matter was dismissed the Record.

Sept. 15, 1713. "Major William Hopkins was appointed to make up the accounts, &c., of Josias' Estate."\*

This Wm. Hopkins was a relative of the family, and married Ruth Wilkinson, Samuel's daughter, and was the father of Stephen and Esek Hopkins, who distinguished themselves in the days of the Revolution. Thus we have waded through these ancient records, not because of any intrinsic value in themselves considered, but because of the names and dates which they furnish us, and the contemporaries of the subject of this sketch.

Josias died aged about thirty-two. Place of interment not known.

VI. SUSANNAH, the second of the name, and the youngest daughter of Lawrence, married a Boss of Rehoboth, Mass. All knowledge of this family and their descendants is lost. The name of Boss appears frequently in this Genealogy. Sarah Wilder married Jeremiah Boss, and "Senator" Wilkinson of Minnesota, married Sally Boss, but whether they were descendants of this family is problematical.

\*I Council Book,——Providence.

NOTE.—Savage mentions Josias as follows: "JOSIAH, Providence; perhaps eldest son of Lawrence, took engagement of allegiance to Charles II. 29 May 1682, had no male offspring to survive him, and only a daughter Ruth (?) who married a Dexter of whom are still descendants."—"Genealogical Dictionary of N. E." vol. IV. p. 551-2.

JOSIAS is the correct spelling of his name. He was the youngest son, and not the oldest. He had no daughter *Ruth*, but an only child *Hannah* who married James Dexter. Savage is generally very reliable.

## THIRD GENERATION.

SAMUEL WILKINSON<sup>2</sup> } [2] LAWRENCE<sup>1</sup>[1]  
 AND  
 PLAIN WICKENDEN, }

OF PROVIDENCE, R. I.

- 8. I. SAMUEL,<sup>3</sup> (21-35) b. Sept. 18, 1674, d. Jan. 18, 1726-7.
- 9. II. JOHN,<sup>3</sup> (36-41) b. Jan. 25, 1677-8, d. 1751.
- 10. III. WILLIAM,<sup>3</sup> (42) b. Aug. 1, 1680, d.
- 11. IV. JOSEPH,<sup>3</sup> (43-57) b. Jan. 22, 1682-3, d. April 24, 1740.
- 12. V. RUTH,<sup>3</sup> b. Jan. 31, 1685-6, d.
- 13. IV. SUSANNAH,<sup>3</sup> b. April 27, 1688, d.

### I. SAMUEL.

**S**AMUEL was born the year before King Philip's War commenced. He lived in that part of Providence which afterwards became Smithfield, and carried on the business of a farmer, tanner and currier, and shoemaker,\* and was a very industrious, hard-working man. He married Huldah Aldrich and had a family of fifteen children. His father gave him a farm to which he made additions by subsequent purchases. He does not appear to have been a public man, and his name is not found in connexion with any town or state office. Belonging to the Society of Friends, it was a matter of principle, as well as preference to forego the honors of such distinctions, and to quietly mind his own business. His place of residence was nearly west of Manville. The description contained in a "deed of gift, good-will

---

\*<sup>3</sup> Book of Wills, p. 35, Providence.

and affection" from his father will serve to point out its location.

The conveyance is in words and phrases following:—

"To all Christian people to whom these presents shall come: I, Samuel Wilkinson of ye Town of Providence in the Colony of Road Island and Providence Plantations in New England, send Greeting: Know yee, That I, Samuel Wilkinson, seuerall good reasons mouing methereunto, but especially the loue, good-will and natural affection which I have and do beare towards my beloued son Samuel Wilkinson of the towne and Colony aforesaid: Have giuen and granted \* \* a parcel of land containing by estimation Fifty acres, be it more or less; and also, a dwelling house, and all other buildings standing upon said land, the said fifty acres of land was laid out on ye Original Right of Richard Scott,\* and is that which my afoursaid son now dwelleth on, and is situate, Lieing and being within the townshipp of Providence aforesaid, and about ten miles north-westwardly from said Towne, or Harbour in said Providence, and lieth on the south-eastern side of the brooke called Westquattersett Brooke, and neere to the Pawtucket River;—\*\*. In witness whereof I doe hereunto sett my hand and seale, this twenty-sixth day of November, and in the second year of the Reigne of souering Lord, George, King of Greate Brittain, &c., and ye yeare of our Lord one thousand seauen Hundred and fifteen;—1715.

Signed &c., in the presence of

Thomas Hopkins, Joiner,

Samuel Wilkinson, (L. s.)

William Hopkins, Carpenter,

Recorded this 5th day of January, 17<sup>16</sup><sub>17</sub>

Pr mee, Richard Waterman, Clerk."

One hundred and fifty years ago this deed was made, and although some of the names therein mentioned have passed away, still many remain as they were, and are readily recognized by those familiar with the early settlement of Smithfield. Samuel had been married several years and was living on the farm granted by this deed, and it is very probable that his family which at that time numbered twelve needed an enlargement of his domains to accommodate a rapidly increasing progeny.

---

\*This Richard Scott was the one who wrote against Roger Williams. His letters are published, and may be found in the Library of Brown University. The composition is peculiarly severe and sarcastic—not holding Williams in very high esteem. See "Fox's N. E. Fire Brand Quenched, Part II. p. 247." "Guild's Manning & B. U., p. 147."

If any member of the Wilkinson family should be desirous of making a pilgrimage to the locality described in this deed, we would direct him to Manville, R. I., thence take the road to the west bearing to the left till the river-road running north and south is reached, then take the right-hand road to the house now (1865) owned by Fenner Mowry, thence west about half a mile ; and the spot formerly made vocal by the numerous family of Samuel and Huldah Wilkinson is reached.

Think not, however, to find an old farm mansion with spacious kitchen, cleanly swept parlor, dairy room stored with yellow butter and cheese, pantry shining<sup>1</sup> with long rows of pewter-plate, and tin pans filled with milk covered with golden cream ; a well stored cellar ; outhouses, barns, and sheds, bleating flocks and lowing herds, the merry laugh and joy-beaming countenances of happy children gamboling in the front yard. No ! These are all gone ! gone forever.

“From door and hall, from porch and lawn,  
The echo of the voice is gone !”

Not even the superstructure of the old house is visible. The grounds around have an aspect of decay and solitude. Nought but the remains of an old cellar nearly filled up and covered with grass may be seen. The path to the well is closed up, being untrod by busy feet, the well itself has nearly disappeared ; and even the aged trees have fallen and decayed, or stand as sentinel mourners of the departed of other days. All is lonely, sad and desolate. A hundred years wrought this great change ! “*Sic transit gloria mundi.*”

Samuel, as well as his brothers and cousins, including Stephen Hopkins, belonged, as we have before stated, to the Society of Friends. He was highly respected by them, and was noted for his devotion to their principles, and for the practical manner in which he carried them out in his every day life. Richard Scott, above alluded to, is said to be the first Quaker who came to Providence, and although he tried his steel upon Roger Williams in the severest manner, yet he was not molested for opinion's sake.

An incident illustrative of the peculiar views of the Friends will be inserted here. Samuel, near the close of his life, found a smooth stone of the size of an ordinary gravestone, which he marked with the initials of his name. After his death his son Israel completed the inscription by inserting his age, date of birth, death, &c., and with pious devotion to his "Honored Father," and, in order to mark his last resting place, erected it at the head of his grave. Mr. Comstock, a preacher among the Quakers, deeming it a vain thing, as well as a violation of their rule, with a sledge hammer broke it in pieces. The fragments were collected 140 years afterwards by James Wilkinson, a great grandson, who replaced them on his grave in the old Quaker Burying ground at Woonsocket, Rhode Island, where his remains were originally deposited in 1726. This practice of the Friends has undoubtedly deprived us of many dates in this Genealogy.

Samuel was admitted freeman in 1701.

He was extensively engaged in the leather business, and carried on tanning and currying in connexion with his farming operations. He was proverbially honest.

On the 13th day of Jan. 1726-7, he, being very sick, and feeling conscious that he must die, called in a few friends, among whom was his cousin Stephen Hopkins, then a young man about twenty, but who afterwards became Governor of the State, made his will, disposing of his earthly possessions. As it mentions probably, all the living members of his family, it may not be improper to give it a place here. The deep religious tone manifested at the beginning of this will, bespeaks a soul on the borders of eternity, where earthly scenes sink into insignificance.

THE LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF SAMUEL WILKINSON, JR.\*

"I, Samuel Wilkinson of Providence, in the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England, Junior, being very sick and weake of body, but of perfect mind and memory, thanks, be given to God for it; and calling to mind the mortality

---

\*3 Book of Wills, Probate office, Providence.

of my body ; and well knowing it is appointed for man once to dye, and after Death to Judgment ; Do make and ordaine this my last will and testament ; that is to say first and principally my soul I Recommend Into the hands of God that Gaue it, and my body to the earth to be buried in decent christian burial, at the Discretion of my Executrix and Executor hereinafter named.

*Imprimis.* I make and ordaine Huldah, my beloved wife, and David Wilkinson, my son to be my sole executrix and executor of this my last Will and Testament ; that my said wife and son jointly together to take the administration of my estate.

*Item.* And my will further is that my said Executrix and Executor shall sell so much of my land or other estate as will satisfie and pay all my Debts and charges of what kind, or nature soever they bee.

*Item.* I give and bequeathe unto Zibiah Comstock, my daughter, five pounds in money to be paid by my above Executrix and Executor at the end of five years from the date hereof.

*Item.* I give and bequeathe unto Patience Arnold, my daughter, ten pounds in money to be paid in the same manner, and at the same time as my daughter Zibiah's is to be.

*Item.* I give and bequeathe unto my Daughters, Huldah Wilkinson and Mercy Wilkinson, Twenty pounds apiece to be paid at the expiration of five years from the date hereof by my Executrix and Executor.

*Item.* I give and bequeathe unto Ruth Wilkinson and Plain Wilkinson, my Daughters twenty pounds apiece in money to be paid unto them, each of my Daughters as they shall attain to the age of twenty-one years.

*Item.* And my will further is, that all the Remainder of my Estate, after my Debts and the Legacies aforesaid are all satisfied and paid ; that it shall be equally Devided amongst my sons, namely, Josiah Wilkinson, Samuel Wilkinson, David Wilkinson, Israel Wilkinson and Ichabod Wilkinson, to Have and to Hold to them and their heirs forever ; but with this further Reserve, viz—that my above said sons, Josiah Wilkinson, and Samuel Wilkinson, nor either of them shall sell, or dispose of any land or Real Estate which shall, or may be allowed to them, or either of them, without the advise and consent of my Executrix and Executor ; together with the Town Councill of Providence for the time being.

In witness and for the confirmation whereof, I, the said Samuel Wilkinson, sett my hand and seale this thirteenth day of January



in the thirteenth year of his Majesties' Reigne George King of Greate Britton, &c., Anno Domini, one thousand seauen hundred and twenty-six or seauen.

Signed, Sealed, &c.,

In presence of us, Samuel Wilkinson, (L. s.)  
James Aldrich, Thomas Arnold Jr., Stephen Hopkins."

Five days after the execution of this will he fell asleep in Jesus.

"——not like the quarry-slave at night  
Scourged to his dungeon, but, sustained and soothed  
By an unflinching trust."

The death of Samuel carried sorrow to many a heart. His aged father was still living, his youngest son Ichabod was but six years of age, and his eldest child less than thirty.

There being fifteen in all, though not all were living, the widowed mother found a heavy burden, and more than she could bear. Two of the daughters Zibiah and Patience were married and had homes of their own. Ichabod was subsequently sent to Mendon, Massachusetts, to reside with his sister Mercy, who married Benjamin Thayer, and the family circle was broken never to be re-united in this vale of tears.

II. JOHN was born at the homestead of Samuel at "Loquissit" in Providence. He left Rhode Island about 1700, and from facts recently elicited, went first to Hunterdon County, New Jersey, where he married Mary —— . He had a daughter Mary born July 17, 1708, while he was yet in Hunterdon County, and about 1713 he moved to Bucks County, Pennsylvania, and purchased a large tract of land lying partly in Wrightstown, and partly in Warwick township. This is still called the "old Wilkinson tract," and is divided into beautiful farms with neat dwellings, and contains a prosperous community. John's purchase in Wrightstown consisted of 307 acres the deed bearing date May 27, 1713. At this time the primeval forests tenanted with savages and wild beasts, covered the land, and his neighbors were few and far between.

In Aug. 1683 there were but three or four cottages in Philadelphia, and the deer ran among the trees on which the

surveyor had marked the courses of the streets, but it grew very rapidly, and in 1720 it contained upwards of 10000 inhabitants. A ready market was thus opened, and the pioneer settlers were greatly favored.

July 3, 1728. John was in Providence and signed a Power of Attorney with William Hopkins, James Angell, Josiah Wilkinson and David Wilkinson, to Joseph Wilkinson to dispose of the Lands and other property of Samuel Wilkinson who had recently died. A few days after the following deed was given, and as it describes the old homestead of the first Samuel, and was the means by which the whereabouts of the Pennsylvania branch of the family was discovered, it is the more readily inserted.

“To all People Before whome this Deede of Saile Shall Come: Josiah Wilkinson of Providence in the Colony of Rhoad Island and Providence Plantations In New England, husbandman, and John Wilkinson of Wright’s Town in the County of Bucks, in the Province of Pensilvania,; and William Hopkins and Ruth his wife, James Angel and Susannah his wife, David Wilkinson, Samuel Wilkinson, and Huldah Wilkinson, Jun., and Ichabod Comstock and his wife Zabiah, Joseph Arnold, Jun. and his wife Patience: All of said Providence and Colony of Rhoad Island aboue s’d—Sends Greeting:

Know yee that wee the said Josiah Wilkinson, John Wilkinson and William Hopkins and Ruth his wife, James Angel and Susannah his wife; and David Wilkinson, Samuel Wilkinson, Huldah Wilkinson, and Ichabod Comstock and Zabiah his wife, and Joseph Arnold and Patience his wife for and in consideration of the sum of seauen hundred and seauenty pounds Currant money of New England by us in hand already Received, and well and truely paid by Joseph Wilkinson of Providence in the Colony of Rhoad Island afore said, yeoman, the Receipt whereof wee doe hereby acknowledg and ourselves there with to be fully satisfied, contented and paid: Haue given, Granted, Bargained and sold, Aliened, Enfeoffed, Conuayed and confirmed, and doe by these presents fully, freely, Clearly and absolutely, Giue, Grant, Bargaine, Sell, Alien, Enfeoff, Conuey and Confirm from our selves, our Heirs, Executors and Administrators unto him the said Joseph Wilkinson and unto his Heirs, Executors, Administrators and Assigns forever; all our Right, title, Property,

Possession, Claime and Interest In and to all the land, meadows, Common Rights of Lands with all the Houseing buildings, fenceing, Orchards and Reail Estate that our Hon'd father and Grand father: Capt. Samuel Wilkinson of Providence aboue said, deceased, was possessed with, or had Right to in said Providence att the time of his death with the preuiledges and appurtinanses thereunto belonging; that wee now have, or that wee ourselues, our Heirs, Executors, or Administrators mought or ought here after haue; as namely his Homestead fearme where on he Dwelt att or neare the place called Locosquisset being in Estimation one hundred and 20 acres, bounded on the highway that Leads to Westquotomset: with the dwelling house, buildings and all yee thereon and therein Contained; with all other his outlands, Meadows, Commons and Reail Estate; within the Township of Providence aboue said, To Have and to Hold the said Giuen and Granted Premises with the appurtinanses; unto him the Said Joseph Wilkinson, his Heirs, Executors, Administrators and Assigns, and unto his, and their own proper use, benefit and behoofe free and Cleare for Euer, being freely and Clearly acquitted, Exonerated and fully discharged att the Sealing hereof from us the Said Josiah Wilkinson, John Wilkinson, William Hopkins and Ruth his wife, James Angel and Susannah his wife, and David Wilkinson, Samuel Wilkinson and Huldah Wilkinson; and Ichabod Comestock and Zabiah his wife, Joseph Arnold and Patiance his wife: Our Heirs, Executors and Administrators, and of and from any other or former Gifts, Grants, Bargains, Sailes, thirds or dowers; and the Said Joseph Wilkinson his Heirs, Executors, Administrators or Assigns, Shall or may by force and uertue of these presents from time to time and att all times for Ever hereafter Have, hold, use, Injoy and possess all the said granted and Bargained Premises, as his and their own proper Right and undefeazible Estate of Inheritance In fe simple. Furthermore wee the said Josiah Wilkinson, John Wilkinson, William Hopkins, James Angell, David Wilkinson, Samuel Wilkinson, Huldah Wilkinson, Ichabod Comestock and Joseph Arnold, our Heirs, Executors and Administrators Shall and will warrant and forever defend the Said Bargained, Granted and Conueyed premises with the appurtinanses unto the Said Joseph Wilkinson, his Heirs, Executors, Administrators and Assigns against the lawful Claims, or demands of any person or persons whatsoever. In Witness and for Confirmation hereof wee haue hereunto sett our hands and seales this sixth day of July, In the

Second Year of His Majesty's Reign, George the Second, King of Great Brittain, &c., Anno Domini, one thousand seauen hundred and twenty-eight.

Signed, Sealed and Delivered }  
In the presence of us.

Ezekiel Warner. }  
Charles Barding. }

The † mark of Josiah Wilkinson, (L. s.) David Wilkinson, (L. s.)  
John Wilkinson, (L. s.) Huldah Wilkinson, (L. s.)  
William Hopkins, (L. s.) Ichabod Comstock, (L. s.)  
James Angell, (L. s.) Joseph Arnold, Jr., (L. s.)  
Susanna Angell, (L. s.)

Recorded upon Providence Records, this 22d day of February, Anno Dom., 1730-31, In the Booke for the entry of Deedes or Land Euidences Number Eight and in Page 424, 425, 426.

Pr mee Richard Waterman, Town Clerke."

A part of the property was paid over to John by Joseph and the following receipt was given :

" Providence, July 8, 1728.

" Received then of my brother Joseph Wilkinson, administrator of his father Samuel Wilkinson's Estate, the sum of Seventy-one pounds in part of a Legacie which was due to me out of my father's Estate, I say received by me, £71.00.

John Wilkinfon.\*"

The business being settled John returned to Pennsylvania, and we have no account of his visiting Rhode Island after this. He was an active, enterprising business man, and his pacific principles prohibited the appearance of his name upon the military rolls of honor. To say that he was nurtured amid the hardships of pioneer border life would be no figure of speech. Born in the wilderness of R. I., where his minority was spent, and then emigrating to the wilderness of Pennsylvania, where the wolves howl and the panthers scream made dismal music the live-long night, we may well conjecture his was no holiday life. And when the period arrives in which the gratitude of those who are

\*For a similar receipt from John Milton's, see 1. Chambers' Cyclopedia of English Literature, p. 330.

enjoying in so eminent a degree the fruits of the labors, and the indomitable enterprise and perseverance of the éarly pioneers and fathers of the western banks of the Delaware, shall assume the active form of some enduring testimonial, conspicuous upon the monument they build will be the name of John Wilkinson.

During his last sickness he wrote his will and expired a few days afterwards. The will was proved April 23d, 1751, and is on record in the Recorder's office of Bucks County, Penn. The precise day of his death has not been ascertained. He is buried in the family burying ground on his farm.

III. WILLIAM was born in Providence and was the most talented of Samuel's sons. In regard to his birth we find the following: "In the records of the Greenwich Monthly Meeting of the people called Quakers." Says Thomas Howland, who was their clerk, "It appears that William, son of Samuel Wilkinson and Plain his wife, was born the 1st day of the 6th month in the year of our Lord 1680." He early united with the Friends, or was a birth-right member, and became a public Preacher among them. He appears to have been a man of more than ordinary ability, and was highly esteemed for his sincerity, integrity and zeal in religion. He had lands granted him in the town of Providence, and afterwards Samuel Wilkinson, Jr. and John Steere, Jr. had a lot laid out to them on Wm. Wilkinson's right, by Samuel Wilkinson, Surveyor, and Richard Sayles his committee man, on the 16th day of May, 1724. At a still later period, 1772, Israel Wilkinson of Smithfield purchased a part of said land—"a certain piece of Cedar Swamp situate in Smithfield, and in the Swamp commonly known by the name 'Mattaley,'"—of Hosea Steere of Glocester, County of Providence. Subscribing witnesses, John Steere, Jr. and Richard Steere. These were all relatives, descendants of John Steere who married Rev. Wm. Wickenden's daughter.

In 1768, William went to Barbadoes on the northern coast of South America, with a cargo of honey and horses, etc., and whether he returned home from this island, or sailed thence to

England is not known. The voyage was exceedingly tempestuous and his quaint description of it in a letter to his parents which has been preserved will be read with peculiar interest. He had taken lodgings at Ann Borden's in Bridgetown and while recovering from the effects of sea-sickness was well cared for by these kind friends. His letter commences:

“BARBADOES, 20th of the 2d Month, 1708.

*Honored Father and Mother:*

I think it my duty to write to you at this time, and let you know that I am indifferently well in health—blessed be God for it—and am safe arrived at Barbadoes, although we had a long and tedious passage of thirty-three days; for we sailed the tenth day of the first month and the wind at west and by south; and on the eleventh at night, the wind blew a storm, so that we could not bear one knot of sail, but drove before it, and was drove on the Banks called St. George's Banks, lying thirty or forty miles to the eastward of Nantucket, where the waves shined like fire in the night, and they flung overboard some of the honey, and would have flung over some of the horses, but Ephraim would not consent until it was day, and then we got over the banks and had sea room enough, and so we sailed eastward eleven or twelve days, and could scarce make any sail, nor keep any reckoning how far we run, but we concluded we run twenty degrees to the eastward before we got far south, and an exceeding great sea running that broke over the stern, and broke the breastwork of the vessel, and killed one horse, and made the rest roar so they talked very much of flinging them overboard, but still we persuaded them to keep them a little longer, and so we kept them all but one. I was very sea-sick almost all the way, but on the 13th of the Second Month we got on shore on Barbadoes; and I perceived that there were two vessels going for New England: one to Boston and the other to Rhode Island, I think to send by them both so that you may hear.”

Another part of this communication reveals the religious element of his character, his trust and implicit confidence in his Creator, his belief in the superintending and overruling providence of God; and, that high degree of faith manifested in the Apostle's expression “all things shall work together for good to them who love God” stands out in bold relief. The small-pox was then

regarded as a terrible disease, baffling the skill of the physician and carrying thousands to premature graves. It had broken out in Barbadoes. In speaking of it, he says :

"The smallpox is also here, not very prevalent yet, for it is but newly come. This I say not to scare you, for as for me, I am freely given into the hand of God for him to do with me as pleaseth him, whether in sickness or health, life or death, and I don't repent my coming. But as to my coming home at this time, I cannot say much, but expect to write again if it be the will of God ; but if it be otherwise, I desire you to be content, for it is most certain that we must part one time or other, and my desire is, that whensoever it be, that it may be for the better. So remember my love to my brothers and sisters, and all my relations and friends, telling them I have not forgotten them. My love to you.

William Wilkinson."

Subsequently he went to England, married a Miss Mary — in Yorkshire, and moved to London. His wife's maiden surname is not known. He had one daughter, an only child, named Hannah Maria. He frequently corresponded with his relatives in America, but never returned to his native land. He published a controversial work against Joseph Jenks, but the most friendly feelings existed between them. A copy of this work is said to be in the possession of Judge Staples of Providence. The work is alluded to in Gabriel Bernon's reply to James Honeyman in regard to settling a *young* man as Pastor of the *Church of England* in Providence, Sept. 1722. He says, "We have a great many worthy gentlemen that apply themselves to read the Holy Scriptures, and are very well able to give an account of their faith; as for instance, Mr. Jenks, our Lieut. Gov. by his answer to William Wilkinson, the greatest preacher among the Quakers, and Mr. Samuel Wilkinson, the old man deserves respect for his erudition in divine and civil law, historical narrative, natural and political."\*

Several of Williams's letters are preserved. One is dated as late as 1721, at which time it appears his father and mother were both living. He mentions the names of his kinsmen, Joseph

---

\*Wilkinson Uptdike's "History of Narragansetts Church" p. 53.

Smith, his mother's sister's son, Rufus Hopkins, Stephen Hopkins, his nephew, a lad only fourteen years of age, who afterwards was a member of the Continental Congress, his wife and daughter, his wife's father and mother, the latter being sick in Yorkshire, and several other persons, and events which show him to be an active business man, and in the confidence of the capitalists and land owners of both countries. Some of his letters were published a few years ago in the *Providence Journal*. He died in England. The time of his demise is not known. He was a useful man, leading a godly life, and died in the triumphs of the Faith.

"His youth was innocent; his riper age  
Marked with some act of goodness every day;  
And watched by eyes that loved him, calm and sage,  
Faded his last declining years away,  
Cheerful he gave his being up, and went  
To share the holy rest that waits a life well spent."

IV. JOSEPH was one of the first settlers in Scituate. His grandfather and father both had taken up lands in that part of Providence which lies west of the "Seven mile line." The "Purchaser's Booke" describes all lands taken up in the early days of the Colony as being on the East or West Side of this line. Lawrence had a right there, and Hannah, the only daughter and heiress of Josias, had "three acres of meadow" laid out to her on this right in 1707.\*

The place where Joseph was born was within the present limits of Smithfield near the Harris Lime Rock. At what time he went into that part of Providence since called Scituate, is not definitely known, probably about 1700, when he was less than twenty-one years of age. The high and elevated portions of Scituate can be seen from Samuel's old residence, so when he was established in his new home, he was not out of sight of his birth-place. He married Martha Pray, the granddaughter of one of the first settlers in this part of Providence, and became an extensive land-owner. One hundred and thirty-seven and a half acres of land were laid out to Joseph, west of the seven mile line

---

\*1 Purchasers of Providence Booke, p. 13, Providence.



in 1700.\* Over five hundred acres were laid out to him and his sons. He also, owned lands in Smithfield, and a deed of sale to Daniel Jenks is recorded in that town.† His first residence was where John Harris now lives, on the most northern turnpike in the town. He built the first frame barn in town, and all the men then resident in Smithfield, Gloucester, and Scituate were present at the raising; so spare were the inhabitants at that time. After the frame was erected all these men were seated on the sill between the great door posts, and were served with metheglin instead of rum.

Joseph was admitted foreman in 1708.

Mrs. John Harris who now occupies the old homestead, is a lineal descendant of Joseph through Benjamin, being the only daughter of Dr. John Wilkinson, who was a son of Benjamin. Joseph held nearly all the town offices, being successively Justice of the Peace, member of the Town Council, Town Treasurer, &c. He was a Surveyor of land, and also, a member of the Legislature, or Deputy for Scituate to the "General Court" in 1731. He had fifteen children. The dates of the births, and deaths of several members of his family have cost several days research. He died in the 58th year of his age, and his loss was a public, as well as a private calamity. His widow survived him 46 years and died in 1786, aged ninety-seven.

Joseph's Will, being an excellent model of such an Instrument, has been procured by the compiler from the town clerk of Scituate, and is inserted in the appendix. Every member of the Wilkinson family will be amply compensated by perusing it, as it exhibits the *business man* more perfectly than any sketch drawn at the present time.

For other facts concerning Joseph, see Biography No. IV.

V. RUTH, the oldest daughter of Samuel was born within the precincts of Smithfield, near the Harris Lime Rock, about ten miles from the city of Providence, and about forty-five years

---

\*Proprietors and Purchasers Booke, p. 7, Providence.

†1 Book of Deeds p. 205, Smithfield, R. I.

before Smithfield was set off as a separate town. Her advantages for an education were limited, as were all pioneer settlers in a new Colony ; but her father's house was not destitute of books, and her mother being the daughter of a Baptist Minister, fully appreciated the advantages of mental cultivation. Undoubtedly many of her father's old sermons were in her possession, and many of his books, and it is a well known fact, that a circulating library was established at the very place of her father's residence at a very early period. James Wilkinson, a man now (1866) eighty years of age, remembers going when a lad about ten or twelve, to get books from said library, the origin of which may have been the family library of Ruth's parents. Suffice it to say, Ruth, from judicious parental guidance, and a natural gentleness of disposition, accompanied with a firmness and energy that characterized her ancestors, became a distinguished woman in the infant Colony of Rhode Island. Her youth was spent amid the domestic scenes of home, with occasional visits to her relatives and acquaintances in Providence ; and the household affairs shared a portion of her time. She was far from being above doing anything that was necessary to be done in order to family comfort and convenience.

She married William Hopkins, but the date of their marriage is not remembered. Tradition says he was employed by Ruth's father, either as a mechanic, or day-laborer on his farm, but as his name appears upon some ancient deeds (one of which has been quoted) as a subscribing witness with the designation "Carpenter," he was probably the former. He became a man of note, and no one was returned more frequently to the Legislature of Rhode Island, than William Hopkins.

The Rev. C. C. Bemen in his *Sketches of Scituate* records an incident in the life of Ruth, which we venture to insert, although some have doubted its genuineness in regard to these parties. "The marriage of William and Ruth," says he, "has a very pleasant episode connected with it of a romantic character, and however it may be true in general.

‘For aught that ever I could read,  
Could ever hear by tale or history,  
The course of true love never did run smooth;  
But, either it was different in blood,  
Or else misgraffed in respect of years,  
Or else it stood upon the choice of friends.’

Yet in this case the hindrances that seemed to stand in the way, were happily and skillfully removed. It looks like a woman’s as well as love’s strategy, and if so, that girl, Ruth, just turned of twenty, might well be the mother of gifted children.

The lover, William Hopkins, was a hired man in the employ of the father of Ruth, working in some capacity, probably on his farm, and it appeared to him and Ruth a little like presumption to make the proposal, or solicit the consent of “Captain Samuel Wilkinson, Esq.,” as he was honorably described in written documents. The lovers dared not speak to the ‘awful Justice’—for Samuel was a Justice of the Peace—concerning their secret flame, and their desire for wedlock, and they accordingly hit upon the following novel expedient: In the justice’s house, or office, it was customary to post up ‘Intentions of Marriage.’ The timid lovers who had often looked with an emulous eye upon such important preliminary steps to ‘a consummation devoutly to be wished,’ wrote their notice and placed it upon the table of the justice in such a way as to attract his attention, and watched to see how it would be received. The judge who was to decide their case, came in and took up the paper where, ‘Intention of marriage between William Hopkins and Ruth Wilkinson, both of Providence’ was adventurously written. No appearance of dislike was seen on the countenance of Mr. Wilkinson, as he deliberately perused the paper; and the hearts of the lovers, which fluttered not a little on this trying occasion, were not only relieved, but greatly overjoyed to perceive the ‘squire,’ with all due respect affix the notice in the accustomed place. There were some blushes on the faces of the young couple that day, no doubt, but they were joyful ones. Soon with the requisite solemnities, the marriage took place, and Mr. Hopkins, with his new wife, left for their home

in the far western part of what was then Providence, where slender accommodations in the way of a house awaited them; but ordinary difficulties could not daunt those who loved each other, and saw in the future, as the reward of their privations and toils, a well cleared farm, and a more commodious dwelling."

The children born to these parents were:

(1) *William*, b. — m. Abby Curtis, had one son Christopher, who married Sarah Jenks and had Daniel who married Susanna Wilkinson, Sept. 4, 1774.\* He was a sea captain, and his life was full of adventures. For a very interesting account of him, see Biography No. V.

(2) *Stephen*, b. March 7, 1707, m. Oct. 9. 1726, Sarah† Scott by whom he had seven children, as follows:

1. *Rufus*, b. Feb. 10, 1727-8, m. Nov. 11, 1759, Sarah Olney,‡ had a family. He was master of a ship and ship owner, was also, agent in managing the Hope Furnace. He died in Scituate, Rhode Island.

2. *John*, b. Nov. 6, 1728, was a sea captain, died of the smallpox in 1752, at St. Andero in Spain while in his father's employ.

3. *Ruth*, b. Oct. 11, 1731, died young.

4. *Lydia*, b. Jan. 6, 1733, m. in Providence and left a large family.

5. *Sylvanus*, b. Nov. 30, 1734, was commander of a vessel, shipwrecked on the island of Cape Breton, was surprised and barbarously murdered by the Indians. The memory of this young man deserves more than a passing notice. Although but 18 years

\*. *Married*.—"Daniel Hopkins son of Capt. Christopher Hopkins late of Providence, deceased, and Susanna Wilkinson dau. of John Wilkinson of Smithfield were married according to law by me. Ezekiel Angell, Elder.

North Providence, Sept. 4, 1774." 1. Book Births and Marriages, p. 31, No. Prov.

†. *Married*.—"Wm. Jenks, Esq., J. P. gave notice that he had lawfully joined together in marriage Stephen Hopkins and Sarah Scott, both of Providence the 9th day of Oct., Anno, Dom. 1726, In the evening." 2. Book of Marriages p. — Providence.

‡. *Married*.—"Nov. 11, 1759, by James Angell Esq., Rufus Hopkins, son of Hon. Stephen Hopkins and Sarah Olney dau. of Capt. Joseph Olney, both of Providence." 2. Book of Marriages p. 96.

of age his skill as a navigator was acknowledged by all who knew him. The tempest that burst upon his ship with such violence as to render the aid of human skill and power unavailing, and caused his shipwreck has been vividly described by Falconer.

"The ship no longer foundering by the lea  
Bears on her side th' invasions of the sea,  
All lonely, o'er the desert waste she flies,  
Scourged on by surges, storm, and bursting skies.  
The wounded bark, thus smarting with her pain  
Sends from pursuing waves along the main;  
While dashed apart by her dividing prow,  
Like burning adamant the waters glow.  
Her joints forget her firm elastic tone;  
Her long keel trembles, and her timbers groan;  
Upheaved behind her in tremendous height  
The billows frown, with fearful radiance bright!  
Now shivering o'er the topmost wave she rides,  
While deep beneath the enormous gulf divides,  
Now launching' headlong down the horrid vale  
She hears no more the roaring of the gale!  
Till up the dreadful height again she flies  
Trembling beneath the current of the skies,  
E'en so she scales the briny mountain's height  
Then down the black abyss precipitates her flight."

But striking upon the rocks the ship was dashed to pieces by the violence of the waves. Sylvanus reached the shore alive only to meet a more horrid death by the hands of the savages. The following appears upon his tombstone in the North Burying ground in Providence.

*In Memory of*

SYLVANUS

Son of Stephen Hopkins Esq., and Sarah his wife,  
Was cast away on Cape Breton shore and inhumanly  
Murdered by cruel savages on the 23th of April 1753.

Aged 18 years, 5 mos, 23 days.

6. Simon died, aged seven or eight.

7. George was a sea-captain, sailed from the port of Providence, and was never heard from! Thus perished the children of this immortal signer of the Declaration of Independence.

STEPHEN HOPKINS was the most distinguished public man of this generation. Rhode Island has never produced a man of more

native ability, nor a greater statesman. For more than fifty years he was a public officer, holding a variety of positions from town clerk of Scituate to that of member of the first congress. He was Governor of his native state nine years, and twenty-one years chancellor of Rhode Island college. When it is remembered that he never attended school, his attainments in scholastic lore become the more remarkable and praiseworthy. His writings will bear the rhetorical designation of *neat* in regard to style, and bespeak a well balanced and a well cultivated mind endowed with high and noble impulses. Withal he was a patriot worthy of his age and country. His gravity was proverbial, and Whittier has honored him with the following notice.

“Three shades at this moment seem walking her strand,  
Each with head halo-crowned, and with palms in his hand,  
Wise BERKLEY, grave HOPKINS, and smiling serene  
On prelate and puritan, CHANNING is seen.”

In 1765, he commenced the “History of the Plantations and growth of Providence,” but never completed the work. It is printed in the Mass. Historical Collection, Second Series, Vol. 9, p. 197, *et seq.* In the same year he wrote and published by order of the General Assembly of Rhode Island, a work entitled “The Rights of the Colonies Examined,” which was reprinted in London. He held the three honorable and important offices of Member of Assembly, Delegate to Congress, and Chief Justice of Rhode Island at the same time. He manumitted his slaves at an early period, and advocated universal freedom for the human race regardless of color. Providence is indebted to him for its public library, and every enterprise which had for its object the elevation and improvement of mankind received his hearty support.

He always attended the Quaker meeting, and among the Signers of the Declaration of Independence he may be distinguished as being the only one with a hat on. In the town records of Scituate, the names and births of four of his children are to be found. His first wife died shortly after the death of his son Sylvanus, and her tombstone bears the following inscription:

*In Memory of*

S A R A H

Wife of Stephen Hopkins, Esq. ;

Youngest daughter of Major Sylvanus Scott ;

Departed this life, Sept. 9, 1753.

Aged 46 years, 2 mos., 15 days.

He closed his eventful career, July 13, 1785, aged 78 yrs, 4 mos, 6 days, going down to the grave like a shock of corn fully ripe. He was prepared for the change by Divine grace, and died crowned with honor in the triumphs of the faith, and in the hope of a glorious resurrection, and a blissful immortality. His native state has erected a monument "in honor of her favorite son," and his memory is still cherished by an appreciating posterity.

For a more extended notice see Biography No. VI.

(3) *John* married Catherine Turpin and lived in Providence.

(4) *Samuel*.

(5) *Esek* was born in Scituate, Rhode Island, April 26, 1718, m. Desire Burroughs, of Newport, Nov. 28, 1741, and had 1, John, b. Aug. 25, 1742, (N.S.) at Newport; 2, Heart, b. Sept. 1, 1744; 3, Abigail, b. Oct. 25, 1746; 4, Samuel, b. Feb. 19, 1748, d. Sept. 22, 1750; 5, Amey, b. Jan. 26, 1751, at Providence; 6, Stephen b. March, 6, 1753; 7, Susanna b. May 10, 1756, m. Jonathan Maxcy, D. D. President of Brown University, Union College, N. Y. and Columbia College, S. C.

For other facts concerning him see Biography, No. VII.

8. *Esek*, b. June 21, 1758,\* and others.

Commodore Hopkins was a representative man on the water being the first American "High Admiral,"† or as he was designated by Congress, "Commander-in-chief of the Naval Forces." He exerted a great political influence after he left the Navy, and aided in establishing the peculiar institutions that characterize Rhode Island. For dash and daring few men equalled Commodore

\*1 Book of Marriages, p. 159, Providence.

†x. Lossing's Common School History of U. S. p. 238.

Hopkins, and none excelled. His portrait may be seen in "Rhode Island Hall" on College hill, Providence; and if this painting is a truthful representation, he must have been a fine looking man. He died Feb. 26, 1802, and was buried about one-third of a mile northerly from his house in the town of North Providence on a piece of land of about one and one-fourth acres, that he gave to the town for a cemetery.

See his Biography No. VIII.

(6) *Hope*, b. —, m. Henry Harris, r. Scituate, R. I.

(7) *Abigail*, b.

(8) *Susannah*, b. —, m. Nathan Angell, b. 1718, d. 1814, who was the son of Joseph, the son of James, the son of Thomas, who was one of the five men, who first came with Roger Williams to Providence. Their children were, Nathaniel b. 1744; Susannah, b. 1746; Rosabella, b. 1748, m. Samuel Chase; Samuel, b. 1755; Sarah, b. 1757, m. Col. Ephraim Bowen; Abigail, b. 1760, and Nathan b. 1768, m. Amy Kennicut.\*

William Hopkins died in 1738. The following is a copy of his Will:

"At a Town Council held in Scituate in County of Providence, the 9th day of October, Anno Dom., 1738.

Present,

Stephen Hopkins, Benjamin Fisk, Ezekiel Hopkins,  
Samuel Bates, James Calvin, & David Sprague, jr.

The last Will and Testament of William Hopkins of Scituate aforesaid, deceased, was presented to this Council in the following words:

'In the name of God, Amen. This Eleventh of June, in the twelfth year of his Majesty's reign, George the Second King of Great Britian, A. D., 1738. I, William Hopkins, of Scituate, in the County of Providence, in the Colony of Rhode Island, yeoman, being very sick and weak of body, but of perfect mind and memory (thanks be to God for it) and calling to mind the mortality of my body, and knowing it is appointed for man once to die, do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following: that is to say, principally, and first

---

\*v. Genealogy of the Angell Family, by Dr. A. F. Angell, Providence.



of all my soul I recommend into the hands of God that gave it, & my body to the earth to be buried in decent Christian burial at the discretion of my executors hereinafter named. And as touching such worldly estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me in this present life, I give, demise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form :

*Imprimis*, I give to my three sons, namely, William Hopkins, Stephen Hopkins and John Hopkins, five shillings each, and the reason I give them no more is I have given them sufficient already.

*Item*, I give to my two youngest sons, namely, Esek Hopkins and Samuel Hopkins, one Gun, one log chain, and one Horse, and likewise all my working tools besides, to be equally divided between them two.

*Item*, I give my two sons, namely, Esek Hopkins and Samuel Hopkins, all my wearing apparel after my decease.

*Item*, I give to my two younger daughters, namely, Abigail Hopkins, and Susannah Hopkins, my two Trunks and all that is in them, except my papers, to be equally divided between them.

*Item*, I give to my daughter Susannah, Hopkins, my Bed and Bedding whereon I used to lie, namely two pairs of sheets, one pair of flannel and one pair of Linen, three blankets, and two rugs, one bolster and one pillow.

*Item*, I give my three daughters namely, Hope Harris, & Abigail Hopkins and Susannah Hopkins Forty Pounds in money to be paid to each of them in one year after my decease.

*Item*, and all the rest of my money and goods, I give and bequeath to my two younger sons, namely, Esek Hopkins and Samuel Hopkins, to be equally divided between them two. And I do nominate and appoint my son-in-law, Henry Harris to be my sole Executor to this my last Will and Testament; and further I do pronounce and declare this my last Will and Testament, and in confirmation I have hereunto set my hand and seal, the day and year above written.

In the presence of us,

Ezekiel Hopkins, }  
John Evans, }  
Jabez Bowen. }

William Hopkins, (L. s.)

A true copy,

Witness, Albert Hubbard,\*

Probate Clerk."

---

\*Town Clerk of Scituate, 1866.

At what time Ruth died is not known. She was living as late as 1721, and died previous to 1731, as an old quit claim deed given by William Hopkins, jr., indicates. She lived to see the forests cleared away, the country filling up with people, her children respected and honored citizens. They afterwards became firm friends of freedom, earnestly contending for the rights of the Colonies on the land and on the water. Stephen and Esek distinguished themselves in the War of the Revolution, the former as a statesman in the Councils of the nation, and the latter as the first American Admiral.

Mr. Bemen above quoted, in a concluding remark says, "If the family had done nothing more than to give us the MOTHER of Governor and Commodore Hopkins we might be willing to build them a monument."

VI. SUSANNAH, the youngest child of Samuel, was born, lived, and died in Providence. She married James Angell, the son of John, and the grandson of Thomas Angell. Dr. Avery F. Angell of Providence, who is preparing the Genealogy of the Angell family says, "This Thomas is supposed to be the son of Henry Angell of Liverpool, England. He came from London with Roger Williams in 1631, stopped in Massachusetts till April, 1636, when he settled with Williams in Providence. He was a minor in 1638, and was supposed to be born in 1618. He is believed to be the legal heir to the Estate of William Angell of Liverpool, amounting to \$25,000,000." He m. Alice —, and had; 1, John, b. 1669, m. Ruth Field, dau. of Wm. Field who settled at Field's Point, R. I. d. 1720; 2, James, m. Abigail Dexter; 3, Amphilis, m. a Smith; 4, Mary, m. Richard Arnold; 5, Deborah; 6, Alice, m. Eleazer Whipple; 7, Margera.

The family of John, who married Ruth Field, was as follows:

1. Thomas, b. June, 1672, m. Sarah Brown; 2, John; 3, Daniel, m. Hannah Winsor; 4, Hope b. 1682, m. Lydia Olney; 5, James, m. Susanna Wilkinson. "John Angell the father of James," says Dr. Angell, "was a man of enormous physical

strength. It is said he carried nine bushels of Pears on his back at one time, (?) that he attempted to carry four bushels of salt up stairs, but the stairs broke, and he got hurt." He died 1720.

James and Susannah had the following children :

(1) *William*, b. —, m. Amy Harding.

(2) *Ruth*, b. —, m. John Wilkinson, son of John, Jr., and became the mother of Oziel, of Pawtucket, R. I. See his Biography.

(3) *Mary*, b. —, m. Benjamin Greene, son of Samuel.

(4) *James*, b.

(5) *Samuel*, b. He was a Col. in the French and Indian War.

William Wilkinson of Providence, says, "Susannah had a son Samuel, who was a colonel in the French War, and also, several daughters one of whom married John Wilkinson, grandson of the first John, and father of the late Oziel Wilkinson of Pawtucket, R. I."

James Angell was admitted freeman May, 4, 1708, and died in 1742. The date of Susannah's death is not known, nor her place of interment.

## THIRD GENERATION.

JOHN WILKINSON,<sup>2</sup> } [4] LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]  
 DEBORAH WHIPPLE. }

OF PROVIDENCE, R. I.

- 14. I. JOHN,<sup>2</sup> (58-64)      b. March 16, 1690, d. Sept. 25, 1756.
- 15. II. MARCY,<sup>3</sup>              b. June 30, 1694, d.
- 16. III. SARAH,<sup>3</sup>              b. June 22, 1696, d.
- 17. IV. FREELOVE,<sup>3</sup>        b. July 25, 1701, d.
- 18. V. DANIEL,<sup>3</sup> (65-72) b. June 8, 1703, d.
- 19. VI. JEREMIAH,<sup>3</sup> (73-84) b. June 4, 1707, d.

I. JOHN.

**J**OHN married Rebecah, daughter of the 2d Richard Scott, March 20, 1717-18, the ceremony being performed by Richard Waterman, Justice, in Providence. At the time of his father's death John was 18 years of age, and, according to the law of Massachusetts Bay Colony he was entitled to a double share of his property lying within its jurisdiction, but he generously acquitted a part to his brothers and sisters retaining only an equal share. The injustice of the English law of primogeniture, though it benefitted him exclusively, was too palpable, and his sense of right would not allow him to take advantage of it. His integrity and honesty were proverbial. He afterwards, in 1729, purchased the estate of his brothers Daniel and Jeremiah and his sister Sarah.

The Quit-Claim Deeds\* given on the occasion is as follows:

---

\*2 Book Record of Deeds, Cumberland.

“Daniel and Jeremiah Wilkinson of Providence, and David Hogg and Sarah Hogg his wife of Attleboro, County of Bristol, Massachusetts Bay, send greeting:—Whereas our Honored Father, John Wilkinson, late of Providence, deceased, did in his lifetime purchase certain Lands within the township of Attleboro in the County of Bristol in the province of Massachusetts Bay in New England, and he dying intestate, his land by the law of said province, became dividable amongst his children in equal parts, saving to his eldest son a Double part, by which means a Double part of all said Lands did of Right belong to our Eldest brother, John Wilkinson of said Providence, before he did acquit a part of it to his two brothers formerly, reserving but a part to himself, which is as followeth: One acre of meadow which our said Father purchased of George Robinson, lying and being on the Run, commonly called “Abbot’s Run,” upon the westerly side of said Run, situate in ye said Attleboro, being bounded on the South with a small red oake tree marked, near Abbot’s Run, and bounded on the Northerly side by a clump of maple trees near said Run, Westerly by the upland, Easterly by the Run. Likewise two acres of Land, be it more or less, adjoining to said meddow as more fully appears upon the First Book of Records of Attleboro Lands, page 322. Likewise thirty-one acres and a quarter of Land, be it more or less, being the second lot in the last Division, lying upon Blackstone’s Hill, the first corner is the east corner of Anthony Sprague’s land, being a black oak, thence south, south-east forty rods to Waterman’s land, then bounded with said land till it comes to the westerly corner, then turning the corner south-east twenty rods to a white oak standing within two rods for a corner, thence south-west half a point west sixty-eight rods to the farm line, then bounded with the farm and meadow till it comes to the first corner. Know ye, that we have forever Quit-claimed unto our Loving Brother, John Wilkinson of Providence, in the Colony of Rhode Island, Cooper.”

Dated Dec. 12, 1729.

Daniel Wilkinson, (L. s.)

Jeremiah Wilkinson, (L. s.)

John Dexter, Town Clerk.

David Hogg, (L. s.)

Sarah Hogg, (L. s.)

It appears from this that his residence was in Rhode Island, and that he was a cooper as well as a farmer.

Another Deed given by William Hopkins and Deborah his wife of Smithfield, and Joseph and Oziel Hopkins of Scituate

appears to have been granted to John Wilkinson of Smithfield dated, March 24, 1731-2. It is interesting only from its names, locality, and description which runs as follows: "A certain parcel of fresh meadow containing by estimation one acre and one-half, it being the one-half part, or moiety of ye meddow known by the name of 'Round Meddow' Lying within ye tract, or 'Gore of Land,' which is between Pawtucket River, and a due north line from Pawtucket Falls, and lyeth adjoining to said Wilkinson's other land." The consideration was £5.\*

John had seven children (perhaps more) two sons and five daughters; the sons and their descendants are remembered, but the daughters are forgotten. They lived in Smithfield. The Pawtucket Wilkinsons are descendants of this John.

His Inventory of Personal property amounted to £1991.13.4. a record of which may be found in the Smithfield Town Clerk's Office. The compiler has been unable to secure the dates of the births, &c., of John's family.

II. MARCY, married, March, 12, 1717-18, John Scott of Providence; Richard Waterman, Justice, officiating.† Their children are not remembered. This John Scott is believed to be a brother to Rebecca, and descendants of Richard, or John.

III. SARAH, married David Hogg of Attleboro, now Cumberland. He was a farmer, and built the house where Daniel Ellis now (1866,) lives, on the direct road from Diamond Hill to Pawtucket. They had:

(1.) *Hannah*.

(2.) *Sarah*, m. Roger Hill, lived in Cumberland, R. I.

IV. FREELOVE, married Mial Phillips and lived in Attleboro.

V. DANIEL married Abigail Inman, a descendant of Edward Inman, whose name may be found in connexion with Lawrence Wilkinson on the original agreement with Roger Williams, 1645. The wedding occurred Sept. 22, 1740. His occupation in the early part of his life was farming although he is described as

\*2 Book, Records of Deeds, Cumberland

†1 Book of Marriages, 6, Providence.

*Gentleman* in the public documents of the day. He belonged to the Lodge of Masons, and his seal on Deeds bears the compass, square and other emblems of the order. He was owner of several tracts of land and his signature appears attached to a conveyance Aug. 30, 1773, in connexion with his brother Jeremiah, when he was 70 years of age. The date of his death is not known, but the following record on the Town Books of Cumberland would show him to be alive as late as Feb. 24, 1777, when it was *voted* that an allowance of £4.1s be paid to Capt. Daniel Wilkinson for executing the will of James Howard.

The General Assembly of Rhode Island set off the towns of Bristol, Tiverton, Little Compton, Warren, and Cumberland (formerly called the "Gore of Land,") Jan. 27, 1746-7. The first town meeting was called Feb. 10th, following, and Daniel Wilkinson was chosen one of the "Ualieres of Reile Estate Respecting making freemen." [Valuers of Real Estate, &c.] The next annual meeting, Feb. 23, 1747, he was elected a member of the Town Council, which office he held for a number of years. He was Overseer of the Poor in 1759, and subsequently, and frequent entries are made for allowances to him for this service. He was a member of the Legislature for a number of terms, being Deputy for Cumberland in 1762, 1767, &c.

He was a noble, dignified man, a good citizen, honored and respected by the community.

His place of burial has not been ascertained by the compiler. He had eight children, two of whom died within 11 days of each other in 1756. The others except a son who died at birth, married and had families. Nedabiah moved to Hartford, Ct.; John to Skaneateles, N. Y.; Olive to Choconut, Penn., and the rest lived in Cumberland, R. I.

VI. JEREMIAH was born in Smithfield near "Martin's Wading Place" on the Blackstone River, a little south of Ashton, and early went into Cumberland where he took up lands. He \*married

---

\*Some say he married Patience Hide for his first wife July 3, 1735, see Records, Smithfield, Town Clerk's Office.

Elizabeth Amey Whipple about 1738, and by her had twelve children, some say, 13, one dying in infancy. He was the father of the "*Prophetess*," and the following sketch taken from "*Hudson's Life of Jemima Wilkinson*," will not be considered a very flattering account of the man. He says—"Her father, Jeremiah Wilkinson was a farmer by occupation, and possessed a small estate in Cumberland, the cultivation of which occupied his attention, and afforded a comfortable support for his family. He was a man of strong mind, and rather stubborn disposition. Not having enjoyed the benefits of an education, he, as is too often the case, set a light value upon mental improvement, and made a merit of despising the politer accomplishments. He usually attended the Friend's Meeting being more attached to their Society than to any other religious Sect, yet was never acknowledged by them as a regular member of their community. In early life he married a young woman of the name Amy Whipple by whom he had twelve children, six sons and six daughters. Jemima, their eighth child was born in the year 1751, and to her exclusively, is this family indebted for the celebrity of its name. Her mother was an amiable and intelligent woman, an exemplary house-wife, and an affectionate mother; and to the care and instruction of her children was her whole life devoted. She was a member of the Society of Friends for many years, and highly esteemed for her benevolence and piety, and the uniform tenor of her useful life. She died soon after the birth of her youngest child, leaving the care and education of her children to their father, whose ideas on this subject extended but little, if any, beyond instructing them in those branches of labor and domestic economy, to which he had himself been accustomed, and by which his family had been supported. The loss of his wife was to him a very severe affliction, from the effects of which he never fully recovered. He remained single, and towards the close of his life became melancholy, spent the greater part of his time in solitude, and died at the advanced age of about seventy years."

He further adds, "Jemima was about eight years old when her mother died."



A few points are worthy of notice in this brief sketch, and *First*, As to Mr. W's *setting a light value upon mental improvement*, there is an obvious mistake. It is true educational advantages at that time were limited, but Mr. W. always encouraged mental improvement of a practical character, and though schools were kept in private houses and in log huts, his children were as steadily there as anybody's.

*Second.* As to his religious preferences, or church relationship, he was a birth-right member, and was never to our knowledge, excluded from the Quaker Society. He attended that meeting from principle, and died in their faith.

*Third.* Jemima was born "Nov. 29, the fifth day of the week, 1752, and not 1751 as stated by Hudson.

*Fourth.* As to the *celebrity* of the name of this family acquired from Jemima, it might have been of an *exclusive* character, but there may be some difference of opinion upon this point.

William, the father of Simon, of Boston, was a man of some note, and Jeremiah his brother cut the first nail from cold iron in the world.\* Benjamin was a Lieut. in the Revolution, member of the committee of Safety, &c. Patience married Thomas Hazard Potter, who with his brothers purchased 44000 acres of land extending from the centre of Seneca to the centre of Canandagua Lakes, and gave his name to a Township. Amy married a Darling, a manufacturer in Rhode Island of some celebrity. Jephtha renowned as an inventor, and his son Jephtha A. is the author and inventor of the Rotary Cylindrical Printing Press, Steel Reed Machine, Revolving Fire-Arms which Colt purloined at Paris in France. It may be submitted if other members have not contributed to the celebrity of this family.

*Fifth.* The age of Jemima at her mother's death is erroneously stated. Deborah was the youngest child of Jeremiah, and she was born Aug. 28, 1764. So instead of being Eight, Jemima must have been thirteen or fourteen years of age, quite a young

---

\*2 Arnold's History of R. I., p. 69.

lady with some established principles of character, no doubt, whose mind had received some excellent impressions from her amiable mother. But Hudson is anxious to make a *case*, and a few slight errors like the above are quite necessary for want of facts to make it. "In early life he married, &c.," says Hudson. He was about thirty-one years of age when he married Miss Whipple.

If Jeremiah was about seventy when he died, his demise must have occurred about 1777, during the Revolutionary War, but if Mr. H. has observed his usual *accuracy*, it may not be altogether reliable.

## THIRD GENERATION.

JOSIAS WILKINSON,<sup>2</sup> } [6] LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]  
 AND  
 HANNAH TYLER, }

OF PROVIDENCE, R. I.

20. I. HANNAH,<sup>3</sup> b. d.

I. HANNAH.

**H**ANNAH married James Dexter. The Hon. James Savage in his "Genealogical Dictionary of New England," says, Josias Wilkinson had one daughter named *Ruth*, an only child. He is mistaken, and has probably confounded the name of Samuel's daughter, the mother of Stephen and Esek Hopkins, with the daughter of Josias. The following record, taken from the first "Purchasers of Providence Booke," p. 13, confirms our family Bible record :

"April 22, 1707. Three acres of Meadow \* \* on the west side of the Seauen mile line, on the right of Lawrance Wilkinson, \* \* the which meadow lieth about a mile and a half westward of a hill called the Round Hill, \* \* and was laid out to Hannah Wilkinson, Heiress of Josias Wilkinson. Samuel Wilkinson, Surveyor."

Her mother having married one Joseph Tucker, a worthless fellow. Hannah came near losing the property which her father had left her, through Tucker's prodigality ; but the watchfulness of her uncle John, who entered a complaint against him to the Town Council, an injunction was put upon his profligate course,

and he was forbidden to sell any more of the property. He shortly after died, and relieved them from further anxiety.

Hannah's husband, James Dexter, was the grandson of the Rev. Gregory Dexter who was born in England in 1610—was a printer, and a correspondent of Roger Williams, and printed for him the "Key—or Dictionary of the Indian Language," in 1643, in London. He came to America with Roger Williams when he returned with his Charter in 1644, became one of the first Town Clerks, and was the fourth Pastor of the first Baptist Church in America. He was a prominent man in the Colony—well educated, a good preacher, and died at the advanced age of ninety. James, who was the second son of John Dexter, who was the son of Gregory, was born in 1691, and married Hannah about 1716 or 17. They had:

- (1) *John*, b. 1718.
- (2) *James*, b. 1720.
- (3) *David*, b. 1722.
- (4) *Anna*, b. 1723.
- (5) *Mary*, b. 1725.
- (6) *Hopestill*, b. 1727.

An influential branch of the Dexter family have descended from this couple, of whom Nathaniel G. B. Dexter, of Pawtucket, Col. J. S. Dexter of Providence, and others are the present representatives. The old Dexter place in Providence is still remembered, but very few, if any living in that city, know that this was the residence of Lawrence Wilkinson, our paternal ancestor. The descent of the property for two or three generations was as follows: Lawrence deeded the property to Josias in 1691. Josias died in 1692, intestate, and the Town Council took it in charge—adjudged Hannah, the lawful heir—appointed trustees, or guardians, and gave it to them in trust till she should arrive of age. She married and that transferred the property into the Dexter family, and instead of being the "*Old Wilkinson place*," as it was originally, it is the "*Old Dexter place*." So time changes all

things here below, and the *place* that knows us now, will soon know us no more forever. How oft we tread on hallowed ground and know it not !

Most all the facts here collected had been slumbering for more than one hundred and fifty years, and were entirely unknown to the present generation of the Wilkinson family. So men rise and pass away, and though their actions are forgotten, and their bodies crumble into dust, yet their virtues live, and are transmitted from generation to generation.

“These shall resist the empire of decay,  
When time is o’er, and worlds have passed away ;  
Cold in the dust the perished heart may lie,  
But that which warmed it once can never die.”

The date of Hannah’s death and place of burial are not known, probably in the family burying ground.

## FOURTH GENERATION.

SAMUEL WILKINSON<sup>3</sup> }  
 AND } [8] SAMUEL<sup>2</sup>[2] LAWRENCE<sup>1</sup>[1]  
 HULDAH ALDRICH. }

OF SMITHFIELD, R. I.

- |   |                                       |
|---|---------------------------------------|
| 21. I. HULDAH, <sup>4</sup>             | b. Dec. 16, 1697, d.                  |
| 22. II. JOSIAH, <sup>4</sup> (85-87)    | b. Aug. 29, 1699, d.                  |
| 23. III. SAMUEL, <sup>4</sup>           | b. Feb. 9, 1701, d.                   |
| 24. IV. ZEBIAH, <sup>4</sup>            | b. Oct. 2, 1702, d.                   |
| 25. V. PATIENCE, <sup>4</sup>           | b. June 9, 1704, d.                   |
| 26. VI. MERCY, <sup>4</sup>             | b. Dec. 12, 1705, d. Sept. 11, 1796.  |
| 27. VII. DAVID, <sup>4</sup> (88-96)    | b. Oct. 16, 1707, d. Jan. 31, 1796.   |
| 28. VIII. JACOB, <sup>4</sup>           | b. 1709, d.                           |
| 29. IX. ISRAEL, <sup>4</sup> (97-104)   | b. March 21, 1711, d. April 30, 1784. |
| 30. X. WILLIAM, <sup>4</sup>            | b. 1713, d.                           |
| 31. XI. RUTH, <sup>4</sup>              | b. 1715, d.                           |
| 32. XII. CALEB, <sup>4</sup>            | b. 1716, d.                           |
| 33. XIII. PLAIN, <sup>4</sup>           | b. Feb. 28, 1717, d. May 12, 1791.    |
| 34. XIV. PELEG, <sup>4</sup>            | b. 1718, d.                           |
| 35. XV. ICHABOD, <sup>4</sup> (105-107) | b. 1720, d.                           |

## I. HULDAH.

**H**ULDAH the oldest child was born at the old homestead in Smithfield, or what was then called Providence. She married when she was more than thirty years of age, Elisha Dillingham, a man of more note than worth, although some very worthy men of this name now live in some of the New England States. Their children as far as known are as follows :

(1) *Huldah*, married Nathan Harrington, and moved to what was called "Nine Partners" in Dutchess County, New York. He proved to be a very worthy man, and by industry and frugality, became quite wealthy. He belonged to the Quaker society, and was a speaker among them, and was highly esteemed by their community.

(2) *Mercy*, married John Lovett, and lived in Mendon, Mass.

II. JOSIAS or JOSIAH, as his name is sometimes written, married Margaret Thompson, Dec. 13, 1736. He lived in Smithfield the first part of his life, or until about 1738, and then moved into the State of New York; but at what particular locality is not known. They had three children, the oldest of which, Jemima, lived, died, and is buried in Smithfield. Amos and Chloe lived in New York State. JOSIAS was a farmer, and was admitted freeman in Providence in 1730. The time of his death and place of burial are not known.

III. SAMUEL never married, lived and died in Smithfield. He was admitted freeman in Providence in 1730. An anecdote is related concerning him. Being below mediocrity in intellect, he was frequently made the butt of ridicule, and his apt replies made with such innocent simplicity would frequently set the company in a roar of laughter. On one occasion while hunting, he mounted upon a log, when, behold! a large black bear curled up in sound slumber appeared on the opposite side. He brought his gun to a *present arms* and fired. Bruin was killed. Always after that, when he went to the woods, he would slyly approach and peep over that log. The boys laughed at him, and said "Sammy, why

do you always look over that log?" He replied "You don't s'pose I'd look for a bear *where there never was one*, do ye?"

Such poor unfortunates awaken a melancholy interest, and are frequently remembered long after the more gifted are entirely forgotten.

IV. ZEBIAH. The following record may be found in the first "Book of Marriages," Providence, R. I.

"Colony of Rhode Island, ss.

It is made to appear by a written instrument under the hands of upwards of twelve substantial evidences, that Ichabod Comstock and Zebiah Wilkinson, both of Providence, were lawfully joined together in marriage, on the 13th day of Sept. Anno Domini, 1722, in a Friends' Public Meeting, held in said Providence."

Their children were :

(1) *Ruth*, born at Providence, Jan, 20, 1723-4.

(2) *Elizabeth*, b. Dec, 18, 1725.

(3) *Ichabod*, b. March, 1727-8.

(4) *Zebiah*, b. March 19, 1729-30.

Probably others.

Some of their descendants were in the town of New Berlin, Chenango County, New York in 1831. They emigrated to Michigan the same year, and nothing farther is known of them.

ZEBIAH was a Quaker, a part of her family lived in Smithfield and a part in Providence.

V. PATIENCE married Joseph Arnold, and had a family, but their names, and the number, have not been furnished.

VI. MERCY, married Benjamin Thayer, of Mendon, Mass., Aug. 24, 1726, Jas. Arnold officiating. He was the son of Samuel and Mary Thayer, and was born Sept. 11, 1709.

Their children were :

(1) *Patience*, b. Jan, 3, 1738; d. 1740.

(2) *Huldah*, b. Nov. 5, 1730.

(3) *Gideon*, b. Jan. 12, 1733; d. Nov. 21, 1752, at sea near Gratia.



(4) *Samuel*, b. Dec. 5, 1734.

(5) *Benjamin*, b. Oct. 7, 1738; d. July 17, 1739.

(6) *Patience*, b. May 25, 1740.

(7) *Hope*, }  
 (8) *Mercy*, } b. twins, Aug. 1, 1742.

*Ichabod* her youngest brother lived with them until he moved to Pennsylvania. Mr. Thayer was his guardian during his minority. Among the old papers of Israel Wilkinson, Jr., the following record is found: "In Mendon, Sept. 11, 1796, then Marcy Thayer widow to Benjamin Thayer, departed this life aged Ninety years, Eight months, and thirty days; who was the last survivor of the family of Samuel Wilkinson, Jr."

VII. DAVID, married Mary, dau. of Richard Arnold, the son of Richard who lived near Stephen H. Smiths in Smithfield. This senior Richard was the son of Thomas Arnold who came from England about 1640. David had nine children, three sons and six daughters. His sons died unmarried. Four of his daughters married and had families. David's wife, Mary, died July 1, 1803, aged ninety-one years, nineteen days, and was the last survivor of her father's family.

At the death of his father, David was but Eighteen years of age, and his mother, in connexion with himself was appointed executrix of the Last Will and Testament of her deceased husband;\* but she declined executing the trust, and David became sole executor, and managed the affair with great prudence, and to the entire satisfaction of all the parties concerned. He became an extensive land-owner, and real estate broker. A large number of Deeds bearing his name as grantor or grantee are in the possession of the Author. The following, from Francis Inman of the "Gore of Land," to David, shows the kind of speculation rife in those days. The description is as follows: "All the bogg oar, or mine of iron that lieth in a certain tract of land which I purchased of the said David Wilkinson, situate in the 'Gore of Land'

---

\*See, 3 Book of Wills, p. 35, Providence, R. I.

containing fifty acres; and, also, one equal second part, one-half of all the other oars, mines, or minerals of Gold, Silver, Copper, Lead, or any other mettle of what kind soever, that shall be found, hereafter within the said tract, with privilege to dig and carry away. Signed. The mark of Francis X Inman."

Dated Jan. 11, 1734.

David was a man of considerable note in his native town and held many public offices. He spent the last part of his life in Providence, and was elected Justice of the Peace in that city May, 1771-2-3-4-5, &c., holding the office for a number of years. During the exciting times of the Revolution he was an active advocate of the rights of the Colonies, and in 1775 he was appointed a committee on printing. This position afforded a favorable opportunity for aiding the cause of Freedom, which did not pass unimproved. The following year, 1776, he was appointed Superintendent of the Press in Providence.\* His bills were invariably allowed for this service.

The cause of American liberty found ardent and active supporters in the Wilkinson family notwithstanding their pacific principles. Stephen Hopkins and David Wilkinson (who were both born in the same year, 1707,) of Providence, Rhode Island, Esek Hopkins of North Providence, Jeremiah Wilkinson of Cumberland, Oziel Wilkinson and Israel Wilkinson of Smithfield, Rhode Island, and John Wilkinson, jr., of Bucks County, Penn., were all Quakers, but they were more than passive supporters of their country's cause.

The loss of his sons has caused the name of Wilkinson to become extinct in this branch of the family. The death of David's last son was peculiarly afflicting. An aged relative still living, remembers reading when a child, in a Providence paper of "The accidental death of Daniel, only surviving son of David Wilkinson, Esq., *nineteen* years of age, while witnessing the launching of a vessel above the great bridge in Providence, his

---

\*See Colonial Records and Schedule, 1775-6, p. 93, Secr'y of State's Office, Prov., R. I.

head was jambed to pieces between the vessel and timbers of the bridge." His parents knew nothing of his absence from the house until the news of his death was brought to them. He had requested the maid to wake him early in the morning, in order that he might witness the launching of the ship, which she did without the knowledge of his parents. This sudden bereavement produced the deepest sorrow.

It is said that David lost the native vigor of his mind during his last days. He was admitted freeman in 1730.

IX. ISRAEL married, April 6, 1732, Mary Aldrich, dau. of Moses Aldrich of Mendon, Mass. Savage says, "Mattithia, b. 10 July, 1656, was one of the first settlers at Mendon in \*1663." But whether Moses was a descendant of this man, or a later settler, is not known. He was a blacksmith by trade, and by perseverance and industry accumulated quite a large property in lands, mills, shops, &c., as appears by his Last Will and Testament bearing date 1761. There are seven sons and five daughters mentioned in his Will, viz: George, Robert, Thomas, Caleb, Luke, Moses, Aaron, Abigail, Mary, Marcy, Lydia and Alice. Abigail and Marcy married Smiths, Lydia, Joseph Allen; and Alice, Jeremiah Spencer.

The following was found among the papers of Israel Wilkinson, Jr.: "Memorandum of the Children of Hannah Aldrich, widow of Moses Aldrich of the town of Mendon, in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. *Abigail Smith*, 4 children, 31 grandchildren and great grandchildren.

*Rachel Arnold*, 12; *Mary Flagg*, 4; *Hannah Mowry*, 5.

*Mary Wilkinson*, 3 children, 15 grandchildren, 7 great grandchildren. *Hannah Davis*.

*Marcy Smith*, 5 children, 21 grandchildren, 3 great grandchildren.

In all 127—quite a multitude.

This Aldrich family was remarkable for its longevity.

---

\*See "Genealogical Dict. of N. E."

George d. July 14, 1797, aged 81 yrs, 6 months.

Robert d. July 6, 1794, aged 74 yrs, 5 mos, 27 days.

Thomas d. Oct. 11, 1795, aged 71 yrs, 4 mos. 13 days.

Caleb d. Nov. 8, 1809, aged 83 yrs, 9 mos, 24 days.

Luke, d. Oct. 15, 1804, aged 76 yrs, 8 mos.

Mary, d. March, 25, 1805, aged 91 yrs, 1 mo, 9 days.

Lydia, d. Sept. 22, 1805, aged 83, yrs 10 mos, 16 days.

Alice, d. Nov. 19, 1796. Age unknown.

The others were quite aged people when they died. The combined aged of the seven above mentioned is 562 years, 9 mos, 29 days, making an average of  $80\frac{1}{3}$  years.

ISRAEL was but *fourteen* years of age when his father died, and shared a fifth part of his property, after certain legacies had been paid to his sisters. He erected a house on the old homestead farm in Smithfield, which still stands, about half a mile north of his father's residence and about the same distance from the Blackstone River on the main road from Providence to Woonsocket Falls, three miles from the latter place, and twelve from the former. The new part of the house was finished in 1744, and was two stories high, and in shape like the letter L, fronting to the east and south. The scenery from this residence is picturesque and beautiful. To the east the land is rolling, diversified by hills and valleys, which, in the month of June, are covered with green grass and shrubbery, sloping gradually, while at the foot of these ranges rolls the Blackstone river like a silver belt wending its way to the ocean. Beyond the river Cumberland Hill, crowned with a little village, rises in the distance; and the author well remembers, for it was his home during the first decade of his life, beholding the sun rising over that hill, and shedding a flood of radiance upon meadow and woodland, gazing upon the moon beaming into his bedroom window, and sweetly smiling upon the grassy plot in front of the house, witnessing the military display of company training on Cumberland Hill, when the swords of the officers, guns and bayonets of the soldiers would flash in the sun like

gleams of electricity. These were some of the scenes that have left their impress upon the opening mind at the old homestead in Smithfield, and they will never fade while memory holds its place.

For other facts concerning Israel Wilkinson, see Biography No. IX.

XI. RUTH married Woodard Arnold, and lived in Smithfield. Their children, as far as known were :

(1) *Ishmael*.

(2) *Philip*.

(3) *William*, m. Jennie Ballou. He was a physician and a very intelligent, well educated man—lived, practiced, and died in Smithfield. They had one daughter who married a Steere—lived in S., and left a large family.

XIII. PLAIN married John Rogers, a man of great ingenuity and skill in the mechanic arts. He was engaged with his brother-in-law, Israel Wilkinson, in building the "Hope Furnace," and had it not been for their skill, the enterprise would have been abandoned. The Browns and Bowens were made rich by the operation, but Wilkinson and Rogers were not materially benefitted by it. Before the Revolutionary war broke out, Rogers and his family moved to ———, Nova Scotia, but the most of them came back to Rhode Island.

They had :

(1) *Samuel*, unm., was a sea captain, and was cast away on Cape Cod, but being a strong swimmer he reached the shore. He was in the revolutionary war, and received a large tract of land in Ohio where the city of Columbus now stands, from the government for his losses and services in that memorable struggle for national independence. It is said he was dissatisfied with the grant, and sold it for a small sum compared with its real value. He was a good soldier, and at one time commanded a privateer.

(2) *John*, b. about 1757, m. Sarah (or Sally) Ballou, and lived in Cumberland, Rhode Island, for many years ; he subsequently moved to Holden, Worcester County, Mass. He was a surveyor

and mathematician, and left extensive works in MS. Enlisting as a private, he was soon promoted to orderly sergeant, then to Lieutenant, in Captain Stephen Olney's company, of North Providence. He afterwards became a Lieut. Colonel in a Rhode Island regiment, and was one of the body-guard of General Washington. An epaulette which Washington gave him is still preserved by his descendants in Lockport, New York. He was at the crossing of the Delaware, and participated in many a hard fought battle. This Capt. Olney above mentioned was a particular friend of General La Fayette.

In 1824, when La Fayette made his last visit to America, he came to Providence, and as he was ascending the Court House steps, he saw Captain Olney standing there, and springing forward he caught him in his arms and kissed him with all the fondness that a parent would a long absent child. Olney said that Lieut. Rogers was possessed of the most undaunted courage of any man he ever saw. The bravery of Rogers was proverbial. On one occasion the Americans were retreating hard pushed by the Hessians. Captain Olney ordered Rogers, who was serving as Adjutant, to give them another fire. "Halt! right about, face, FIRE!" cried Rogers. The enemy were so near that the smoke of their guns entered the ranks among the men. Confusion and dismay followed. Roger's horse was killed, and fell upon him, and he could not extricate himself. The Hessian soldiers observing his situation, rushed forward for plunder, he drew his pistols, shot and killed one, and wounded another. By this time his true friend, Ichabod Howard discovered his situation, and flew to his assistance. He shot a third, plunged his bayonet into a fourth, rescued Rogers, who, recovering his legs, joined in the pursuit of the flying enemy. Rogers never forgot his "true friend." Many years afterwards they both lived on Cumberland Hill, Rhode Island. Rogers kept a public house and a store. Ichabod had a failing, being human, but he did not always have money. He had, however, an unfailing resource to procure the necessary dram.

By stepping up to the bar, he would say, "Esq. Rogers, do you remember them d—d Hessians?" "Yes, yes," would be the prompt reply, "what will you have to drink, Ichabod?" Lieut. Rogers was highly respected, and held several town and state offices, and was regarded by the people as a very capable and worthy man. He had ten children.

1. Abigail, b. Apr. 25, 1795; m. Samuel Chaffin, and has a family.

2. Nathan Ballou, b. Feb. 3, 1797; m. Lydia Larned, and has Sarah Maria; Wm. Helmer; Sarah, m. Silas R. Brown, has four children; Eliza, m. Walter B. Van Horn, has five children; James; Martha Ann; Edward Wilkinson, m. Jennie L. Gotts has Charles; Maria, m. Chas. C. Brown has Francis N. Nathan Ballou is a first-rate independent farmer, and resides in Lockport.

3. John A., b. Feb. 16, 1799; d. July 18, 1803.

4. George Washington, b. March 27, 1801; m. 1st Amy Comstock and had Amy, d. about 1822; 2d m. Marcia F. Faxon, had SARAH ELIZABETH, b. Dec. 17, 1833; m. Dr. Josiah H. Helmer, has *George R.*, *Sarah E. R.*, *Albert R.* and *William R.* SARAH E. died July 10, 1866, greatly lamented by the family and the community. She was a good daughter, a devoted wife, and an affectionate mother. The following is an extract from an obituary notice in one of the city papers. "The unlooked for announcement of the death of this amiable lady, so universally respected and loved by those who appreciate genuine goodness, and true christian character was received by the entire community with sorrow and surprise. Born and reared in this city with all the care and solicitude which kind, affectionate and doting parents could bestow, and richly indeed was this parental care and wise, intelligent guardianship repaid in the intellectual, moral, and religious developement of a dutiful and grateful daughter, an affectionate and highly appreciated wife, a wise, discreet, and affectionate mother, and an amiable and benevolent christian woman, an ornament to society, a blessing to the community in which she lived." From a wide circle of friends, from the community, from the church and from her family she is sadly missed.

5. Eliza Brown, b. March 27, 1803; 6. Eunice Capron, b. March 27, 1803; (twins,) 7. James, b. Feb. 1805; 8. Maria Ballou; 9. John Wilkinson, b. 1807, (?) m. Eliza Faxon; 10. William Thayer, b. March 11, 1817, m. Julia J. Warner, Aug. 21, 1848. Wm. Thayer is engaged in the banking business, was first teller in the Canal Bank, cashier in the Exchange Bank, President of the Western Bank, and is now cashier in the Lockport Bank.

Lieut. Rogers' sons emigrated to Lockport, New York, in the early settlement of that town. They still live there, and are among the foremost men in enterprise and talent, and some of them are regarded as among the richest men of Lockport, though they went there in indigent circumstances. George Washington became cashier of Canal Bank and afterwards President of Exchange Bank, and is known throughout the state of New York, as a man of sterling integrity. He is a member of the Baptist Church.

(3) *James*, unm., r. Novia Scotia.

(4) *Plain*, m. a Barlow, has a family, r. Walton, Delaware Co., N. Y.

(5) *Deborah*, unm., r. Smithfield, R. I.

(6) *Patience*, m. Thomas Wall, r. in Smithfield, had a very smart family, some of them moved to Philadelphia and are influential citizens there.

(7) *George*, unm., d. young.

Some of the members of the elder John Rogers' family lived in Novia Scotia. Samuel lived everywhere.

The following record was found among the papers of Israel Wilkinson, Jr., and is in his own hand writing:

"In Sackville, Novia Scotia, June 17, 1774, then John Rogers departed this life, aged 62 yrs, 3 mos, 17 days."

XV. ICHABOD was only five or six years old when his father died. As he shared equally with his four living brothers in his father's property, Benjamin Thayer of Mendon, Massachusetts,



his brother-in-law, was appointed his guardian. Upon attaining his majority he followed his uncle John to Pennsylvania, where he married and had a family.

Until 1866, while collecting names for this work, all knowledge of the whereabouts of this branch of the family had been lost. For more than one hundred years all intercourse had ceased, but now the acquaintance is renewed, and the lost found, through the instrumentality, and faithful record of an old deed.

Samuel T. Wilkinson, a lineal descendant of Ichabod's uncle John, sends the following from Pennsylvania :

"*The Friends' Record of their Monthly Meeting, held at Wrightstown, Penn.*"—"Meeting held the First of the Twelfth Month, 1742. At this meeting, Ichabod Wilkinson produced a certificate for himself from the Monthly Meeting held at Smithfield, in Road Island Colony, which was read and excepted (accepted)."

There is a further record, that "the Friends who were appointed to see that the marriage of Ichabod Wilkinson and Sarah Chapman was conducted in an orderly manner, report that they were married the 7th day of the 7th month, 1743."

Samuel, above alluded to, says, "I find there was a large family of girls, and but one son—that I find any account of—whose name was Joseph. Ichabod's farm was in the Solebury Right where Newhope now stands. About 1780, the sisters and brothers-in-law deeded the farm to Joseph, Ichabod having made no will. What became of the family I am unable to say, but think they all died out.

In a later communication he says, "I am still under the impression that Ichabod's boys all died without issue. Sept. 6, 1780, his daughters and sons-in-law, made a deed to their brother Joseph, of all their father's real estate—he having died intestate, and if there had been other brothers, or brother's children living at the time, it would not have been legal without their own, or their attorney's signatures. The above named Joseph wrote his will, Oct. 11, 1785. It was proved the 28th of the same month. He left all his estate, which was considerable, to his mother,

Sarah Wilkinson; and to his sisters, which is pretty strong evidence that the boys died without children. I have reason to think they had a brother John and a brother William. William I know died without a family, and the above is pretty strong proof that John did also."

---

JOHN WILKINSON<sup>3</sup> } [9] SAMUEL,<sup>2</sup> [2] LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]  
 AND  
 MARY ———, }

OF WRIGHTSTOWN, BUCKS CO., PENN.

- |                                     |                      |          |
|-------------------------------------|----------------------|----------|
| 36. I. MARY, <sup>4</sup>           | b. July 17, 1708, d. |          |
| 37. II. KISSIAH, <sup>4</sup>       | b.                   | d.       |
| 38. III. PLAIN, <sup>4</sup>        | b.                   | d.       |
| 39. IV. RUTH, <sup>4</sup>          | b.                   | d.       |
| 40. V. JOHN, <sup>4</sup> (108-116) | b.                   | d. 1782. |
| 14. VI. JOSEPH, <sup>4</sup> ( )    | b.                   | d.       |

I. MARY, was probably born in Hunterdon County, New Jersey, and married Aug., 1730, Joseph Chapman. At the time of their marriage they were members of the Wrightstown Monthly Meeting, Bucks Co., Pa. In an old record of the Chapman family it appears "Mary was daughter of John Wilkinson, of Hunterdon Co., N. J."

II. KISSIAH or KEZIAH, married, July, 1731, Thomas Ross, "By the order of the Friends at Wrightstown."

III. PLAIN, married, Jan. 2, 1738, Peter Ball.

IV. RUTH, married John Chapman, Dec. 10, 1739, resided at Wrightstown.

V. JOHN married, 1st Mary Lacy, May 27, 1740, and 2d. Hannah Hughes, 1770. He had five children by his first wife, and four by his second.

Samuel T. Wilkinson, a descendant of John, resident of Wrightstown says, "My great grandfather though a Quaker, was a prominent Whig and a Justice of the Peace, and took an active part in the revolutionary war, and the minutes of Wrightstown Monthly Meeting show that he was dealt with a number of times for taking too active a part in the war."

It will be remembered the Quakers denied all human authority, and regarded the power of the magistrate as delegated tyranny. Their members therefore were not to participate in building up, or sustaining any government. They preached purity of life, charity in its broadest sense, and denied the right of any man to control the opinions of others. To hold an office was a grave offence not to be passed by with impunity, "Hireling ministers," and "persecuting magistrates" were denounced particularly and personally. When Mary Fisher and Ann Austin arrived in Boston 1656, they were cast into prison for inveighing against magistrates and ministers, and the year following the legislature of that colony passed stringent laws punishing all who embraced their doctrines with fines, imprisonments, stripes, banishment and death. The federal commissioners recommended the enactment of this law by a small majority of one only. Soon the prisons were filled, and the old Elm tree on Boston common bore strange fruit, the bodies of suspended Quakers! The bloody law was not abolished till 1661. They had good reasons for denouncing magistrates.

The peculiar views of the Friends continued and in Pennsylvania the peace principles prevailed as well during the revolution as before it, and John glowing with enthusiasm, and his heart swelling with patriotism, burst the straight jacket, and he went into the councils of his native state, and into the war with more zeal than become a follower of George Fox, and they excluded him! He was really blameless, and we honor the man for his love of country.

The following is some account of that affair:

"At a Monthly Meeting held at Wrightstown, 10th month 1st, 1776, one of the Overseers reported that he had spoke with John Wilkinson concerning his acting as committee man, and one of the members of the late convention."

On the "5th month 6th, 1777," they make the additional charge of his being a member of the Legislature, "and it being a violation of Friends Discipline to be instrumental in building up, or pulling down any government, they continued to deal with him from time to time until 11th month 4th, 1777, when they issued

their testimony against him," "it being thirty-seven years after he was married." "From his conversation with the different committees that were appointed to wait upon him by the meeting, there is no doubt, it was a great trial to him to be disowned from membership with Friends in his old age, but his love of Liberty was so great that he was willing to sacrifice everything else, in order to build up a free and independent government of our own, although he was a magistrate by authority of the British Government." Samuel continues, "So it appears from the records of Wrightstown Monthly Meeting of Friends, that John was committee man from Bucks Co., and a member of the Convention of 1776, and also, a member of the first Legislature of the State of Pennsylvania. He was a thorough-going business man, influential and respected in his neighborhood, and even now in 1866, it is not an unfrequent thing to hear old men speak of Esq. Wilkinson as being one of the most active and influential men of his day. And notwithstanding he was so much engaged in public affairs, his private business was well attended to. He accumulated a large estate, the most of which was in land. In Aug., 1778, four years before his death he deeded to his son John, lying on his death-bed, 133 acres of land in Warwick, and when he made his will in 1782, he left 300 acres in Bucks County, besides 900 acres in the forks of the Susquehanna, to his surviving children. Also, £779.13s.11d. and a remainder out of his personal estate. He died as he had lived, honored and respected by all who knew him."

VI. JOSEPH, married Barbary Lacy, Oct. 13, 1748, resided for a time at Wrightstown, and in 1762 moved to Chester Co., Penn., where the following from the Court Records appears: "James Day and wife gave a deed dated Apr. 1, 1762, to Joseph Wilkinson formerly of Wrightstown, Bucks Co., Pa., of a tract of land in this county," and that on the 7th day of Oct., 1774. Joseph Wilkinson and Barbary his wife of Springfield Township, County of Chester, (now in Delaware Co.) conveyed the same or another tract to Wm. Harris.

WILLIAM WILKINSON<sup>3</sup> } [10] SAMUEL,<sup>2</sup> [2] LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]  
 AND  
 MARY ———, }

OF LONDON, ENG.

42. I. HANNAH MARIA,<sup>4</sup> b. d.

I. HANNAH MARIA was born — in England. Her mother's maiden surname is not known. A letter written to her father-in-law, Samuel Wilkinson, after the death of her husband is preserved by Mrs. T. K. Newhall of Providence. The letter contains her christian name, alludes feelingly to the death of her husband, and desires aid for her daughter. A deep religious tone pervades the epistle, and bespeaks a person of christian refinement.

Hannah Maria married in England, became a widow, made a visit to America, and returned to her native land. Nothing more is known of her, unless the following receipt may be of a later date. Its antiquity, together with the names mentioned therein is our apology for inserting it :

“Rec'd of Joseph Wilkinson of Scituate, in the County of Providence, yeoman, Administrator of the Debts, Goods, and Chattles of his Father, Samuel Wilkinson, late of Providence, deceased, in the Colony of Rhode Island, yeoman, the sum of Sixty-eight Pounds, one shilling and five pence in bills of credit and ten ounces of Silver at fifteen shillings  $\frac{7}{8}$  oz ; makes seventy-five Pounds, Eleven Shillings and five pence, being the Seventh part of the personal Estate of said Samuel, deceased, which fell to his son William Wilkinson, who died leaving one only child named Hannah Maria Wilkinson, whose mother, Mary Wilkinson, her Gardean, appointed me, Thomas Richardson of Newport in the Colony of Rhode Island, Merchant, her attorney to receive the same, also Rec'd of S'd Joseph Wilkinson seven pounds one shilling and nine pence Bills of Credit for Interest of part of the above mentioned money for the time it lay in his hands, The whole being Eighty-two Pounds, Thirteen Shillings and 2d, I say Rec'd this 18th of 3d mo., caled May A. Dom. 1732.

In presence of  
 Nehemiah Marks,  
 Tho's. Leach.

Pr me, Tho. Richardson.”

I. SUSANNAH, the oldest child of Joseph died aged, twelve years two days. No family records have been found, and much labor has been expended to collect from the record of deeds, wills, tomb-stones, &c., the dates of this family's births, marriages, and deaths. Those given above are in the main reliable.

II. PRUDENCE, married Dec. 31, 1732,\* Isaiah Angell, son of Thomas. He inherited his father's Estate in Scituate below Clayville, which is now owned by David Field, Esq. Thomas, father of Isaiah moved from Providence to Scituate in 1709, and in 1710, built a two story tavern house, which was taken down about twenty years ago by Andrew Angell who was of the fifth generation from the builder, all the intervening generations having inherited the property by their father. Isaiah was a lineal descendant of Thomas Angell who came with Roger Williams in 1636, and settled in Providence, the descent being as follows: Thomas, John (oldest son,) Thomas, (youngest son,) Isaiah. Dr. A. F. Angell, of Providence, author of the Angell Genealogy in MS., says, "Isaiah and Prudence were married, March 17, 1704." Evidently an error as she was not born at that time. They had but one child.

(1) *Prudence*, b. June 6, 1734, m. Feb. 18, 1753, Gideon Austin. They had several children, of whom was Angell Austin.

III. ISHMAEL was born in that part of Providence which became Scituate. His school advantages were limited, but his opportunities for becoming an active business man were well improved. He was admitted freeman in 1733, and married Feb. 27, 1734-5, Sarah Mowry of Smithfield, being about twenty-two years of age. He was one of the most enterprising sons of Joseph, and, being aided by his father, was put in possession of a farm of 80 †acres, and a comfortable outfit in life, and was endowed with all the privileges of a freeman as soon as he was able to exercise the elective franchise. He built a very fine dwelling house and took possession

---

\*Town Records of Scituate.

†2 Book of Deeds, p. 252, Scituate, R. I.

WILLIAM WILKINSON<sup>3</sup> } [10] SAMUEL,<sup>2</sup> [2] LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]  
 AND  
 MARY ———, }

OF LONDON, ENG.

42. I. HANNAH MARIA,<sup>4</sup> b. d.

I. HANNAH MARIA was born — in England. Her mother's maiden surname is not known. A letter written to her father-in-law, Samuel Wilkinson, after the death of her husband is preserved by Mrs. T. K. Newhall of Providence. The letter contains her christian name, alludes feelingly to the death of her husband, and desires aid for her daughter. A deep religious tone pervades the epistle, and bespeaks a person of christian refinement.

Hannah Maria married in England, became a widow, made a visit to America, and returned to her native land. Nothing more is known of her, unless the following receipt may be of a later date. Its antiquity, together with the names mentioned therein is our apology for inserting it :

“Rec'd of Joseph Wilkinson of Scituate, in the County of Providence, yeoman, Administrator of the Debts, Goods and Chattles of his Father, Samuel Wilkinson, late of Providence, deceased, in the Colony of Rhode Island, yeoman, the sum of Sixty-eight Pounds, one shilling and five pence in bills of credit and ten ounces of Silver at fifteen shillings <sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub> oz ; makes seventy-five Pounds, Eleven Shillings and five pence, being the Seventh part of the personal Estate of said Samuel, deceased, which fell to his son William Wilkinson, who died leaving one only child named Hannah Maria Wilkinson, whose mother, Mary Wilkinson, her Gardean, appointed me, Thomas Richardson of Newport in the Colony of Rhode Island, Merchant, her attorney to receive the same, also Rec'd of S'd Joseph Wilkinson seven pounds one shilling and nine pence Bills of Credit for Interest of part of the above mentioned money for the time it lay in his hands, The whole being Eighty-two Pounds, Thirteen Shillings and 2d, I say Rec'd this 18th of 3d mo., caled May A. Dom. 1732.

In presence of  
 Nehemiah Marks,  
 Tho's. Leach.

Pr me Tho. Richardson.”

JOSEPH WILKINSON<sup>3</sup> } [11] SAMUEL,<sup>2</sup> [2] LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]  
 AND  
 MARTHA PRAY, }

OF SCITUATE, R. I.

43. I. SUSANNAH,<sup>4</sup> b. June 10, 1708, d. June 12, 1720.
44. II. PRUDENCE,<sup>4</sup> b. d.
45. III. ISHMAEL,<sup>4</sup>(117-8) b. Nov. 13, 1712, d. Nov. 3, 1742.
46. IV. BENJAMIN,<sup>4</sup>(119-27) b. Oct. 9, 1713, d. Oct. 1803.
47. V. CHRISTOPHER,<sup>4</sup> b. Sept. 9, 1715, d. Aug. 30, 1739.
48. VI. MARTHA,<sup>4</sup> b. Jan. 11, 1718, d.
49. VII. MARY,<sup>4</sup> b. April 21, 1720, d. Feb. 20, 1740.
50. VIII. JOSEPH,<sup>4</sup>(128-32) b. 1721, d. Sept. 28, 1755.
51. IX. JOHN,<sup>4</sup> b. July 29, 1723, d. Jan. 25, 1743.
52. X. WILLIAM,<sup>4</sup> b. Sept. 8, d. Nov. 20.
53. XI. SAMUEL,<sup>4</sup> b. Feb. 8, 1726, d. Feb. 3, 1748.
54. XII. SUSANNAH,<sup>4</sup> b. d.
55. XIII. SARAH,<sup>4</sup> b. d. 1759.
56. XIV. RUTH,<sup>4</sup> b. d.
57. XV. WILLIAM,<sup>4</sup>(133-41) b. 1734, d. 1818.

I. SUSANNAH, the oldest child of Joseph, died aged twelve years, two days. No family records have been found, and much labor has been expended to collect from the record of deeds, wills, tombstones, &c., the dates of this family's births, marriages, and deaths. Those given above are in the main reliable.

II. PRUDENCE, married Dec. 31, 1732,\* Isaiah Angell, son of Thomas. He inherited his father's Estate in Scituate below Clayville, which is now owned by David Field, Esq. Thomas, father of Isaiah moved from Providence to Scituate in 1709, and in 1710, built a two story tavern house, which was taken down about twenty years ago by Andrew Angell who was of the fifth generation from the builder, all the intervening generations having inherited the property by their father. Isaiah was a lineal descendant of Thomas Angell who came with Roger Williams in 1636, and

\*Town Records of Scituate.



settled in Providence, the descent being as follows: Thomas, John (oldest son,) Thomas, (youngest son,) Isaiah. Dr. A. F. Angell, of Providence, author of the Angell Genealogy in MS., says, "Isaiah and Prudence were married, March 17, 1704." Evidently an error as she was not born at that time. They had but one child.

(1) *Prudence*, b. June 6, 1734, m. Feb. 18, 1753, Gideon Austin. They had several children, of whom was Angell Austin.

III. ISHMAEL was born in that part of Providence which became Scituate. His school advantages were limited, but his opportunities for becoming an active business man were well improved. He was admitted freeman in 1733, and married Feb. 27, 1734-5, Sarah Mowry of Smithfield, being about twenty-two years of age. He was one of the most enterprising sons of Joseph, and, being aided by his father, was put in possession of a farm of 80 \*acres, and a comfortable outfit in life, and was endowed with all the privileges of a freeman as soon as he was able to exercise the elective franchise. He built a very fine dwelling house and took possession of it soon after he was married, and commenced house-keeping under the most favorable circumstances. It was situated near the Gloucester line half a mile northwest of his father's residence, and is still standing and occupied. It was originally built after the model of his father's house, being nearly square, two stories high, stone chimney, four rooms below and six above, and was painted red, but it has been remodeled, and its color changed to white. Two porticos, one on the east, and the other on the south have been built by later occupants, and a small addition contiguous to the kitchen has been made. The house was finished off in panel work, with a large beam crossing the parlor ceiling. It is surrounded with fruit trees, and the road is lined with rock maples. The place was purchased by James Aldrich after the death of Ishmael. At the present time the mansion has a very genteel and comfortable appearance. Ishmael's farm was well cultivated and in good

---

\*2 Book of Deeds, p. 252, Scituate, R. I.

condition, well fenced with stone wall, good out-buildings, fine orchard, and a healthy location.

His first child, Anna, was born about 1736, and his son Stephen, about 1738 or 9. These are approximations. On the death of his brother Christopher, Nov. 5, 1739, he received certain legacies which increased his property. His father dying the following year he was named executor of his will, and his patrimony was further increased. The original receipts which passed between Ishmael and his brothers and sisters settling his father's Estate, are in the hands of the compiler, bearing date Nov. 8th, 1740. The signature of Stephen Hopkins who was guardian of John and Joseph, would hardly be recognized by one who was only familiar with his autograph on the Declaration of Independence.

In 1742, Ishmael was appointed one of the Surveyors of Highways in Scituate, and November following, he was drowned while crossing Seekonk river on a Ferry with a yoke of oxen. They became frightened, and, in endeavoring to arrest them, he fell overboard. This sad event cast a gloom over the community where he lived. His loss was deemed a public as well as a private calamity.

The following letter of Administration was granted to his widow:


"Whereas, Ishmael Wilkinson of Scituate in the County of Providence, yeoman, Departed this Life on the Third day of November, A. D. 1742, and Died Intestate, and Sarah Wilkinson, Widow of the said Ishmael Wilkinson appeared before this Council and Prayed that she might have Letters of Administration of the Personal Estate of her Husband, the said Ishmael Wilkinson, Deceased, which being granted.

#### THEREFORE:

These are in his Majesty's name, George the Second King of Great Britain, &c., To order, authorize and Impower you the said Sarah Wilkinson, To take into your possession, Care and custody all and singular the Goods, Chattels, Rights, and Credits of the said Ishmael Wilkinson, Deceased, and the same to administer according to law, and in all things to act and Do as the Law Requireth and Impowereth an Executor Relating the

Premises, and True and Perfect account of said Estate, and your doings therewith to render to this Council or their successors which you are thereunto Lawfully called, and for your so Doing this shall be your sufficient authority.

Given att a Town Council held in Scituate in the County of Providence, the 12th day of November in the Sixteenth year of his s'd Majesty's Reign, Annoq. Dom. 1742.

“Signed by order of said Council and sealed  
with their seal  Gideon Harris, Their Clerke.”

The inventory of his personal property enumerates the following: Indian Corn, Wheat, Rye, Oats, Tobacco, seventeen head of cattle, horses, sheep, swine, £100 worth of hay, £227 in Bonds and notes, in all amounting to £1035.16.4. His Real Estate is not given, but consisted of about 300 acres lying in Scituate and Gloucester. This indicates a thrifty young farmer, (he being about thirty years of age,) and had he lived, he would undoubtedly have made his mark in the world.

Notwithstanding more than 120 years have rolled by, Ishmael is still remembered by the town's people of Scituate, and the mention of his name is always coupled with his sad death. Rev. Mr. Bemen says, “the house made sad by that event was rendered still more forlorn by the death of his widow, who had hardly been appointed administratrix before she, also, was called to depart this life, and Uriah Mowry and Benjamin Wilkinson her husband's brother, both of Smithfield, were empowered by the Town Council of Scituate to take an inventory of the property.” She died Feb. 3, 1743. The two children were now orphans, but they had kind-hearted relatives who cared for them. Anna, on attaining her majority, married Thomas Bussy, and moved to Berkshire Co., Mass., and had a large family, and Stephen remained in Scituate, married, and had four daughters, but no sons. The name therefore, is extinct in this line.

IV. BENJAMIN was born in Scituate, and at the age of twenty-two received a deed of one hundred acres from his father, the consideration being “the love, good-will and affection” which he

bore his "loving son."\* This deed is dated Dec. 31, 1735, and the land was on the easterly side of the highway which led by Ishmael's house in the town of Gloucester. His brother Christopher dying Aug., 1739, willed him a portion of his property, and on the death of his father in 1740, he received a full share of his estate. His sister Susannah being then under age chose him guardian.

He married in 1740, Mary Rhodes, daughter of Zachariah who was the grandson of Zachariah Rhodes, one of the first settlers at Pautuxet, R. I. He was very prominent among the Pautuxet settlers, and held many important positions and offices in the infant colony.

July 1, 1742, Benjamin was elected Lieut. of the "Train'd Band" of Scituate, and the following is a copy of the original commission in my hands.

"By the Honorable Richard Ward, Esq., Governour, and Captain General, in and over His Majesty's Colony of *Rhode Island and Providence Plantations*, in *New England*.

TO BENJAMIN WILKINSON, Gent. *Greeting.*

You, Benjamin Wilkinson being by the General Assembly of this Colony, elected and chosen to the Place and Office of Lieutenant of the third company, or Train'd Band, of the Town of Scituate in the County of Providence, in the Colony aforesaid, are hereby in His Majesty's name, George the Second by the Grace of GOD, of *Great Britain, France and Ireland*, KING, Defender of the Faith, &c., authorized, impowered, and commissioned to exercise the office of Lieutenant of the company aforesaid, and to command, guide, and conduct the same, or any part thereof; and in case of any Invasion or Assault of a common Enemy to infest and disturb this His Majesty's Plantation, you are to alarm and gather together the company under your command, or any Part thereof, as you shall deem sufficient, and with them to the utmost of your skill and Ability, you are to resist, expulse, expel, kill and destroy them, in order to preserve the Interest of His Majesty, and His good Subjects in these Parts. You are also to follow such further Instructions and Directions as shall

---

\*2 Book of Deeds, p. 250, Scituate, R. I.

from Time to Time be further given forth, either from the General Assembly, the Governour, and General Council, or your other Superior Officers. And for your so doing, this commission shall be your sufficient Warrant and Discharge.

*Given under my Hand and the Seal of the Colony aforesaid the First Day of July in the sixteenth year of His Majesty's Reign, Annoq. Domini, 1742.*

R. Ward, Gov.

"Sealed with the Seal of said Colony }  
by order of his Honorable Governour. }  
Jas. Martin, Secy."

Benjamin afterwards became captain.

Upon the death of his brother, John, he was appointed executor of his last Will and Testament, and executed the trust with fidelity. Jan. 21, 1743-4, Seventy-eight and three-fourths acres of land were laid out to him west of the seven mile line on the original Right of Lawrence Wilkinson. He was extensively engaged in land speculations, and exerted a great political influence in his part of the Colony. He was also made executor of his brother Samuel's will Feb. 3, 1748-9, and was one of the legatees. He purchased real Estate in Killingly, Ct., and resided there in 1763. He went into Massachusetts north of Rhode Island, and established a village to which he gave the name of "Wilkinsonville," which is about forty miles west from Boston. Samuel Slater and sons engaged in the manufacturing business at this place at a later period. In 1784, he granted a deed of gift to his youngest son William in Gloucester.\* He is described as being a resident of Smithfield in 1754.† At a later period he became occupant and owner of his father's old homestead, where he lived till his death in 1803, at the advanced age of ninety. He is buried with his father in what is now the Harris field.

Only two females now bear the name of Wilkinson in the line of Benjamin. Upon their death or marriage the name becomes extinct. He had a family of nine children. Mary, Lydia and

\*See Record of Deeds, Gloucester, R. I.

†Ibid.

Rhodes married and lived in Woodstock, Ct. Lydia married a Morris and became the grandmother of the distinguished Com. Morris of the United States Navy. Samuel and Esther died unmarried, and are buried in Scituate. Rebecca married and lived in Thompson, Ct. Olive married and lived in Gloucester, R. I. John became a doctor, and lived on the old homestead in Scituate, and William resided in Providence, R. I.

Benjamin's wife died Jan. 7, 1783, aged 63.

V. CHRISTOPHER, died at the age of twenty-three, unmarried, and was much lamented by all who knew him. His affectionate remembrance of his brother and sisters, is exhibited in his \*will, where he gives Benjamin, Martha, Mary, and Joseph, each £4, giving the latter his great coat, and "a Buckskin dressed into washleather," and John forty shillings, and Ishmael the rest of his property, and naming the latter his executor. The subscribing witnesses were Sarah Whitman and Stephen Hopkins. The will is dated Aug. 27, 1739, and he died three days after according to the Council records; but an old paper found among the documents of Joseph Wilkinson, sen., says, "Christopher died August, ye 31, 1739, aged 23 years & 10 months & 19 Days."

All public business papers and records of this period, bear the unmistakable marks of the masterly hand of Stephen Hopkins.

VI. MARTHA, married Benjamin Phetteplace of Scituate. They had no children. The name is common in Scituate, Smithfield, and Gloucester, R. I. Time of her death and place of burial not known.

VII. MARY was born in Scituate, and died at the age of twenty. An old paper contains the following in regard to her: "Mary Wilkinson Died February, ye, 28th 1740, was born April ye 21." "Martha was 37, ye 11th day of Jan'uy, 1755, and Moley [Mary] was 15 months younger." From this we ascertain her birth, April 12, 1720, O. S.

\*1 Probate Book, p. 52, Scituate, R. I

VIII. JOSEPH, married Alce Jenks, and kept a public house in the town of Scituate, R. I. He is mentioned in his father's will as follows: "I give to my son Joseph a part of the Homestead farm lying on the south side of the highway, and as far east as the fence called 'the old house meadow fence,' he paying to my son William, when of age, £200, and if Joseph die before twenty-one, then my sons John and William shall have the land." Again, "I give Joseph 10 acres of land in Scituate adjoining Joseph Williams deceased," Also, "I give to Joseph one yoke of oxen, ten cows, sheep, &c., for five years towards looking after my two youngest children, Ruth and William, \* \* after five years the 10 cows, yoke of oxen, sheep, &c., shall be divided among my three sons Joseph, John, Samuel."

Joseph had five children whose names are recorded in the Town Clerk's office of Scituate. His will dated July 3, 1755, mentions them all,\* as follows:

1. "I give to my beloved wife Alce—£500.
2. To my son Joseph all my land and Real Estate, &c.
3. To my daughter Anne £200, at 18 years of age.
4. To my daughter Alce £200, " " "
5. To my daughter Amie £200, " " "
6. To my daughter Martha £200, " " "

Gideon Harris, Executor."

Joseph was admitted freeman in 1742.

The name of Wilkinson is perpetuated in the line of Joseph, and his descendants are residing in Worcester, Mass., Albany, Troy, Lockport, and Waterville, N. Y., Keokuk, Iowa, and St. Joseph, Mo.

IX. JOHN was never married, died at the age of twenty. He was probably engaged to a young lady by the name of Whipple, but death blasted their prospects.

His will bears date Jan. 19, 1743-4, and is as follows in its devises:

---

\*1 Probate Book, Scituate, R. I

1. "I give to Deborah Whipple, £15.
  2. To my loving mother Martha Wilkinson, my Real Estate.
  3. To my two brothers Samuel and William my wearing apparel.
  4. To my brother William my silver shoe-buckles.
  5. To my four sisters, Martha, Susanna, Sarah, and Ruth, and my brother William all the rest of my personal estate.
- I appoint my loving brother Benjamin, Executor."\*

The old paper above alluded to says, "John Wilkinson was born July 29th, — aged 20 years & a half Lacking 4 days, Died January, ye 25th."

The Council record says John died Jan. 25, 1743-4, consequently he was born July 29, 1723, O. S.

X. WILLIAM was never married, died young. It is difficult to ascertain the date of his birth or death. An old paper previously alluded to, has the following :

"William Wilkinson was born Sept. ye 8th, and would have been if living now, 24 years old, Died November ye 20th, aged 9 years & 2 months & 12 days." Unfortunately the paper is not dated, and contains no mark by which the year of his birth can be ascertained.

XI. SAMUEL was never married, but died in his 22d year. His will dated July 17, 1748, is worthy of note as it mentions probably all the living members of his father's family. His mother was living at the time, his father having died eight years before, and his brothers John, Christopher, Ishmael, and one William, and his sisters Mary, Prudence, and one Susannah had gone to that bourn from whence no traveler returns. The angel of Death seemed to hover over this household, and like flowers they withered away.

Samuel's will is as follows, [Extract]:

- |  |               |      |
|--|---------------|------|
| 1. "I give my Honoured Mother, Martha Wilkinson, | (old tenour,) | £150 |
| 2. My Brother Benjamin,                          |               | 150  |
| 3. My brother Joseph,                            |               | 150  |
| 4. My brother William,                           |               | 150  |

---

\*1 Probate Book p. 97, Scituate R. I.



5. My Sister Martha,	£250
6. My Sister Susannah Westcott,	250
7. My Sister Sarah,	250
8. My Sister Ruth,	250
9. My brother Benjamin's Son now born, & interest when 21.	100
10. I give John Westcott Son of Oliver Westcott,	100
11. " Anne Wilkinson dau. of my bro. Ishmael, dec'd,	25
12. " Prudence Angell, dau. of my Sister Prudence Angell, dec'd,	25
13. I give Alce Wilkinson dau. of my bro. Joseph, to be put at int. till 21,	50
I appoint my brother Benjamin Wilkinson Executor of this my Last Will & Testament."*	

Rev. Mr. Bemen says, "Nine brothers and sisters only are mentioned in Samuel's will which casts some doubts upon the reputed number of fifteen children as belonging to Joseph."

From the above it will be seen that the number fifteen is correct. Again, he says, "Samuel, a favorite name in the Wilkinson genealogy (& in fact all the family names are repeated generation after generation) was the name given to Joseph's *first-born* Son." There were at least six sons older than Samuel, and he was the Eleventh child.

The old paper above alluded to, containing a record of the deaths in the family written not later than 1755, contains the following :

"Samuel Wilkinson was Born ffebruary ye 8th, and died ffebruary ye 3d, aged 22 years Laking 5 days."

In the inventory and council proceedings, Probate Court of Scituate it appears he "died Feb. 3d 1748-9." So he must have been born Feb. 8, 1726-7.

XII. SUSANNAH, married Dec. 30, 1744, Oliver Westcott who was b. Sept. 5, 1720, and lived a little removed from Ishmael's on the same road. He was a son of Capt. Josiah †Westcott.

\*1 Probate Book, p. Scituate, R. I.

†For record of the Westcott family see, 1 Book of Marriages, p. 84, Providence, R. I.

The house built by Westcott about 1745, is still standing, and is used for storing old looms, spinning wheels, reels, &c., the musical instruments of olden times. It is a small one story house, wood color, gambrel roof, with a large stone chimney. The garden spot is still visible, and the outbuildings have an aspect of decay.

Here were born their children, viz :

(1) *John*, b. March 26, 1745-6, married Amey Clark, and had 1. *Susannah*, b. May 12, 1771; 2, *Christopher*, b. Jan. 10, 1773; 3, *Stephen*, b. April 2, 1775, m. *Betsey Carver*, r. Otsego Co., N. Y.; 4, *Artemas*, b. Nov. 15, 1776; 5, *Charles*, b. 1779; 6, *Josiah*,\* b. Oct. 5, 1781, m. *Mary Peckham*, resides south, Scituate, R. I., and has *Amy* b. Apr. 20, 1810, d. 1833; *George C.*, March 20, 1812, d. 1832; *Sally* b. July 5, 1814, d. 1833; *Demaris* b. Nov. 12, 1815, m. *Gideon Harris*, d. 1838; *Harris* b. Jan. 21, 1819, d. 1848, *James P.*, b. March 21, 1821; *Andrew J.*, b. Apr. 15, 1824; *Mary S.* b. June 15, 1826, d. 1841; *Josiah E.* b. Dec. 24, 1828; *John C.*, b. June 17, 1832, d. 1838; 7, *George G.*, b. June 11, 1784, m. *Nancy Aldrich*, d. 1854.

*John* built a house a little to the east of his father's, and some distance from the road. The old chimney is left standing having bid defiance to the elements, and as *Bemen* says, "bids fair to stand as long as the Pyramids of Egypt, and points to times which have no other record!"

The oven, unlike some of the very oldest houses, was not in the inside, but on the outside of the fireplace; and there was a fireplace in the chamber above which may have been the attic study of the Elder [for *John* was a Baptist Minister]. How mournful yet how soothing, are the external relics. Four cherry trees of large size and a poplar tree have been cut down, and shoots have come up. An old pear tree, some of its branches dying, the curb gone and the well covered over, a large bunch of lilacs, and timbers with which the house was formed, scattered about as if blown down, or falling by weakness and decay.

---

\*See Biography No. X.

“Holy to human nature seems  
 The long-forsaken spot,  
 To deep affections, tender dreams,  
 Hopes of a brighter lot!  
 Therefore in silent reverence here,  
 Hearth of the dead! I stand,  
 Where joy and sorrow, smile and tear,  
 Have linked one kindred band.”

Judge Westcott, now 85 years of age, son of John, writes us as follows; “My father had nothing but a common school education, such as there was in that day. He and one elder John Williams had a large church, mostly in Foster, of what is called the Old Baptist of the six principle order. About the year 1796, he sold his farm in Foster, and moved to Scituate, that being his native town, and took charge of a large church lying mostly in Scituate, some in other towns adjoining. The former Elder having died, (Rev. Reuben Hopkins) he baptised by immersion, and added large numbers to the church. His preaching was extempore without minutes. He remained in that church until his death, which took place Dec. 26, 1831. He was a Representative in the General Assembly in 1787—was the tenth Town Clerk in Foster, having before that been Town Clerk in Scituate before Foster was set off. He was a popular Preacher—was called on at Funerals in this town and the adjoining towns more than any Elder of that day. He held the office of Justice of the Peace when quite young and for many years.”

———“He was a man by God  
 The Lord commissioned to make known to men  
 The eternal counsels; in his Master's name.  
 To treat with them of everlasting things;  
 Of life, death, bliss and wo; to offer terms  
 Of pardon, grace, and peace to the rebelled;  
 To teach the ignorant soul; to cheer the sad.”

“He in the current of destruction stood  
 And warned the sinner of his wo.”

- (2) *Prudence*, b. 1747, d. 1812.
- (3) *Sybil*, b. 1749, d. 1790.
- (4) *Caleb*, b. 1753, m. Lydia Knowlton, d. 1826.
- (5) *Mehetabel*, b. 1755, d. 1793.
- (6) *Phebe*, b. 1757, m. Christopher Smith, d. 1790.

XIII. SARAH married Andrew Waterman, in 1749. He was one of the largest land holders in Smithfield. Their children are:

(1) *William*, b. 1750, m. Mary Farnum of Smithfield, in 1717. He was a sea captain, and held several offices of public trust. They had five children, 1, Mary; 2, Stephen; 3, Nancy; 4, William; 5, Sarah, all of Providence, R. I. He died October 24, 1793.

(2) *Stephen*—never married—was taken prisoner during the Revolutionary war by the British at sea, and was never heard from afterwards.

(3) *Lucretia*, died in infancy.

(4) *Nancy*, died in infancy.

(5) *Sarah*, b. 1754, m. in 1775, Jesse Foster of Smithfield. Had eight children, 1, Stephen died in infancy, 2, Mary, married and died aged 37, leaving five children; 3, William, lives in the state of New York; 4, Elizabeth; 5, Lydia; 6, Sarah; 7, John; 8, Ann Frances, all live in Rhode Island. Mr. Foster died July 8, 1832, in his eighty-first year, and his wife died October 5, 1845, aged ninety-one.

XIV. RUTH married, April 25, 1773, Benjamin Williams, son of Benoni Williams who was the son of Joseph Williams (and Sarah his wife) who was the son of Roger Williams, the founder of Rhode Island. They had no children, and are both buried on the north side of the Hartford Turnpike, near the present residence of John Harris.

XV. WILLIAM the youngest child of Joseph and Martha, and the second of the name, married Hannah Gore. Her connexions lived on the island of Rhode Island. William inherited, or purchased a farm in the southwestern corner of Glocester, and built a house which is still standing, and is occupied by a Mr. Smith. The view from this site is decidedly picturesque and beautiful. To the south lies Killingly Lake, and the meadows and woodlands covered with verdure, adds a charm to the

scenery. William was an eccentric man and accumulated quite a property. Specie he sometimes deposited in banks of his own establishing, hiding it in the walls and stone-heaps about his farm. Since his decease quite an amount has been found thus secreted.

He had several sons and daughters. Two of his sons married and moved to Pennsylvania. Some of his daughters married and lived in Connecticut. Judge Westcott, says "William Wilkinson's children were William, Benjamin, and Stephen. Benjamin never married—died in Gloucester. William and Stephen moved to the southerly part of New York state, and died there, leaving families. The daughters, as far as I know, were Mary and Mercy, and one or two more, but they moved into Connecticut, and I know nothing more about them."

Since this more definite information has been furnished by George Wilkinson of Tiskilwa, Ill., a grandson of William. See post.

JOHN WILKINSON<sup>3</sup> } [14] JOHN,<sup>2</sup> [4] LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]  
 AND  
 REBECCA SCOTT, }

OF SMITHFIELD, R. I.

- |                                      |    |                   |
|--------------------------------------|----|-------------------|
| 58. I. JOHN, <sup>1</sup> (142-144)  | b. | d. June 23, 1804. |
| 59. II. AHAB, <sup>4</sup> (145-149) | b. | d.                |
| 60. III. AMEY, <sup>4</sup>          | b. | d.                |
| 61. IV. SARAH, <sup>4</sup>          | b. | d.                |
| 62. V. SUSANNA, <sup>4</sup>         | b. | d.                |
| 63. VI. RUTH, <sup>4</sup>           | b. | d.                |
| 64. VII. JOANNA, <sup>4</sup>        | b. | d.                |

I. JOHN was born in Smithfield, about 1718, or 19; was a farmer and blacksmith, and had his shop on a little stream of water called the Mussey's Brook. It was at this place that a trip-hammer was erected notwithstanding the Parliamentary prohibition that "no rolling or slitting mill, nor tilt-hammer

carried by water should be erected in the Colonies of North America.”\* John lived in Smithfield till some time after the close of the Revolutionary war, and then moved to Pawtucket, where he spent the last of his days. He lived to see his grand children growing up around him, and prided himself on mounting his horse with more agility than his son Oziel, or his grandsons Abraham, Isaac and David. He held a Lieutenant’s commission granted by Gov. Wm. Greene, May 9, 1757. He married Ruth Angell, grand daughter of the first Samuel Wilkinson, and his second cousin. Her father was James Angell, son of John, and grandson of Thomas Angell, who came with Roger Williams from Seekonk, being one of the six original founders of Providence.

He became quite decrepit during his last days, and had a cord attached to the ceiling over his bed by which he would raise himself. Several years before his death he made his Will, and inasmuch as he mentions the names of his children, &c., we give it entire.

#### THE WILL OF JOHN WILLKINSON.

“Be it remembered that I, John Wilkinson, of Smithfield, in the County of Providence, R. I., yoeman, Being indisposed of Body but of a mind and memory capable of disposing of those things wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me, Do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament in manner following, that is to say—I commit my spirit to him who created it, and my body to be buried in a decent and christian manner at the discretion of my Executors hereafter mentioned.

And as to the estate which I possess, I dispose thereof as follows—

In the first place I give to my beloved wife Ruth Wilkinson, in addition to her right of Dower of my Real Estate during her life, all my indoor movable, or house hold furniture to be disposed of by her as she sees meet.

Likewise my will is, and I do give my beloved Daughter, Martha Arnold, an Annuity of Fourteen Silver Spanish Milld Dollars a year during her natural life ; But provided she should

---

\*Original Bill is in the Secretary of State’s office, Providence. See Letters, 1746-50

have issue to arrive to lawful age, then my will is, that I give her said issue the sum of £70, in good lawful silver money at the said Martha's decease which I hereby direct my Executor to pay accordingly.

Likewise my will is, and I do give to my beloved dau. Susanna Hopkins an annuity of 14 Silver Spanish Milld Dollars a year during her natural life, and at the decease of the said Susanna I give to her two sons, Christopher Hopkins and Wm. Hopkins equally, share and share alike, the sum of £70, lawful silver money to be paid to them as soon as the said Susanna, their mother shall decease, after they shall become of lawful age, which said annuity, and the said £70, I hereby direct my executor to pay accordingly.

And the remainder of my estate after the payment of my just debts and a sufficiency to discharge the above Legacies both real and personal Estate, I give to my son Oziel Wilkinson, his heirs and assigns. Lastly, I do hereby Nominate and appoint my son Oziel Wilkinson sole Executor to this my last Will and Testament and Trustee to execute and fulfill the trust hereinbefore mentioned. And I do hereby revoke all other and former wills and Ratify and confirm this to be my Last Will and Testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto subscribed my name and set my seal this 1st day of Nov. 1791. John Wilkinson, (L. s.) Signed &c., in presence of

Aaron Clark, Wm. Bryant, Ichabod Comstock."\*

II. AHAB, married Abigail Scott of Smithfield, June 1, 1755, and had five children, four sons and one daughter. Three of the sons married girls by the name of Jenks, and their descendants are still living, and are quite numerous. One of the present representatives of this branch of the family, is Ahab George Wilkinson, in the U. S. Patent Office, at Washington, D. C.

Statistics of this family have eluded all research and but very little is known of the remaining members.

Ahab was admitted freeman in Smithfield, in 1758.

III. AMY married a Bucklin.

IV. SARAH married an Arnold.

Whether the remaining three girls were ever married is not known by the compiler.

---

\*See Book of Wills, Town Clerk's office, Pawtucket.

DANIEL WILKINSON<sup>3</sup> } [18] JOHN,<sup>2</sup> [4] LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]  
 AND  
 ABIGAIL INMAN, } \*

## OF CUMBERLAND, R. I.

65. I. JOAB,<sup>4</sup> (150-152) b. July 30, 1741, d. March 2, 1818.  
 66. II. DANIEL,<sup>4</sup> (153-157) b. July 7, 1743, d.  
 67. III. NEDABIAH,<sup>4</sup> (158-160) b. Sep. 24, 1745, d. 1802.  
 68. IV. LYDIA,<sup>4</sup> b. Oct. 14, 1747, d. Sept. 29, 1756.  
 69. V. ABIGAIL,<sup>4</sup> b. Feb. 9, 1749, d. Sept. 17, 1756.  
 70. VI. A SON,<sup>4</sup> b. Aug. 6, 1751, d. in infancy.  
 71. VII. JOHN,<sup>4</sup> (161-164) b. Nov. 13, 1758, d. Jan. 6, 1802.  
 72. VIII. OLIVE,<sup>4</sup> b. March 28, 1761, d. Feb. 20, 1843.

I. JOAB always lived in Cumberland, R. I., was a farmer, married March 3, 1774, Jerusha Ray of Wrentham, Mass. She was born in 1745, d. Oct. 30, 1795. Ebenezer Fisher officiated at the marriage. They had three children, one son and two daughters. He died in the 77th year of his age, and is buried in the old grave yard in Cumberland, south of the Quaker meeting house. The name is extinct in this line.

II. DANIEL married Anna Whipple, Oct. 16, 1767. Elder Daniel Miller performed the marriage rite. He sometimes traversed the seas, and died in the West Indies. He had five children, one son and four daughters. His descendants are still living of whom is the Hon. Smith S. Wilkinson, President of the Senate of Wisconsin.

III. NEDABIAH married June 11, 1778, Lucy, dau. of Israel Whittaker of Bellingham, Mass., Elder Abner Ballou officiating. He had three children, one son and two daughters, and lived in Cumberland, R. I., and kept a public house where Liberty Metcalf now [1866] lives, and the following record of the Board of Excise on the Town books shows the rate of tavern licenses in those days :

---

\*In the census of 1774, this family numbered *two* males above 16 years of age and *one* below, *one* female above 16 and *one* below ; in all *five*.



"In Town Council Apr. 18, 1781.

*Voted*, that Nedabiah Wilkinson have license to keep a Public Tavern in the house wherein he now dwells in said Cumberland; he complying with the Law, and paying therefor into the Town Treasury the sum of £72, continental currency."

He subsequently moved to East Hartford, Ct., where he purchased Real Estate, and, probably, kept a public house. The exact date of his death has not been ascertained. Letters of Administration were granted to his son, Otis of Bolton, Tolland Co. Ct., Sept. 15, 1802, as appears from the Records\* at the Probate Office, city of Hartford.

The Inventory of Personal Property amounted to	\$3468,62
Real Estate.	1000,00

---

Total \$4468,62

His wife died March, 1814, and is buried at Hartford Ct.

The name of Wilkinson is extinct in this line as his son never married, but his descendants in the female line still live of whom is Mrs. Ralph Cheney, the great silk manufacturer of South Manchester, Ct.

VII. JOHN married Betsey Tower, dau. of John and Hannah Tower. Hannah was a near relative of John Hancock, Signer of the Declaration of Independence. They emigrated from Cumberland to Troy, N. Y. about 1790 where they remained eight years, and then moved to Skaneateles, N. Y., where he purchased an excellent farm about one mile east of the village, which is still owned and carried on by the Misses Wilkinson, granddaughters of John. He had four children, two sons and two daughters all of whom married, and one, Elpha, is still living. The Hon. Morton S. Wilkinson, U. S. Senator from Minnesota, is a descendant of this branch of the family. John died in the 44th year of his age, and is buried on his farm in Skaneateles.

VIII. OLIVE married Benjamin Chamberlain, son of Benjamin of Bridgewater, Mass., Dec. 18, 1783, John Dexter, Justice,

---

\*Book 27, Records of Wills, &c., Hartford, Ct.

performing the ceremony. They moved to Choconut, Susquehanna Co., Penn., and have six children.

(1) *Lewis*, b. May 22, 1784, m. Nancy Murray, May, 1810, and has A. Chamberlain, Esq., of Montrose, Pa., Dr. O. K. Chamberlain and Benjamin, both of Austin, Nevada.

(2) *Daniel*, b. May 14, 1788, m. Orpha Scoville, Dec. 1, 1810, resides Maine, Broome Co., N. Y.

(3) *Abigail* or *Nabby*, b. Aug. 11, 1791, m. Buel Scoville, 1809, d. Sept. 18, 1841.

(4) *Joab*, b. Sept. 2, 1795, m. Rebecca Dean, Dec., 1831, resides Kalamazoo, Mich.

(5) *Melvin*, b. Aug., 1798, m. Orpha Rogers, Sept., 1843, d. Oct. 30, 1852.

(6) *Olive*, b. Aug., 1801, m. Oliver Losier, Jan. 10, 1827, resides in Montrose, Pa.

JEREMIAH WILKINSON<sup>2</sup> } [19] JOHN<sup>3</sup>[4] LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup>[1].  
 AND  
 ELIZABETH AMY WHIPPLE, }

#### OF CUMBERLAND, R. I.

73. I. WILLIAM,<sup>4</sup>(165-75) b. July 31, 1739, d.
74. II. JEREMIAH,<sup>4</sup>(176-86) b. July 6, 1741 d. Jan. 29, 1831.
75. III. SIMON,<sup>4</sup>(187-90) b. Sept. 24, 1743, d. July 7, 1819.
76. IV. BENJAMIN,<sup>4</sup>(191-97)b. Nov. 1, 1745, d. Mar. 25, 1818.
77. V. PATIENCE,<sup>4</sup> } Twins. b. Mar. 20, 1741, d. Apr. 19, 1819.
78. VI. AMY,<sup>4</sup> } b. " " " d.
79. VII. MARCY,<sup>4</sup> b. Aug. 14, 1750, d. 1830.
80. VIII. JEMIMA,<sup>4</sup> b. Nov. 29, 1752, d. July 1, 1819.
81. IX. STEPHEN,<sup>4</sup>(198-204)b. Jan. 29. 1755, d. 1821.
82. X. JEPHTHA,<sup>4</sup> (205-212) b. April 3, 1757, d. Aug. 15, 1803.
83. XI. ELIZABETH,<sup>4</sup> b. Dec. 6, 1760, d.
84. XII. DEBORAH<sup>4</sup> b. Aug. 28, 1764, d. 1851.

I. WILLIAM was born in Cumberland, and married July 5, 1759, Mollie Alverson; the ceremony being performed by Job Bartlett, Justice of the Peace. Very little has been elicited concerning him. He had a family of eleven children and his descendants are quite numerous, and scattered over the country. George moved to Ira, Rutland County, Vt., where his descendants still live, an influential branch of the family. Simon moved to Boston, where he was well known and highly respected, and several members of his family still reside in that city, and one in Australia. Ruth and Molly moved to Attleboro, Mass., and the rest lived in Cumberland.

II. JEREMIAH lived in Cumberland, on the farm long known as the old Wilkinson place. He married for his first wife Hopie Mosier, (or Mosher) and by her had five children. She died ———, and he married Elizabeth Southwick for his second wife, by whom he had six children. Garner and Anna married and moved to White Creek, N. Y.; Jonathan moved to Hartford, Ct.; Job to Penfield, N. Y.; Jeremiah to Bennington, Vt.; (?) and the rest lived in Cumberland and Providence, R. I.

Jeremiah was distinguished as an inventor. For a more particular account of him, see Biography No. XI.

III. SIMON married Aug. 8, 1758, Hannah Whipple, daughter of Samuel Whipple, Elder Daniel Miller, officiating. They had four children, all daughters, two only married. He was my great grandfather on my mother's side. For his day and locality he was considered a great mathematician. He was a Surveyor of land and was frequently called by the surrounding inhabitants to adjust disputed lines with chain and compass, as well as to give the exact contents of bartered real estate. Having studied Astronomy, he could name all of the principle stars much to the wonder and surprise of his less educated neighbors and juvenile relatives. He held the office of Justice of the Peace for a period of fifteen years, and acquired the enviable cognomen of Peace Maker.

The records of his native town will bear his name to succeeding generations, as an active, useful and influential man. His residence at first was on the farm now (1865) owned by Eliza Thompson on the direct road from Diamond Hill to Providence, and his last abode was on the place now owned by Liberty Jenks, on the same road about one mile nearer Providence. Simon died at the advanced age of seventy-six, and left an example worthy imitation. He was a Friend. The name is extinct in this line. His wife died in 1835, aged 94 years, and is buried in the old grave yard south of the Quaker meeting house in Cumberland.

IV. BENJAMIN married Hannah Staples, April 12, 1770. Peter Darling, his uncle, being a magistrate, was called upon to unite the parties. They had seven children, five boys and two girls. Vernum and Russell moved to New York City, the others lived in Cumberland. The name is extinct in this line although the decendants through Vernum are still living in New York, and are influential bankers.

Benjamin was actively engaged in the war of the Revolution. In 1775, he was elected Ensign, and the year following was promoted to a Lieutenantcy. He was one of the Committee of Safety in 1776, and held many important positions in those exciting times. He was fearless of danger, and went wherever duty led him.\*

V. PATIENCE married Thomas Hazard Potter, of the Potters who purchased the tract of land extending from the centre of Canandagua Lake to the centre of Seneca Lake, containing 44000 acres.† These Potters were originally from S. Kingston, R. I., and followed the *Friend* to Jerusalem, N. Y., where they became influential and prominent men in the new country, and gave their name to a Township which it still bears in Yates County.

Their children are as follows :

---

\*See Colonial Records of R. I.

†See Phelps & Ghoram's Purchase, by Judge Turner.

(1) *John*, b. 1772, married Aug. 21, 1808, Nancy Wilkinson, his own cousin, and daughter of Jephtha Wilkinson. They resided in Potter, Yates County, N. Y. *John* died August 11, 1854.

(2) *Susanna*, b. 1774, m. 1806, Job Briggs, and moved to Dry Prairie, Mich. They have 1, William; 2, John; 3, Maria; 4, Joel; 5, Russel; 6, Lucina; 7, Thomas Jefferson.

*Susanna*, died at Athens, Mich.

(3) *Eliza*, b. Nov. 16, 1785, at South Kingston, R. I., m. Baxter Hobart, June 24, 1813, whose parentage is of the highest respectability. They have :

1. Smith Leander, b. ———, m. ———, resides in Syracuse, N. Y. He is a Presbyterian Clergyman, and general Missionary Agent for New York., &c.

2. Norton P., b.

3. Caroline, b.

4. Mary, b.

5. Charles, b.

*Eliza* died in Potter, Yates Count, N. Y., Aug. 28, 1829.

VI. AMY married Peter Darling of Cumberland, and had several children as follows, viz :

(1) *Benjamin*.

(2) *Elijah*, married Nancy Ray.

(3) *Reuben*.

(4) *Welcome*.

(5) *Joanna*, married her cousin Jonathan Wilkinson, moved to Hartford, Ct.

(6) *Jephtha*.

The above were married and live in Woonsocket and Cumberland, but the compiler has not been able to get any facts concerning them, except some of them are engaged in the manufacturing business.

VII. MARCY married Willam Aldrich, who died at Schenectady, N. Y., when moving into the Genesee country from Rhode

Island. They had no children. She lived to be 80 years of age and died in 1830.

VIII. JEMIMA, was never married. She was a strange religious enthusiast, or monomaniac. Having listened to the distinguished George Whitfield, when he preached in Attleboro, Mass., she was seriously impressed, and deeply convicted of sin; and while thus laboring under great concern of mind, she was seized with a malignant fever which was raging throughout Providence Co., and after a long confinement she arose from her bed, suddenly recovered, declaring she had a mission to perform. She immediately commenced preaching publicly, and from house to house, claiming as some say, supernatural power, being able to discern what was transpiring in distant places, &c., which would now be attributed to clairvoyance, and would in no wise subject a person to a charge of blasphemy. She continued her mission forty years, having moved into what was then a wilderness country, near Crooked Lake in New York, and established a community which was quite flourishing while she lived. Very many falsehoods, and much error mingled with some truth have been propagated concerning her, but some of the first and best people in the vicinity where she lived, believed her to be a good woman, endeavoring to perform what she conceived to be her duty. Whether right or wrong they so believe, and are outspoken upon the subject, though an opposite public sentiment has been fostered by such a work as David Hudson's life of Jemima.

The author, who had never heard a word in her favor, but had formed his opinion from Hudson's book, and the slurs which were thrown out against her, and from finding her name classed among religious impostors, was greatly surprised on visiting the vicinity of her last residence in Yates County, to hear respectable people speak highly of her benevolence and moral worth; and these it will be remembered, were not her followers.

For a more extended notice, see Biography No. XII.

IX. STEPHEN married April 1, 1791, Elizabeth Sheldon, daughter of Roger Sheldon, the Rev. Abner Ballou being called

to unite them. By this wife he had seven children whose descendants are still living in the western part of New York, and in Indiana. He was a member of the "Friend's" Society, and lived in Jerusalem, N. Y., having moved from Cumberland, R. I. His wife died about 1807.

He married about 1813, Lucy Botsford for a second wife, they had no children, died Dec. 25, 1850, aged 85, buried in Covington, Wyoming County, N. Y.

X. JEPHTHA was married by Thomas Avery, Esq., March 25, 1784, to Lucy Smith of Groton Ct. He was a natural mechanic, and found employment in the surrounding villages and cities. He was one of the "Minute men of Boston" in the time of the Revolution, and engaged in the strife for independence.

He was seized with yellow fever in Jersey City, and died in 1803, leaving his wife and children to contend alone with an unfriendly world. Two years after this event she emigrated from Cumberland with six of her children, (leaving Nancy and Arnold to settle her business in Rhode Island,) for the wilderness of New York. She first stopped in the town of Milo, three miles east of Penn Yan in Ontario County, now Yates. Here she remained about a year, but soon purchased eighty acres of land in Jerusalem, built a log house and engaged in farming. She also purchased a share in the carding machine, and was joint owner with Captain Lawrence. She was a person of great energy of character, and what with her industry, and a small pension allowed her by the general Government she made herself and family comfortable, and educated her children. She nearly attained her one hundredth year retaining her faculties in a remarkable degree, and died in Pulteney, Steuben Co., N. Y., and is buried in the Wagener burying ground. Her grave is marked by a blue marble stone, erected by her daughter, Nancy, as a tribute of affection to a departed mother. This branch of the family is quite numerous, and widely scattered. Arnold lives in Providence, R. I.; Ransom died in Greenbush, Ill.; Jephtha A. lives in London, Eng.; Lucy,

in Summerfield, Mich.; Mary Ann, in California; Nancy, in Potter, Yates Co., N. Y.; Abigail A. and Alpha in Pulteney, N. Y.

XI. ELIZABETH, married Samuel Hartwell, and lived in Jerusalem, Yates Co., N. Y. They belonged to the Friends' Society. They had nine children.

(1) *Samuel*, b. July 31, 1783, moved to Iowa.

(2) *Elizabeth*, b. Dec. 30, 1787, m. Abraham Lent, r. Cohocton, N. Y., dead.

(3) *Aney*, b. Aug. 27, 1789, unm., r. Jerusalem, N. Y. dead.

(4) *Stephen*, b. Feb. 19, 1792, m. Catherine Lambert, 2, Miss Bagnell, r. Michigan.

(5) *Joseph*, b. March 28, 1793, m. Mary Kidder, r. California.

(6) *Elijah*, b. March 31 1794, m. Miss Brimhall and 2 others, r. Cohocton, N. Y., dead.

(7) *Mercy*, b. May 12, 1796, m. John Lambert, r. Rochester, N. Y.

(8) *Moses*, b. May 5, 1798, m. Honor Germon, has two children, r. Jerusalem, N. Y.

(9) *Aaron*, b. March, 22, 1800, m. Almira Fowler, r. Salina, Mich.

XII. DEBORAH, married for her first husband Benajah Botsford, and according to Hudson's account, had quite a time getting married in consequence of the opposition of Jemima. Deborah belonged to the Friends' Society and the Shaker practice of celibacy was endeavored to be carried into effect in her case, but in vain. He died aged thirty-nine, and she married Elijah Malin for a second husband. He died aged eighty-seven. She was noted for her skill and ingenuity in all kinds of needle-work, and was an exemplary woman. She died at the advanced age of eighty-seven.

In the census of the Colony of Rhode Island taken June, 1774. Jeremiah's family consisted of *two* males above sixteen years of age, *one* under, *three* females above sixteen, and *two* under; in all *eight* members.



## FIFTH GENERATION.

JOSIAH WILKINSON<sup>4</sup>      } [22] SAMUEL,<sup>3</sup> [8] SAMUEL, <sup>2</sup>[2]  
    AND      } LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]  
 MARGARET THOMPSON, }  
    OF ———, N. Y.

85. I. JEMIMA,<sup>5</sup>      b. April, 1737,      d. Feb. 26, 1821.  
 86. II. AMOS,<sup>5</sup>      b.      d.  
 87. III. CHLOE,<sup>5</sup>      b.      d.

### I. JEMIMA.

**J**EMIMA lived in Smithfield and Providence, R. I. She was never married, and is buried in the family burying ground on the old homestead of the Elder Israel Wilkinson in Smithfield.

II. AMOS, and CHLOE, moved with their father Josiah, into the eastern part of the state of New York. Amos married and had a family, so says a distant relative now living, nearly ninety years of age, but no trace of the family can be found. It is probable he had no boys, and the name has become extinct.

DAVID WILKINSON<sup>4</sup>      } [27] SAMUEL,<sup>3</sup> [8] SAMUEL,<sup>2</sup> [2]  
    AND      } LAWRENCE.  
 MARY ARNOLD,      } \*  
    OF PROVIDENCE, R. I.

88. I. SUSANNA,<sup>5</sup>      b.      d.  
 89. II. WILLIAM,<sup>5</sup>      b.      d.

\*Census of 1774, 1 male above 16, 2 under, 3 females above, 1 under, 2 blacks.

90. III. MARY, <sup>5</sup>	b.	d.	1819.
91. IV. ANNA, <sup>5</sup>	b.	d.	
92. V. SAMUEL, <sup>5</sup>	b.	d.	
93. VI. BETSEY, <sup>5</sup>	b.	d.	
94. VII. PATIENCE, <sup>5</sup>	b.	1757, d.	July 11, 1781.
95. VIII. SARAH, <sup>5</sup>	b.	d.	
96. IX. DANIEL, <sup>5</sup>	b.	d.	

I. SUSANNA, married Daniel Marsh of Providence. Through the reluctance of his descendants, very little has been elicited concerning David's family. His children's names are believed to be correctly stated above, but perhaps not chronologically arranged. Susanna was, probably, married about 1754. Their children are as follows:

(1) *Mary*, b. April 9, 1755.

(2) *William*, b. May 10, 1756.

(3) *Susanna*, b. March 7, 1758, m. Cornelius I. Bogert of New York, died in Providence.

(4) *Jonathan*, b. April 7, 1760, married and moved to North Carolina, and died leaving a family of several children.

(5) *Gould*, b. Jan. 21, 1762.

(6) *Ruth*, b. Feb. 1 1764, died unmarried.

(7) *David Wilkinson*, b. Dec. 22. 1765,

(8) *Daniel Gould*, b. July 20, 1769.

(9) *James*, b. Jan. 17, 1771.

(10) *Anne*, May 10, 1773, m. Nicholas Power.

"This Mr. Power," says Judge Staples, "I think was the 4th Nicholas in regular descent. They had children as follows:

1. Rebecca, married Wm. R. Staples, of Providence, for many years Judge of the Courts of Rhode Island; Secretary of the Society for the Improvement of Domestic Industry; author of the "Annals of Providence," the best history of Rhode Island ever written.

2. Sarah, married Jno. W. Whitman, no descendants.

3. Susan, unmarried.

III. MARY, married Charles Crouch, a lawyer, of Charleston, South Carolina. He was a man of some note, and they edited a paper in Charleston for several years, which was quite popular as a miscellaneous and literary publication. They had several children one of whom was born in Providence, viz:

(1) *Anne*, b. Oct. 4, 1763,\* (2) *Abraham*, (3) *Mary*, and others. One of this family was accustomed to visit James Wilkinson's family of Smithfield, but all knowledge of their descendants is entirely forgotten. *Mary* was appointed executrix of her father's will.†

IV. ANNA, married Jno. Clark of Providence. Probably had a family. Nothing is known concerning them.

VII. PATIENCE, married William Thurber, in 1772. They lived in Providence, and had four children, viz:

(1) *Waity*, b. April 2, 1773, r. Providence.

(2) *Kingsley*, b. Dec. 27, 1774, r. Providence.

(3) *2d son* b. June 26, 1778, r. Providence, d. Oct. 9, 1778.

(4) *Alpha*, b. June 21, 1780, r. Providence, d. Aug. 8, 1782.

PATIENCE died at the early age of 27, and is buried in the "North Burying Ground," near Providence. Her grave may be found among the Thurbur family, where several sarcophagi are arranged together in the east part of the cemetery.

Rev. C. C. Bemen in his "Sketches of Scituate," says "David had three sons who lived from *seventeen* to *twenty-four* years, but never married; he had also six daughters, four of whom married and left families. Mary, the second daughter, married Charles Crouch, Charleston, S. C., and died in 1819. David died in Providence, about 1791, aged 84 years."

The following is copied from a Bible in the possession of a lady by the name of Whitman, living in Providence, "David spent the latter part of his life in Providence. He had three sons who died young, at, or under twenty-five. They were all distinguished

\*2 Record of Marriages, 166, B'd of Health's Office Providence.

†7 Book of Wills p. 975-6, Providence, R. I.

for talent and ingenuity. The *third* son was killed by being crushed between a large ship and the wharf at a launch."

The name of Wilkinson is extinct in this line.

ISRAEL WILKINSON <sup>4</sup>	}	[29] SAMUEL, <sup>5</sup>	[8] SAMUEL, <sup>2</sup>	[2]
AND		LAWRANCE. <sup>1</sup> [1]		
MARY ALDRICH,		*		

OF SMITHFIELD, R. I.

- 97. I. HANNAH,<sup>5</sup>                      b. Feb. 1, 1733-4, d. May 26, 1826.
- 98. II. HULDAH,<sup>5</sup>                    b. Nov. 22, 1735, d.                      1737.
- 99. III. JACOB,<sup>5</sup> (213)              b. Oct. 27, 1737-8, d. Jan. 19, 1766.
- 100. IV. ISRAEL,<sup>5</sup>(214-21)b. Mar. 10, 1741, d. Sept. 13, 1818.
- 101. V. ROBERT,<sup>5</sup>(222-29)b. Apr. 18, 1743, d. Apr. 18, 1788.
- 102. VI. WAIT,<sup>5</sup>                      b. Sept. 29, 1746, d. Nov. 2, 1777.
- 103. VII. DAVID,<sup>5</sup>(230-34)b. Oct. 10, 1748, d. Apr. 12, 1780.
- 104. VIII. MARTHA,<sup>5</sup>              b. Aug. 13, 1750, d. Feb. 17, 1779.

I. HANNAH, married Joseph Davis of Cumberland, R. I., a man much respected in his own town. He was born Aug. 14, 1723, died May 29, 1777, leaving an only child.

(1) *Asenath*, b. Nov. 30, 1756, d. Nov. 22, 1783.

She married Ebenezer Metcalf of Cumberland, a very worthy man, who died Oct. 23, 1820. Their children were:

- 1. Liberty, b. Aug. 18, 1776, m. Selinda Brown, d. March 5, 1853.
- 2. Davis, b. Feb. 16, 1778, m. Sarah Newell, d. July 15, 1848.
- 3. Amon, b. Dec. 28, 1779, m. 1, Hannah Wilkinson, 2, Sarah Thompson, d. Sept., 1845.
- 4. Ebenezer, b. Dec. 17, 1781, m. Phebe Almy, had Jacob, Ebenezer, d. March 2, 1854.
- 5. Joseph, b. Oct. 27, 1783, m. Eunice Peck.

They all lived in Cumberland, R. I., and were members of the Friends' Society, and are noted for their humanity and benevolence, and for every good word and work. Firm in their convictions of

\*Census of 1774, 3 males above 16, 1 under; 3 females above, 1 under.

the truth of Quaker principles and practices, they have led consistent christian lives, free from persecution and bigotry. To these people as well as to the Baptist, is Rhode Island, and the world indebted to the best form of civil Government established among men. A Government which recognizes no authority in the civil arm to enforce conscience, no external power to interfere with "Soul Liberty," but leaving every man, woman and child free to worship God, or not to worship God according to the dictates of his own conscience without molestation.\* So careful were the early settlers of Rhode Island, that no infringement of this rule should be allowed, that Joshua Verin was denied the privilege of voting for restraining his wife from attending religious meetings.†

The descendants of this family are not very numerous, but they are abundantly blessed in worldly matters, and are able financiers. The "Tax list" of Cumberland exhibits their taxable property real and personal amounting to \$1,300,000, or about one-sixth of the whole town.

Joseph is still living, a firm Friend, and a follower of our blessed Savior, and is now (1866) over eighty-three years of age. His life is an example of industry, economy, and piety worthy of all imitation.

The Bible containing the record of the Metcalf family was printed in America in 1731, purchased in 1745, [price £3.10s.] and was presented to Joseph Davis, April 30, 1755, by his mother. It is now owned by Joseph Metcalf.

The senior Ebenezer Metcalf was thrice married. By his second wife Anna, he had Whipple, b. May 29, 1788, d. Sept. 28, 1795. By his third wife Abigail Dexter, he had Dexter, b. 1799, m. Polly Bishop, d. June, 20, 1853.

III. JACOB married Mary Potter, Aug. 21 1763, and died at the age of twenty-nine, and is buried at the Friends' burying

\*1 Bancroft's Hist. U. S. 369 *et seq.*

†See Backus' Church Hist., 50, A. B. P. S. Edition, also, old Record in City Clerk's Office, Providence.

ground at Woonsocket, R. I. His wife was a Quaker. They had but one child Cynthia, and lived in Smithfield, and Cumberland, R. I. His widow never married, but in 1794 moved with her daughter, who had married Welcome Capron, to Easton, Washington, Co., N. Y. She died in Mayfield Fulton Co., N. Y., and is buried there.

Jacob was admitted freeman in 1760.

IV. ISRAEL married Silence Billou, (or Bolough) daughter of Elisha Ballou of Mendon, Mass., Feb. 14, 1772. Her mother's maiden name was Hephzibah Thayer, daughter of William Thayer, son of Captain Thomas Thayer, of Mendon, Mass.

The children of William Thayer were (as mentioned in his Will) 1, William; 2, Alexander; 3, Increase; 4, Amasa; 5, Hepzibah; 6, Beula; 7, Silence; 8, Abigail; 9, Beriah.

The oldest son William married and had a son, Alexander, who seemed to be a great favorite with his grandfather.

The second son, Alexander, married Parley —

Hephzibah m. Elisha Ballou and had daus. Lucy, Silence, &c. Beula m. a Ballou; Abigail m. Phineas Lovett.

Silence m. an Ammidon, and Beriah an Eaton, and had Mary M., Sarah, John E. and William.

The will above alluded to makes provisions for Hepzibah as long as she remains a widow. She died in Mendon, "about the ninth hour of the morning, June 30, 1804, aged 73 years, 6 mos. and 18 days. She was," says Israel, "Widow to Elisha Ballou and mother to my wife." Her husband died "In Penn. at the Yellow Springs, Nov. 1777, aged about 48." "Lucy Ballou the youngest dau. of Elisha, died Sept. 3, 1802, aged 32 yrs, 6. ms, 15 ds. Lived with her mother many years before her death."

The will speaks of land lying near "Caleb's Hill" in Mendon, and the old homestead was in that vicinity. A deed of gift from

William's father, Thomas, describes him as a wheelwright,\* and is dated Feb. 25, 1728-9.

Israel was a farmer, and purchased the old homestead in Smithfield, of his father, in 1776, and engaged extensively in buying and selling Real Estate. The following are some of the purchases made by him :

In 1763, of Wm. Gasskel,	25 acres in Cumberland,	paid 200
Spanish mill dollars.		
" 1772, of Tho's. Arnold,	107 on Crookfall river,	" £570
" " Hosea Steere,	3 " Cedar Swamp,	
Smithfield	" Valuable Sum of money "	
" 1773, " Dan. Jer'h Wilkinson	8 " Rehoboth N.	
Purchase,		6.10s.
" " " Daniel Stanly,	10 " " "	9.
" " " Oliver Mann,	12 " Attleboro Mass.,	1.16s.
" " " Benj. Tower,	11 " " "	9.9s.
" 1774, " Sam. Cooper,	8 " Rehoboth "	6.3s.
" 1775, " Abner Lapham,	$\frac{1}{8}$ Iron Mill & Refinery,	
Cumberland,		50.
" 1776, " David Wilkinson,	20 acres, Smithfield,	300.
" " " Israel Wilkinson,	sen. $\frac{1}{2}$ Homestead farm,	" 600.
" " " Rob't Wilkinson,	$\frac{1}{4}$ " " "	300.
" 1780, " Nat. Randall,	25 acres, Cumberland,	" 25
Spanish m. dol's.		
" 1781, " Stephen Inman,	23 " "	150
Spanish m. dols.		
" 1783, " David Wilkinson,	22 " Bellingham Propriety	88
Spanish m. dols.		
" 1784, " David Wilkinson,	8 Com. Right Dedham	
Purchase,		1.
" 1787, " Welcome Capron	23 acres, Cumberland,	100.
" " " Robt. Wilkinson,	3 pieces "	200.
" 1788, " Samuel Arnold,	$\frac{1}{8}$ Iron Mill & Coal Barn	
Purchase,		30.
" 1816 " Jo. & Dav. Wilkinson, &c.,	$\frac{1}{8}$ Homestead	
farm,		\$608.

---

\*Records of Deeds, Liber 1 page 252, Worcester, Mass.

He owned a saw-mill on Crookfall river, and what with his farm, his traffic in real estate, and saw-mill he managed to keep himself busy.

James Wilkinson, the only surviving son of Israel, says: "My father never held any office. He and his brothers were Quakers, birth-right members, but as he married out of their society against their rule, 2 Cor. 6: 14, and would not acknowledge he was sorry for so doing, he was dropped from their communion; but he always attended their meetings—and dressed plain." Joseph Metcalf, says, "he was a small, spare man, very quick in speech and action." He was in his prime during the war of the Revolution, and although his pacific principles would not allow him to bear arms, yet he aided otherwise, and saw with delight the triumph of

"This firm Republic, that against the blast  
Of opposition rose;"

and rejoiced in the establishment of our National Independence. He did not seek notoriety, but was content to be a tiller of the soil, and an active business man in that department, rather than a popular public character.

His old account book is still in existence and the earliest entry is as follows:

<p>"<i>Rufus Bartlett,</i> 1772. To paid Bet. Leland for schooling two Scholars six weeks @ <math>7\frac{1}{4}</math></p>	<p><i>Dr.</i>   7s. 3d."</p>
---	--

This is the characteristic of the man. He was a friend of schools, and education found in him a ready advocate.

He was an honest man, noted for his veracity, and was highly respected as a citizen, and lived and died in the midst of a large circle of acquaintances and relatives on the old homestead in Smithfield. The decease of his wife occurred several years before his own, and the following record was made by him: "In Smithfield, Oct. 8, A. D., 1805, then Silence Wilkinson, wife to Israel Wilkinson, Departed this life, aged 55 years, 6 months and 6 days, between the hours of 1 and 2 in the day."



"She passed through glory's morning gate  
And walked in Paradise."

V. ROBERT married Dec. 29, 1768, Mary Lapham, and had eight children. He was a farmer, and lived two miles south of Woonsocket, on the Blackstone River near Mott's dam; the same farm was subsequently occupied and owned by his son Joseph. He built a good substantial house which still stands. He received a gift deed from his father Israel, the description being as follows: "One quarter part of my homestead farm, whereon I now Dwell, Situate, Lying and being within the Township of Smithfield—Together with one-quarter part of the Buildings thereunto belonging." The consideration was the "Fatherly love and affection which I, the said Israel Wilkinson, have and do bear towards my son Robert Wilkinson of Smithfield." Dated the "Third day of August, and in the fifth year of his Majesty's Reign, George the Third, King over Great Britain, Anno. Dom. 1765."\*

This same property was sold by Robert to his brother Israel, jr., for £300, Feb. 27, 1776,† a few months before the Declaration of Independence, and these old deeds bear marks of the people's rejoicing.

Robert owned real estate in Cumberland, and 1787, he sold his brother Israel, jr., three parcels lying on the east bank of the Pawtucket river.

VI. WAIT married David Buffum and lived in Smithfield. Their children are:

- (1) *Lavina*, m. Ahab Mowry, r. Smithfield.
- (2) *George*, b. 1773, m. a Daniels, r. Smithfield, d. Aug. 11, 1865.
- (3) *Huldab*, m. Caleb Comstock, r. Greenfield, N. Y.

VII. DAVID, married April 25, 1773, Lydia Spear, and had five children, all sons. Two of them married and became quite noted men in their native town and state. David was a farmer

\*Record of Deeds, Liber 6, Fol. 86, Smithfield, R. I.

†Record of Deeds, Liber 6, Fol. 470, Smithfield, R. I.

and occupied lands originally laid out to Lawrence Wilkinson.

VIII. MARTHA, married Joseph Buffum—lived in Smithfield,  
R. I. They had no children.

ICHABOD WILKINSON<sup>4</sup> } [35] SAMUEL,<sup>3</sup> [8] SAMUEL,<sup>2</sup> [2]  
AND } LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]  
SARAH CHAPMAN, }

OF WRIGHTSTOWN, BUCKS CO., PENN.

- |                                 |    |         |       |
|---------------------------------|----|---------|-------|
| 105. I. JOSEPH, <sup>5</sup>    | b. | d. Oct. | 1785. |
| 106. II. JOHN, <sup>5</sup>     | b. | d.      |       |
| 107. III. WILLIAM, <sup>5</sup> | b. | d.      |       |

*Several daughters.*

I. JOSEPH never married. His Will was written Oct. 11, 1785, and was proved Oct. 28, 1785. He left his property to his mother, Sarah Wilkinson, and to his sisters.

John and William probably died without issue, and perhaps were never married. The Land of Ichabod which was deeded to Joseph, was in Solebury right, where Newhope now stands.

JOHN WILKINSON,<sup>4</sup> } 40] JOHN<sup>3</sup>[9] SAMUEL<sup>2</sup>[2] LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup>[1.  
MARY LACY, AND }  
HANNAH HUGHES, }

OF WRIGHTSTOWN, BUCKS CO., PENN.

*First Wife.*

- |                                      |    |                                |
|--------------------------------------|----|--------------------------------|
| 108. I. MARY, <sup>5</sup>           | b. | about 1741, d. April 10, 1802. |
| 109. II. JOHN, <sup>5</sup> (135-38) | b. | d. 1778.                       |
| 110. III. STEPHEN, <sup>5</sup>      | b. | d. March, 1768.                |
| 111. IV. TAMER, <sup>5</sup>         | b. | d.                             |
| 112. V. RACHEL, <sup>5</sup>         | b. | d.                             |

*Second Wife.*

- |                                |    |                 |
|--------------------------------|----|-----------------|
| 113. VI. MARTHA, <sup>5</sup>  | b. | about 1770, d.  |
| 114. VII. ANN L., <sup>5</sup> | b. | d. April, 1842. |

115. VIII. HANNAH,<sup>5</sup> b. d.

116. IX. ELISHA,<sup>5</sup> (239) b. d.

I. MARY married 4th mo. 18, 1765, Stephen Twining, who was born 5th mo. 4th, 1733.

They had eight children :

(1) *John*, b. 4th mo. 20th, 1761, d. young.

(2) *Elias*, b. 3d mo. 26th, 1765, m. — Stokes, (had two children, not living) d. 8th mo. 26th, 1832.

(3) *Rachel*, b. 8th mo. 25, 1771, m. David Watson (had four children, of whom one only survives) d. 1808.

(4) *Tamer*, b. 2d mo. 10th, 1774, m. David Palmer, (had five children. all useful members of society,) d. 2d mo. 21st, 1808.

(5) *Jacob*, b. 1st mo. 28, 1776, m. Margery, dau of Jeremiah Croasdale, 4th mo. 22d, 1802, had eight children, viz: 1, Croasdale, b. 5th mo. 7th, 1803; 2, Stephen, b. 6th mo. 23d, 1805; 3, Elisha W. b. 10th mo. 27, 1808, d. 5th mo. 26th, 1823; 4, Charles L. b. 1st mo. 30th, 1811; 5, Mary Ann, b. 6th mo. 16th, 1814, m. Eleazar Wilkinson; 6, Isaac C. b. 4th mo. 6th, 1819; 7, Aaron, b. 11th mo. 29, 1821; Deborah b. 4th mo. 9, 1824.

The living members of this family are all married (excepting Charles L.) "blessed with children, the comforts of life, and the respect of mankind in a good degree." Reside in Wrightstown, Penn.

(6) *Mercy*, b. 7th mo. 19th, 1778, d. young.

(7) *Elizabeth*, b. 10 mo. 23d, 1780, d. young.

(8) *Mary*, b. 1st mo. 10th, 1783, d. 1803.

II. JOHN married Jane Chapman, April 26, 1769.

He received upon his death bed a deed of one hundred and fifty acres of land from his father being a part of the original purchase of his grand father in Penn.

They had four children.

III. STEPHEN, perhaps, was never married.

His Will was written March 14, 1786, proved April 11, 1786, he left his estste to his stepmother, and to his brothers and sisters. He was a farmer, lived in Wrightstown.

VI. MARTHA, married a Bennett, lived in Wrightstown, Pa.

VII. ANN LACY, married, 1792. Samuel Smith of Zion, Cecil Co., Md. He was a captain in the Army of the Revolution, and was in several battles during the struggle for Independence. In the war of 1812, he was promoted to Brigadier General.

Their children were:

(1) *George W.*, b. April 18, 1794, m. Isabel Raynolds of Killarning, Jan. 17, 1826.

(2) *Abner Reeder*, b. March 17, 1797, and died aged 28.

(3) *Elisha W.*, b. March 26, 1800, d. Oct. 1863.

(4) *Samuel A.*, b. June 2d, 1802, m. Mary Maroues of New York City, Nov. 13, 1827.

(5) *Thomas R.*, b. Jan. 22, 1804, died at New Orleans, of yellow fever, 1829.

(6) *Margery Ann*, b. June 2, 1805, m. Isaac Van Hosen 1823 and died Nov. 1839.

(7) *Andrew Jackson*, b. 1815, educated at West Point, and was a Major in the Regular Army. At the breaking out of the Rebellion he was promoted to a Brevet Major General of volunteers. He married Anne Simpson of St. Louis.

(8) *P. Jenks*, b. 1811, m. Rebecca P. Smith, of Philadelphia in 1844. He is now a retired merchant boarding with his family at the La Pierre House in Philadelphia.

VIII. HANNAH, married Abner Reeder of Trenton, N. J.

IX. ELISHA married Mariah Whiteman, resided at Wrightstown, Pa.

JOSEPH WILKINSON <sup>4</sup>	}	[41]	JOHN, <sup>3</sup>	[9]	SAMUEL, <sup>2</sup>	[2]
AND BARBARY LACY,			LAWRANCE. <sup>1</sup>	[1]		

OF WRIGHTSTOWN, BUCKS CO., PENN.

Joseph moved to Chester Co., Pa., but no trace of the family has been found.

ISHMAEL WILKINSON<sup>1</sup> } [45] JOSEPH,<sup>3</sup> [11] SAMUEL,<sup>2</sup> [2],  
AND } LAWRENCE<sup>1</sup> [1].  
SARAH MOWRY,

OF SCITUATE, R. I.

117. I. ANNA,<sup>5</sup> b. d.

118. II. STEPHEN,<sup>5</sup>(240-43) b. d.

I. ANNA, married Thomas Bussey, moved to Berkshire, Co., Mass. They had a family, but their names have not been furnished.

II. STEPHEN, married Sarah Sprague, April 9, 1760, and had four daughters. He was a farmer, and lived in Scituate, R. I. He purchased a farm of Dudley Wade, June 6, 1767.\* The Wilkinson name is extinct in this line.

BENJAMIN WILKINSON<sup>4</sup> } [46] JOSEPH,<sup>3</sup> [11] SAMUEL,<sup>2</sup> [2].  
AND } LAWRENCE,<sup>1</sup> [1]  
MARY RHODES,

OF SCITUATE, R. I.

119. I. MARY,<sup>5</sup> b. Aug. 26, 1741, d. 1807.

120. II. LYDIA,<sup>5</sup> b. Aug. 23, 1743, d. 1798.

121. III. SAMUEL,<sup>5</sup> b. Dec. 5, 1745, d. Feb. 6, 1766.

122. IV. REBECCA,<sup>5</sup> b. Oct. 11, 1747, d. Jan. 1821.

123. V. RHODES,<sup>5</sup>(244-49) b. Oct. 10, 1750, d. Dec. 2, 1825.

124. VI. JOHN,<sup>5</sup> (250) b. Feb, 16, 1753, d. Dec. 26, 1836.

125. VII. ESTHER,<sup>5</sup> b. Aug. 8, 1755, d. Dec. 1, 1793.

126. VIII. OLIVE,<sup>5</sup> b. Mar. 3, 1758, d. May 10, 1807.

127. IX. WILLIAM<sup>5</sup>(251-64) b. June 19, 1760, d. May 15, 1852.

I. MARY, married Stephen Lyon and lived in Woodstock, Ct. She was born in Scituate, and died in Woodstock, about 1817, aged 66. She had no children.

II. LYDIA married Lemuel Morris of Woodstock, Ct. They had ten children, eight sons and two daughters, viz: *Charles, Samuel, Rufus, Pardon, Nobadiab, Lemuel, Mary, George, Robert, Lydia.*

\*See Record of Deeds. Gloucester, R. I.

*Charles*, married *Marium Nicols* and lived in Woodstock, Ct. They had several children, the most distinguished of whom was *Charles*, b. Oct. 1784, died at Washington, D. C., Jan. 27, 1856. He was a commodore in the U. S. Navy, and had several children. See Biography No. XIII.

*Samuel*, married *Betsey Bradford*.

*Nobadiab*, married *Prudence Hart*, lives in Boston, Mass.

*Mary*, married a *Steere*.

The author has been unable to get much information concerning this family. The Biography of Com. Morris will be read with thrilling interest. He was one of the ablest officers in the U. S. Navy. *Lydia* died at Woodstock, Ct., aged about 55 yrs.

IV. *REBECCA* married Gen. *Daniel Larned* of Thompson, Ct. They had ten children.

(1) *Polly*, married *John Cleavland*; (2) *George*, m., *Sophia Gay*, (2) *A. Bowen*; (3) *Augustus*, m. 1, *Sally Patten*, 2, *Miss Pool*, r. Thompson, Ct., (4) *Otis*, (5) *Daniel*, m. *Esther Dresser*, (6) *William*. (7) *Thomas*, (8) *Rebecca*, m. *Simon Davis* and had one daughter *Anna*, who married a Baptist Minister, *James M. Granger*, D. D. Pastor of the First Baptist Church in Providence, R. I.

V. *RHODES*, married *Clara Marcy* of Woodstock, Ct. He had six children. His son *Samuel* was alive in 1865, and has an only daughter. *Rhodes* was a farmer, and died in Woodstock. The name of *Wilkinson* is extinct in this branch.

VI. *JOHN*, who lived in Scituate on the farm first settled by *Joseph*, his grandfather, in 1700, married April 23, 1780, *Mary Mowry* of Smithfield. He was a surgeon in the Revolutionary War. After the restoration of peace he was a practicing physician in Scituate for more than forty-five years till his death. He had but one child, an only daughter who still lives (1866) on the old homestead of the first *Joseph*. See Biography, No. XIV.

VII. *ESTHER* was never married. She appears to have been an active, energetic woman, full of enterprise and business, and had she been a man, would have accumulated a fortune under

most any circumstances. As it was she preferred to take care of her own affairs, and she managed them with great prudence and economy, as her Will, made Nov 22d, 1793, (only eight days before she died,) and the Inventory of her personal property, plainly show. The former is recorded in the Town Clerk's Office of Gloucester, R. I. She mentions her brothers, John and William. A copy of the latter is in the compiler's hands, and may be found in the appendix.

The amount of her real estate is not given. No one can read this inventory, without seeing the woman in full rig, with her "dark Palch Green dress," "Caster Hatt" and riding whip mounted upon her horse on the road to Providence, nor without being impressed with the idea that she could have married had she been so disposed.

The mention of the *Bible* bespeaks for her a love for the Creator and Redeemer of Souls. She was much respected by the community. She is buried in the homestead burying ground of Joseph in Scituate. A stone is erected to her memory bearing the following inscription :

MISS ESTHER WILKINSON,  
Daughter of Capt. Benjamin Wilkinson,  
Died, Dec. 1, 1793, aged 39 years.

The mighty God, the Wise and Just,  
Knows that our frame is feeble dust;  
Like grass we spring and die as soon,  
As morning flowers which fade at noon!"

VIII. OLIVE, married March 29, 1778, Asaph Wilder of Gloucester, R. I. He was a farmer. Their children are:

(1) *William Rhodes*, b. 1779, married Eliza Maybury, resided in Newport, R. I. He went to Havanna, Cuba, on business and died there May 16, 1810, was brought home and buried in Scituate. (2) *Benjamin Wilkinson*, b. 1781, was never married, died Dec. 4, 1800, and is buried in the family burying ground of Joseph Wilkinson, in Scituate. (3) *Stephen*, married Betsey Harris, moved to Ohio near Cincinnati; is a very wealthy and enterprising man. (4) *James m. Susan Wilmarth*, moved to

Montgomery, Ohio, and has a family. (5) *Asaph*, m. Polly Mowry, lives Gloucester, R. I. (6) *Sarah*, m. Jeremiah Boss, lived in Providence, R. I. (7) *Olive*, m. Philip Mowry, lived in Scituate, R. I., d. 1736. (8) *Nancy*, married a Wilmarth.

The family and their descendants are quite numerous and prosperous. Abel Wilder, great grandson of Benjamin Wilkinson, lives on his grandfather's estate in Gloucester. Olive's husband, Asaph Wilder, died May 10, 1799, aged 49 years, and is buried in the family burying ground of Joseph Wilkinson in Scituate.

IX. WILLIAM was born in Killingly, Ct., and at the early age of fourteen was prepared to enter Rhode Island College. The breaking out of the Revolution interrupted his studies, as the college buildings were taken at first for quartering troops, and used afterwards as a hospital by the American and French forces. He engaged in his country's strife for freedom, and won an honorable fame for a young man in that memorable contest. He married for his first wife Chloe Learned, daughter of Dea. Ebenezer Learned of Killingly, Ct., and by her had six children, all of whom are dead, as well as all of their descendants. Chloe died 1797. In 1798, William married Marcy Wilkinson for his second wife. She was the daughter of Oziel Wilkinson of Pawtucket, and was a distant relative—the lines of descent meeting in Lawrance and diverging through his sons Samuel and John. They had eight children, only three of whom are now living. William was one of the first to engage in the manufacture of cotton goods in this country, and in company with Samuel Slater, his brother-in-law and others, he did an extensive business, and realized a return commensurate with his labors. He lived in Providence, the city where his paternal ancestor, Lawrence, first landed, and died at the advanced age of nearly ninety-two. He was greatly interested in tracing his kindred however remote, and a sketch of the Wilkinson Family in his own handwriting is still preserved. He was noted for his hospitality and benevolent disposition, and his kindness of heart was felt by all who came in



contact with him. Actually superior, but never known to manifest that superiority in a haughty manner, he was always ready to converse with his inferiors in such a bland, genial way, that they felt quite at ease in his presence. The following anecdote illustrates this peculiar trait of his character. Meeting one morning in front of his residence on George St., a boy by the name of Wilkinson—a distant relative, and who at that time was driving a milk cart, he proposed to the lad to abandon peddling milk and come live with him—run of errands, cut wood, build fires, and wait upon the ladies, &c. “No, Sir!” was the prompt reply, “I prefer to be my own waiter.” Mr. W. smiled, and, as he turned away, remarked: “That boy is a genuine Wilkinson.” That boy to-day, is one of the best practical chemists in the country—a successful physician, and holds a position as assistant and Professor in two of the best colleges in New York.

Mr. W. graduated in 1783, and entered upon the business of teaching immediately, taking charge of the College Latin School, where he remained ten years. Dr. Manning, Prest. of the college in a letter to the Rev. Dr Smith, 1784, says: “Mr. Wilkinson is a good master.” Mr. Guild in his work entitled “Manning and Brown University,” says: “He was eminently successful as a teacher, and fitted for College many of its distinguished alumnæ. In 1785, he was appointed librarian of the College.”

This testimony coming from the source it does carries weight beyond similar expression from ordinary sources. He was a thorough Greek and Latin scholar, and the following advertisement taken from the *Providence Gazette* of 1786, will give some idea of his School:

“William Wilkinson informs the public, that by the advice of the School committee, he proposes moving his school from the College edifice, on Monday next, to the brick school house; and sensible of the many advantages resulting from a proper method of instruction in the English language, he has, by the committee’s approbation, associated with him Mr. Asa Learned, as an English

instructor. Those Gentlemen and Ladies who may wish to employ them in the several branches of the Greek, Latin and English languages taught grammatically, arithmetic, and writing, may depend on the utmost attention being paid to their children. Greek and Latin at twenty-four shillings per quarter ; English at sixteen shillings."

WILKINSON AND LEARNED.

Providence, Oct. 20, 1786."

The Hon. James Burrill, LL. D., was prepared for college by Mr. W. and many other very eminent men. At the age of ninety he was accustomed to talk playfully of going to the College commencement to see his *boys*, some of whom were sixty years of age. He has long enjoyed the reputation of being "the most eminent classical and mathematical teacher in Providence."

He was always vivacious and cheerful, "filling his place as head of the household, as husband and father, with wisdom, forethought, calm dignity, and unaffected cheerfulness."

He outlived most of his numerous family, only three daughters now survive ; and notwithstanding they feel no particular interest in this Genealogy, not approving of such researches, yet Mrs. Tibbitts has very kindly furnished the following: Biography No. XV.

JOSEPH WILKINSON <sup>4</sup>	}	[50] JOSEPH, <sup>3</sup>	[11] SAMUEL, <sup>2</sup>	[2]
AND		LAWRANCE. <sup>1</sup>	[1]	
ALCIE JENKS,				

OF SCITUATE, R. I.

- |  |                       |          |
|--|-----------------------|----------|
| 128. I. AMIE, <sup>5</sup>             | b. March 17, 1743, d. |          |
| 129. II. ALCE, <sup>5</sup>            | b. Oct. 26, 1744, d.  |          |
| 130. III. ANNIE, <sup>5</sup>          | b. March 23, 1748, d. |          |
| 131. IV. JOSEPH, <sup>5</sup> (265-71) | b. March 11, 1750, d. | 1810-14. |
| 132. V. MARTHA, <sup>5</sup>           | b. June 15, 1755, d.  |          |

I. ANNIE, married Jonathan Hopkins of Scituate. Their children are :

(1) *Alce*, m. John Rounds, r. Foster, R. I. (2) *Penelope*, m. Jenks Hopkins, r. Foster, R. I. (3) *Esther*, unm. r. Scituate, R. I. (4) *Phebe*, b. 1778, m. William Bucklin, moved west. (5) *Sophia*, b. March 28, 1780, unm. r. North Scituate. (6) *Rufus*, b. 25, 1782, m. Lydia Davis, r. Illinois. (7) *Freelove*, m. Russel Arnold, r. Scituate, R. I. (8) *Joseph*, b. Jan. 30, m. Miss Smith, moved west.

II. *ALCE*, married Bartram Rounds, lived in Gloucester, R. I. They had (1) *Joseph*, m. Mary Green. (2) *Bartrum*, resided in Gloucester. (3) *James* lived in Richfield, N. Y. (4) *George* lived in New York. (5) *William*, r. New York. (6) *Alce*. (7) *Martha*. (8) *Betsey*, m. Mr. R., moved with his family to Richfield, N. Y., near Troy.

III. *ANNIE* married Samuel Cole, and had several children, only (1) *Samuel*, (2) *Susanna* are remembered.

IV. *JOSEPH* married Mrs. Elizabeth Peckham of Westport, Mass. Her maiden name was Brownell. She was born Oct. 25, 1797, and died Oct. 30, 1841, aged 92 yrs, 5 dys.\*

Joseph was a farmer and a tavern keeper in North Scituate. His residence was a little south of his father's dwelling, and the Tavern was the same one now kept or recently kept by Mr. Steere, just on the edge of Foster where the Providence and Killingly stage coaches change horses. This was the third Joseph in the lineal descent from Lawrence through Samuel his oldest son. The names of two of his oldest children are recorded in the Town Clerk's Office of Scituate. There were seven in all, six of whom married and had families. He was drafted in the days of the Revolution, and went to Newport to meet the British, but they had left, and he saw no service. The people of Scituate had a signal to warn the inhabitants of the approach of the Enemy. It was on Beacon Pole hill, and consisted of a tar barrel set on fire and run up in the night, and a flag by day.

Joseph became a very corpulent man in his last days and died in

---

\*See 1 Book, Town Records, p. 104, Scituate, R. I.

1814. His widow survived him many years, and was called by the relatives "Mrs. cousin Joe Wilkinson." It is said she was a notable woman for work and business, and that she was accustomed to ride to Providence on horseback to get cotton yarn to weave from Messrs. Brown and Almy, and the Wilkinson's of Pawtucket. It was the custom at that time in the absence of machinery to send the yarn out into the country to be woven. Edward S. Wilkinson says "The first cotton used in the steam mill in Pawtucket was Georgia upland, bought of Alexander Jones of Providence at six cents per pound. It was picked by hand, and sent out to the adjoining towns for that purpose. The price paid for picking was four or five cents per pound payable in goods at the store. The yarn was sent out into the neighboring towns to be wove on hand looms. Some was sent as far as Northampton, Mass. The weaving was paid for in yarn at factory or ticket prices.\* Mrs. Wilkinson was paid a high price for her work, and, it is said, some of the sheets of her weaving are now in use, so well did they work in those days. The business talent manifested by her has been transmitted in this branch of the family, as will be seen in her descendants, Charles Brownell, of St. Joseph, Mo., Joseph Brownell, of Troy, N. Y., and Andrew Jackson, of Keokuk, Iowa.

---

WILLIAM WILKINSON <sup>4</sup>	}	[57] JOSEPH, <sup>3</sup> [11] SAMUEL, <sup>2</sup> [2],
AND HANNAH HOAR,		LAWRANCE <sup>1</sup> [1].

OF GLOCESTER, R. I.

- |  |    |    |
|--|----|----|
| 133. I. WILLIAM, <sup>5</sup> (272)    | b. | d. |
| 134. II. MARCY, <sup>5</sup>           | b. | d. |
| 135. III. BENJAMIN, <sup>5</sup>       | b. | d. |
| 136. IV. HANNAH, <sup>5</sup>          | b. | d. |
| 137. V. FREELOVE, <sup>5</sup>         | b. | d. |
| 138. VI. GEORGE, <sup>5</sup> (273-74) | b. | d. |
- 

\*See Transactions of Rhode Island Society for D. I. page, 88, (1861.)

139. VII. MARTHA,<sup>5</sup> b. d.  
 140. VIII. MARY,<sup>5</sup> b. d.  
 141. IX. STEPHEN,<sup>5</sup>(275-88) b. d. March. 1838.

I. WILLIAM married Sarah Mason, resided in Smithfield, Penn. He had one child.

II. MARCY married Rev. Erastus Lained, lived in Pomfret, Conn. Their children were:

(1) *Erastus*, b. —, r. Canterbury, Ct.

(2) *Lorin*, b. —, and others.

V. FREELOVE married James Hunter, resided in Pomfret, Conn.

VI. GEORGE married Lydia Tidd, resided in New Braintree, Mass. They had two children.

VII. MARTHA, married Oliver Smith, lived in Glocester, R. I.

IX. STEPHEN married 1806; Mahala Burgess, who lived in Killingly, Ct. He had a family of fourteen children, ten sons and four daughters, who now live in Pennsylvania and Illinois.

JOHN WILKINSON<sup>1</sup> } 58] JOHN<sup>3</sup>, [14] JOHN<sup>2</sup>, [4] LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1  
 AND  
 RUTH ANGELL, } \*

OF SMITHFIELD, R. I.

142. I. OZIAL,<sup>5</sup> (289-98) b. Jan. 30, 1744, d. Oct. 22, 1815.  
 143. II. MARTHA,<sup>5</sup> b. d. April, 1820.  
 144. III. SUSANNA,<sup>5</sup> b. d.

I. OZIAL married Lydia Smith dau. of Jehu Smith of Smithfield, R. I. The following statement obtained in 1862 by Albert S. Wilkinson of Pawtucket, a grandson of Oziel, from Nathaniel Smith of Providence, formerly cashier of the Rogers Williams' Bank, gives us the lineage of Oziel's wife. Mr. N. Smith was

\*Census of 1774, 2 males above 16, 1 under; 3 females above 16, 1 under.

about sixty-nine years of age at that time, and said "Edward Smith of Smithfield was my great grandfather. Jehu Smith, my grandfather was the first male child born in Smithfield, after the town was set off from Providence. He died in Providence, Oct. 1813, aged about 83 years. He was the brother of Ozial's wife. Another brother of Ozial's wife was killed on the "Plains of Abraham," at Quebec in Canada. His name was Abraham.

Oziel had ten children by this wife all of whom were extensively engaged in the manufacturing business. His family may be regarded, with propriety, as the first manufacturers of America. They all married but George, who died in infancy. David and Lydia moved to Cohoes, N. Y., Smith to Pomfret, Ct., and the rest lived in Pawtucket. For a more extended notice of Ozial, see Biography No. XVI.

II. MARTHA, married Christopher Arnold, and from the following extract from her will, it appears he died leaving her a widow.

"I Martha Arnold of Smithfield, widow, now residing in North Providence, Relict of Christopher Arnold my late husband deceased, &c.

*First.* Sell my real estate, and the residue it is my desire should be paid to Deborah Arnold, daughter of my sister Susannah Hopkins.

*Second.* I give—to my Sister Susannah Hopkins my best suit of clothes, &c.

*Third.* I give—to my niece Deborah Arnold, daughter of my sister Susannah Hopkins my best bed, &c.

*Fourth.* I give to Joanna J. Peck, wife of Foster Peck, Susan F. Arnold, Ann M. Arnold, the three daughters of Deborah Arnold, and Ruth A. Hopkins, daughter of William Hopkins, deceased, all the rest of my house-hold furniture.

Dated, April 1st, 1820.

Martha Arnold. [L. s.]"

Subscribing Witnesses

{ Pardon Sayles,  
Zillah Sayles,  
Ruth M. Thurston. }

Council held April 22, 1820.\*

---

\*2 Town Council Book, 434. North Providence.

Martha had no children.

III. SUSANNAH married Daniel, son of Christopher and grandson of William Hopkins, brother of Esek and Stephen whose mother was Ruth, daughter of Samuel Wilkinson. It is singular how kindred become interlinked in the onward course of time, and that frequently without their knowing anything about the degree of relationship existing between them.

The following extracts from his will, like the preceding reveals the number of the family then living:

*Second.* "Sell my real Estate I bought of Esek Hopkins to pay debts and funeral charges, &c.

*Third.* I give—to my well beloved wife Susannah, all the remainder of my real Estate, &c.

*Fifth.* I desire my granddaughter Joanna Arnold to live with her grandmother till she is Eighteen years of age.

*Seventh.* I give—to my three children, Christopher Hopkins, Wm. Hopkins, and Deborah Arnold, *after* the decease of my well beloved wife Susannah Hopkins all my Real Estate.

*Eighth.* I give to my granddaughter Joanna Arnold \$100 to be paid to her by my three children, Christopher \$33.33, William, \$33.33, and Deborah \$33.33, when she is Eighteen years old.

*Lastly.* I appoint Joseph Jenks my Executor.

Dated, June, 26, 1804. Daniel Hopkins, [L. s.]"

Cod. added, May 9, 1815.

Council held, Sept. 1815.\*

From this will it appears they had the following children:

(1) *Christopher.* (2) *William.* (3) *Deborah*, married an Arnold. They had (1) Joanna J. who married Foster Peck, (2) Susan F., (3) Ann M.

In the census of Rhode Island Colony taken in 1774, this family numbered *two* males above sixteen years of age, *one* under, *three* females above sixteen, and *one* under, *seven* in all.

I have not been able to secure the names of all of them.

---

\*2 Council and Probate Record 369, North Providence.

AHAB WILKINSON<sup>1</sup> } [59] JOHN,<sup>3</sup> [14] JOHN,<sup>3</sup> [4] LAWRENCE,<sup>1</sup> [1]  
 AND  
 ABIGAIL SCOTT, } \*

## OF SMITHFIELD, R. I.

145. I. SIMEON,<sup>5</sup>(299-306)b. March 10, 1756, d. Nov. 27, 1816.  
 146. II. JOHN,<sup>5</sup> b. June 15, 1757, d. June 23, 1826.  
 147. III. JOSEPH,<sup>5</sup>(307-17)b. Oct. 7, 1759, d. Sept. 25, 1812.  
 148. IV. SARAH,<sup>5</sup> b. March 19, 1765, d.  
 149. V. GEORGE,<sup>5</sup> b. Jan. 9, 1767, d.

I. SIMEON married June 10, 1792, Elizabeth Jenks, had a family of eight children—lived in Smithfield, and is buried in family burying grounds, near the Dexter Lime Rock.

II. JOHN married Martha Jenks. They had no children.

III. JOSEPH married Martha Jenks, had a family of eleven children, four of whom, only, married. The family became scattered. Samuel S. died in Portsmouth, Ohio, George in Montgomery, Ga., Jenckes in New Orleans, La., Amy in Smithfield, R. I., Joseph in Claiborne, Ala., Ahab in Hartford, Ct.

The name is perpetuated in this line through Ahab, the only son who married. He had but one child, a son who is now a Government Clerk in Washington.

JOAB WILKINSON<sup>1</sup> } [65] DANIEL,<sup>3</sup> [18] JOHN,<sup>2</sup> [4],  
 AND  
 JERUSHA RAY, } LAWRENCE,<sup>1</sup> [1].

## OF CUMBERLAND, R. I.

150. I. EUNICE,<sup>5</sup> b. 1778, d. Feb. 25, 1825.  
 151. II. JOAB,<sup>5</sup> b. 1782, d. Aug. 31, 1795.  
 152. III. MELATIEL,<sup>5</sup> b. 1785, d. Sept. 8, 1795.

I. EUNICE married Joseph Whipple of Cumberland, R. I. They had two children.

\*Census of 1774, 3 males above 16, 4 under; 4 females above 16.



- (1) *Joseph* who married Follett.  
 (2) *Sarah* who married a Harrington.

The name is extinct in this line.

In the census of 1774, there were but *one* male, and *one* female above 16 years of age, and none under.

DANIEL WILKINSON<sup>1</sup> } [66] DANIEL,<sup>3</sup> [18] JOHN,<sup>2</sup> [4]  
 AND } LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]  
 ANNA WHIPPLE, } \*

OF CUMBERLAND, R. I.

153. I. LYDIA,<sup>5</sup> b. Mar. 14, 1768, d.  
 154. II. JOANNA,<sup>5</sup> b. Aug. 13, 1769, d. Oct. 16, 1825.  
 155. III. RUTH,<sup>5</sup> b. July 12, 1772, d.  
 156. IV. SHUBAEL,<sup>5</sup> (318-23) b. Jan. 11, 1775, d. April 18, 1829.  
 157. V. ABIGAIL,<sup>5</sup> b. Oct. 14, 1779, d. Mar. 12, 1836.

II. JOANNA, born the same year with Napoleon Bonaparte, married Alexander Thompson of Cumberland, R. I. He was an industrious, and very worthy man and was highly respected by the community. They had eight children.

(1) *Gladding O.* b. Jan. 13, 1797, m. Lydia Carpenter, had children, viz: Jane F. b. July 8, 1822, m. Wm. H. Carpenter, r. Cumberland.

2. Ellen Maria, b. March 15, 1824, m. John E. Bishop. r. Cumberland.

3. John E. b. Jan. 3, 1830, m. Ruth A. Weatherhead, r. Pawtucket.

4. William H. b. Dec. 31, 1833, m. Anna R. Wolcott, r. Pawtucket.

5. Charles G. b. Sept. 1839, d. Oct. 4, 1840.

6. Frederick A. b. Feb. 10, 1845, m. Harriett, L. Whipple, r. Cumberland.

Gladding was a man of considerable note—held several town offices, and was a State Senator. He died March 22, 1863, and his loss was severely felt by the whole community.

\*Census of 1774, 1 male above 16, and 1 female above and 3 under.

His wife still lives on the homestead She is the granddaughter of Roger Sheldon who m. Huldah Streeter.

(2) *Syla* or *Silence*, b. 1796, died young.

(3) *James*, b. March 31, 1799, m. Lucina A. Sheldon, b. Aug. 20, 1810, lived in Cumberland, R. I., had (1) Alexander, b. Dec. 8, 1834, m. Sarah Grant, lives upon the old homestead; (2) Sarah T., b. Feb. 5, 1841, m. Isaac E. Razee, and have: James E., b. Feb. 15, 1862; Ora H. b. June. 29, 1865, live at Diamond Hill Plain, R. I; (3) Francis b. Oct. 13, 1843.

He was a man of sterling integrity—a good farmer, and for many years was engaged in boat-building. He died Jan. 31, 1861, greatly lamented by his family and the whole community. It could be said of him that “He was an honest man, the noblest work of God.”

(4) *Sarah*, b. Jan. 11, 1800, m. Amon Metcalf, r. Cumberland, R. I., d. Aug. 4, 1857.

(5) *Eliza*, b. Jan. 11, 1803, m. 1865, Chas. D. Brown, r. Cumberland.

(6) *Lydia*, twin with Eliza, m. Willard Newell, r. Attleboro, Mass.

(7) *Ruth*, b. Aug. 24, 1807, m. Joseph A. Weatherhead, r. Cumberland.

(8) *Daniel*, b. June 11, 1811, m. Fanny Cargill, lives in Cumberland. His house stands on the same spot where stood the old meeting house in front of which Jemima Wilkinson, the Prophetess, made her maiden speech.

Their children are (1) Jane S., (2) Julia M., (3) Ruth E., r. Cumberland, R. I.

III. RUTH married William Newell and lived in Dutchess Co., N. Y. Their children are:

(1) *Whipple*, b. 1795, m. Maplett Newman, r. Dutchess Co., N. Y.; (2) *Mary*, b. 1797, m. Samuel Sterling; (3) *Sarah*, b. 1799, m. Stephen W. Moshier; (4) *William*, b. 1801, m. Mary Bailey, d. 1833; (5) *Lydia*, b. 1803; (6) *Amy*, b. 1806, m. John

Valentine; (7) *Abigail*, b. 1809, m. Benjamin Hicks; (8) *Joanna*, b. Jan. 8, 1813, m. Wm. Weatherhead. d. 1854.

IV. SHUBAEL married Mahala Smith and had six children. He moved from Cumberland, R; I. to Elbridge, N. Y., and some members of the family are still living in that vicinity. His oldest son moved to Michigan. Another went to California; a third moved to Wisconsin and has become a State Senator.

V. ABIGAIL married Dexter Brown of Cumberland, R. I., and had seven children, as follows:

(1) *Shubael*, b. —, d. June 4, 1807; (2) *Silence*, b. —, m. Otis Whipple; (3) *Elmira*, b. 1806, d. Nov. 5, 1841; (4) *Mary*, b. 1810, d. May 5, 1835; (5) *Ann*, b. —, m. L. Blackington; (6) *Amy*, b. —; (7) *Ruth*, b. —, 1813, d. April 7, 1840.

NEDABIAH WILKINSON<sup>4</sup> } [67] DANIEL,<sup>3</sup> [18] JOHN,<sup>2</sup> [4],  
 AND } LAWRENCE<sup>1</sup> [1].  
 LUCY WHITTAKER,

OF HARTFORD, CONN.

158. I. CANDACE, <sup>5</sup>	b.	1781, d. May 24, 1785.
159. II. OTIS, <sup>5</sup>	b.	1782, d. Sept. 1806.
160. III. LUCY, <sup>5</sup>	b.	1786, d. March 1814.

II. OTIS went to Bolton, Tolland, Co., Ct. Upon the death of his father he was appointed Administrator, Sept. 15, \*1802. He received the principal part of his father's property, but did not long enjoy it, as he died four years afterwards. The following is his will:

"In the name of God, Amen; I, Otis Wilkinson of East Hartford in Hartford Co., Ct., being of sound and disposing mind and memory, do make this my Last Will and Testament in manner and form following; that is to say; *Imprimis*, I will that all my debts and funeral charges be paid and discharged by my Executors hereinafter named.

*Item*, I give and devise unto my mother Lucy Wilkinson all

\*Book 27, Record of Wills, &c., Hartford, Ct.

my real and personal Estate to her disposal except what is hereinafter excepted.

*Item*, I give unto my brother-in-law, Stephen Buckland Goodwin my fowling piece.

*Item*, I give unto my sister Lucy Goodwin, wife of Stephen B. Goodwin, Sixty dollars to be paid by my executor.

*Lastly*, I do make and constitute my mother, Lucy Wilkinson, and Nathan Menow, Executors to this my last Will and Testament.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 25th day of Sept. in the year of our Lord 1806.

Signed, sealed, &c.,

In presence of,

Oliver Beaumont,

Esther Bidwell,

Hannah Goodwin.

Otis Wilkinson, [L. s.]

Court of Probate held at Hartford Oct. 8, 1806 when the above will was presented.\*

Inventory of Personal Property	\$2483,72
Real Estate	1587,50

---

Total \$4071,22

The following is copied from the records and inserted here, as as the descendants of this branch of the family were identified by it, and their whereabouts ascertained.

Lucy Wilkinson, having received the personal and real estate of her son, died in 1814, and the property passed into the hands of Mr. Goodwin who had married her daughter. "April 12, 1814, Letters of administration to Stephen B. Goodwin of East Hartford."† Court of Probate was held May 6, 1814, and the Inventory gives the following results:

Personal property	\$2463,37
Real property	1640,00

---

Total \$4103,37

III. Lucy married Stephen Buckland Goodwin of the Goodwins of Hartford, Ct. His ancestry is of the highest respectability. A Mr. Goodwin of the city of Hartford, druggist, is getting up the

\*Book 28, Wills, &c., Hartford, Ct.

†Book 31, Wills, &c., Hartford, Ct.

Genealogy of the family, and his list includes some of the first men in the early Colony of Connecticut.

There is a brief genealogy of the family already published. Their children are :

(1) *Jane A*, b. ——— m. Frank Woodbridge, r. Manchester, Ct. (2) *Otis Whittaker*, b. ——— un., r. Wethersfield, Ct., d. Apr. 1, 1830. (3) *Lucy Wilkinson*, b. ——— m. John Robins, r. Rochester, N. Y., d. Aug. (4) *Jerusha Drake*, b. Apr. 20, 1811, m. Ralph Cheney, r. South Manchester, Conn. He is one of the firm of "Cheney Brothers," and is engaged in the manufacture of silk, both sewing silk and woven goods. For twenty years this establishment has held the pre-eminence in America, importing the raw material from Japan and China. It was their custom to send the thrumbs, and tangled silk back to Japan, and thus Yankee ingenuity was put to shame, and forced to acknowledge Japanese superiority. Through the perseverance and inventive genius of Mr. Cheney, however, the secret of preparing the waste silk was discovered, and now the aid of the Celestials is not required. This company have large mills in Hartford, and their business amounts to about \$2,000,000 per annum.

The location of the South Manchester silk works is delightful, and the external appearance is a guarantee of the perfection of the internal arrangements. Nestled between the hills, on the banks of a beautiful river everything, even to the operatives seems to be dressed in silk. Order, neatness, and precision characterize the establishment, and the wealth of the proprietors is the necessary result of their industry, excellent management, and indomitable perseverance. (5) *Alfred*, b. ———. Lucy is buried at East Hartford, Ct.

The name is extinct in this line.

JOHN WILKINSON <sup>4</sup>	}	[71] DANIEL, <sup>3</sup>	[18] JOHN, <sup>2</sup>	[4]
AND		LAWRENCE. <sup>1</sup>	[1]	
BETSEY TOWER,				

OF SKANEATELES, N. Y.

161. I. ELPHA,<sup>5</sup> b. Oct. 17, 1783,  
 162. II. ALFRED,<sup>5</sup>(324-29) b. July 6, 1786, d. July 19, 1859.  
 163. III. JOHN,<sup>5</sup> (330-37) b. Sept. 30, 1798, d. Sept. 19, 1862.  
 164. IV. DIANA,<sup>5</sup> b. Nov. 1801, d. Nov. 1854.

I. ELPHA married Luther C. Lawrence of Skaneateles, N. Y. where she still resides. Their children are: (1) *Susan*, b. Jan. 17, 1803, d. Oct. 6, 1817. (2) *John W.*, b. Sept. 13, 1806, m. Sally Benedict, resides in Pacific, Columbia Co., Wis. (3) *Fernando C.*, b. June 11, 1808, m. Jane Cooper, r. Skaneateles, N. Y.; (4) *Maria M.* b. March 18, 1811, d. March 9, 1835; (5) *Elpha*, b. Apr. 1814, r. Skaneateles, N. Y.; (6) *Alfred W.* b. Feb. 5, 1817, m. Aurelia Potter, r. Skaneateles; (7) *Charles*, b. March 31, 1820, d. Oct. 3, 1834; (8) *Caroline*, b. Oct. 15, 1823, m. Wm. R. Wheeler, r. Rockford, Ill.; (9) *Robert Tower*, b. Aug. 18, 1826, d. May 22, 1850.

Mr. Lawrence died some years ago. Elpha still lives, retaining in a remarkable degree her intellectual and physical activity.

II. ALFRED, married *first* Susan Smith, and had six children.

He married 2nd Laura Edwards, who still lives on the old homestead in Skaneateles, N. Y. See Biography No. XVII.

III. JOHN was born in Skaneateles, N. Y.; In his maternal line John was descended from a near relative of John Hancock, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. His parents originated in Cumberland, R. I. During his childhood and youth John divided his time between the labors of the farm and the school-room situated near his father's residence. In 18— he went to what was then called "Milan," now Syracuse. This place has had a multitude of names having been called successively "Bogardus Corners," "Milan," "South Salina," "Cossitts'

Corners" and "Corinth," until the year 1820 when John Wilkinson gave it the name of SYRACUSE, which it has borne ever since.

He was associated with Gouverneur Morris, James Geddes, Judge Forman during the years from 1817 to 1825, while the Erie canal was building, and his exertions were unremitted until it was in successful operation. He was one of the first men in engineering the New York Central R. R. A locomotive bears his name to-day. The city of Syracuse is greatly indebted to him for many of her public buildings. The Globe Hotel was built by him.

He traveled much in this country and Europe, making the tour of the continent, visiting Liverpool, London, Paris, and all the principal cities, and kingdoms. On one occasion he was accompanied by his daughter Maria H. who has since, with her husband T. C. Welsh, a distinguished artist, crossed the Atlantic six or eight times.

John married Henrietta W. Swartz and has had five sons and three daughters. Six of this family still survive, and inherit in a large degree the energy and business talents of their father. At the time of this writing four of the family are in Europe, and purpose remaining abroad two or three years. John died deeply lamented by a large circle of friends, a loss to the family, and the community that can never be repaired. He was a man of unusual strength of mind, and executive ability, always prominent in every public enterprise that tended to the improvement of mankind. In his financial enterprises he was always successful and has left his family in affluent circumstances. See Biography No. XVIII.

IV. DIANA was born in Skaneateles, and married Thomas Alling. Their children are:

(1) *Mark*, b. Nov. 8, 1831, m. Emeline Woodford, r. Cayuga, Co., N. Y.

(2) *Mary*, b. " " r. Syracuse, N. Y.

(3) *Lydia*, b. July 9, 1837, r. " "

WILLIAM WILKINSON<sup>4</sup> } [73] JEREMIAH,<sup>3</sup> [19] JOHN,<sup>2</sup> [4]  
 AND } LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]  
 MOLLY ALVERSON, } \*

## OF CUMBERLAND, R. I.

165. I. WILLIAM,<sup>5</sup>(338-40)b. d.  
 166. II. GEORGE,<sup>5</sup>(341-44)b. June 16, 1765, d. Jan. 4, 1855.  
 167. III. DAVID,<sup>5</sup> b. d.  
 168. IV. JOHN,<sup>5</sup> b. d.  
 169. V. RUTH,<sup>5</sup> b. d.  
 170. VI. MOLLY,<sup>5</sup> b. d.  
 171. VII. HANNAH,<sup>5</sup> b. d.  
 172. VIII. SIMON,<sup>5</sup>(345-53)b. 1780, d. 1861.  
 173. IX. LUCY,<sup>5</sup> b. d.  
 174. X. FREELOVE,<sup>5</sup> b. d.  
 175. XI. AMEY,<sup>5</sup> b. d.

I. WILLIAM married Sept. 10, 1797, Lydia Ballou—had three children—lived in Cumberland, R. I.

II. GEORGE married Lydia Whipple, and resided several years in Cumberland. He was a ship carpenter and was frequently employed in Providence, Newport, Warren, Boston and other places. For nearly a year he was engaged on "Old Iron Sides," in Boston. In 1808 he moved to Ira, Vermont, and engaged in farming, but the attractions of his old home and the luxuries of seaport places lured him back again to R. I., but he soon retraced his steps to Vermont where he died at the advanced age of 90. He had four children.

III. DAVID was a sailor, and died at sea when but a young man.

V. RUTH married John Chase of Attleboro, Mass.

Their children as far as known, are :

1, *Otis*; 2, *Samuel*; 3, *John*; 4, *William*; 5, *Pardon*; 6, *Barton*; 7, *Lydia*.

VI. MOLLY married Joel Robinson, and had a family. They lived in Attleboro, Mass. Their children were : 1, *Olney*, 2, *Martin*, and two daughters.

\*Census of 1774, 2 males above 16, 2 under; 1 female above, 6 under.



VIII. SIMON married Betsey Coope, who was born about 1783, and died Jan. 11, 1849, Simon moved to Boston, Mass., where his family still reside, he having died in 1861. They had a family of eight or ten children—highly respected, and some of them extensively engaged in the mercantile business.

IX. LUCY married Noah Carpenter.

XI. AMEY married Noah Southwick.

JEREMIAH WILKINSON,<sup>4</sup> } [74] JEREMIAH,<sup>3</sup> [19] JOHN,<sup>2</sup> [4],  
 HOPIE MOSHER, AND } LAWRANCE,<sup>1</sup> [1].  
 ELIZABETH SOUTHWICK, }

OF CUMBERLAND, R. I.

*By 1st, Wife.*

176. I. ANNA,<sup>5</sup> b. Mar. 10, 1768, d. Feb. 26, 1849.  
 177. II. GARNER, (354) b. May 28, 1769, d. May 24, 1852.  
 178. III. JEREMIAH,<sup>5</sup>(355-56)b. Jan. 25, 1771, d. May 23, 1812.  
 179. IV. JONATHAN,<sup>5</sup>(357-59)b. Feb. 22, 1772, d. Nov. 30, 1808.  
 180. V. JOB,<sup>5</sup> (360-71) b. Jan. 21, 1774, d. May 1, 1836.

*By 2nd Wife.*

181. VI. RUTH,<sup>5</sup> b. Feb. 26, 1779, d. Feb. 11, 1814.  
 182. VII. ELIZABETH,<sup>5</sup> b. Mar. 8, 1781, d. Dec. 24, 1783.  
 183. VIII. DANIEL,<sup>5</sup>(372-76)b. Jan. 3, 1783, d. July 18, 1865.  
 184. IX. JUDITH,<sup>5</sup> b. May 29, 1785, d. May 1, 1866.  
 185. X. LYDIA,<sup>5</sup> b. Sept. 27, 1786, d.  
 186. XI. JAMES,<sup>5</sup> (377-82) b. Oct. 8, 1788, d. July 19, 1862.

I. ANNA was born in Cumberland, R. I., m. Samuel Chace, and lived at White Creek, Washington Co., N. Y.

They had one child:

(1) *Silea*, b. Dec. 12, 1792, d. Jan. 25, 1794.

They subsequently adopted Anna Wilkinson, dau. of Jeremiah Wilkinson and Phebe (Eldrich) his wife.

Mr. Chace was born July 16, 1769, died Sept. 21, 1826.

II. GARNER was born (same year of Napoleon) in Cumberland, and married Aug. 6, 1794, Olive Smith. She was born Oct. 24,

1774, at White Creek, N. Y., and died April 12, 1849. They had one child.

The inventive genius of his father seemed to be inherited by Garner. He moved to Cambridge, N. Y., in 1794. White Creek and Jackson were included in the town of Cambridge at that time. His brothers Job and Jeremiah soon followed him to this place, and they worked at making scythe snathes. Soon after, about 1800, Garner purchased a farm and grist mill, and started the first carding machine in Washington county. In 1807, he converted the mill into a cotton factory, in 1808 he started a trip-hammer shop, and made scythes to suit his sticks. About this time in company with Benj. Merritt and others, he imported a flock of merino sheep. A portion of this flock was purchased by him from the company and formed the "Wilkinson flock," and for several years bore a high reputation in that vicinity. Job Wilkinson and Benj. Peck imported the first merino Buck in Saratoga Co., and paid \$1000, for him. They built a woolen factory in Milton, Saratoga Co., and manufactured the first broad-cloth in the state of New York, and Gov. Daniel D. Tompkins had a suit of clothes made from it. They undertook to build a cotton factory to go by steam—Gov. Tompkins was to assist them, but did not, and they failed in the attempt. About 1816, Job moved to Penfield, Monroe, Co. and invented a boring and morticing machine, and returning to White Creek, sold it to Garner for \$1500, and he got it patented. In company with Paul Cornell, Isaac Lacy, and three others, Garner built a Baptist church and, also, an academy in White Creek village.

He invented the Draw Bridge. It was constructed in such a manner that the bridge and draw went together without a tenon, or mortice, the timber was halved and dovetailed. He also, invented the patent hub and axletree, and made a two wheel buggy—drove it with one horse to Washington from White Creek, and secured a patent. The same is now used under cars and locomotives and is denominated the "Rolling Axletree," and enables the cars to turn curves at full speed without danger.

He invented a pump intended for ships, it went with a crank and walking beam, and threw four streams of water at once. He used to remark jokingly, that he could pump the Atlantic dry in half a day. He was intending to get this invention patented, but being overtaken by misfortune, he was obliged to let it drop. He also, invented a patent window blind—the model is in the possession of his relatives at White Creek now. It was so arranged that the blinds on one side of the house could be opened or shut all at once.

All of his inventions are noted for their utility, and simplicity. The common expression concerning them is found in Milton;

“The invention all admired, and each how he  
To be the inventor miss'd! So easy it seemed  
Once found, which yet unfound most would have thought  
Impossible.”

Garner died at White Creek, N. Y.

III. JEREMIAH married Phebe Eldrich or (or Eldridge) of White Creek, N. Y. They had two children. He was engaged in business with Garner for some time then moved to Hoosick, Rensselaer Co., N. Y. where he died.

IV. JONATHAN, married Nov. 19, 1797, his own cousin Joanna Darling, and moved to Hartford, Ct., about 1798. Here in company with Jephtha Darling he purchased real estate, and engaged in business. The following extract from a deed shows his place of residence Sept. 13, 1798.

“Know ye, that we Jonathan Wilkinson and Jephtha Darling both of the town of Cumberland, County of Providence, R. I., in consideration of £80 well and truly paid by Manning Bevans of Hartford, \* \* do sell to said Bevans a certain piece of land situate in West Hartford, &c.”\*

In presence of	Jonathan Wilkinson, [L.S.]
Jeremiah Wilkinson,	Jephtha Darling, [L.S.]
Jonathan Bull.	

Subsequently, Oct. 7, 1800, he purchased other real estate situated in the parish of West Hartford, on the new highway

---

\*21 Book Town Records, p. 95, Hartford, Ct.

leading to Farmington..\* Another purchase was made of Luke Darling,† and still another of the select men of the town, viz: John Cadwell, Enoch Perkins, Elisha Mix, on Nov. 28, 1803. Previous to his death Jonathan made a will disposing of his property, but not conforming to the law in regard to the number of subscribing witnesses, it was set aside, and his estate distributed. The inventory was taken by Levi Arnold and Charles Gilbert, as appraisers, and his personal effects amounted to \$1528.57—sworn to March 20, 1809.

The following record, since it mentions the names of his children, or that part of them who were then living, and is all the information we have of them—is deemed worthy of place here :

“Court of Probate held at Weathersfield, in and for the district of Hartford, Jan. 2, 1809. *Present, John Chester, Esq* , Judge.

Joanna Wilkinson and Ethan Smith, Executors named in the last Will of Jonathan Wilkinson—exhibited the will with but two witnesses—not allowed.”‡

Feb. 21, 1810. The estate was distributed by the court as follows :

“To Joanna Wilkinson, widow one-third part of the personal property, also, one-third part of the real estate during life, and to the children the remaining part of said estate, viz: *Larned Wilkinson, Joanna Wilkinson, and Samuel Wilkinson*, to each an equal share of said Estate both Real and Personal.”§

V. JOB married Kesiah Chace of Cumberland, R. I., and moved to Milton, Saratoga Co., N. Y. He was a machinist and woolen manufacturer, and was engaged in building carding machines, &c., at Milton, up to 1818. He then moved to Penfield near Rochester, N. Y., where he resided till 1826, and thence moved to White Creek, N. Y., and engaged with his

\*23 Book Town Records, p. 71, Hartford, Ct.

†24 Book Town Records, p. 16, Hartford, Ct.

‡29 Book Town Records, p. 15, Hartford, Ct.

§29 Book Town Records, p. 68, Hartford, Ct.

brother Garner in making Scythes. Subsequently he returned to Macedon, Wayne Co., N. Y., where he died. He invented a morticing machine, and a machine for napping cloth, from which he derived considerable profit. His wife was a sister of Samuel Chace, who m. Anna W., Job's sister. She was born in 1777, and died Jan. 20, 1844.

VI. RUTH, the oldest child by Jeremiah's second wife was born in Cumberland, R. I. She married Oliver Follett, and had six children, all boys :

(1) *James*, b. 1803, m. 1st, Mary Arnold; 2nd Mary E. Aldrich, r. Smithfield, R. I. (2) *Edwin*, b. March 1805, m. Melaney Whitney, r. Wrentham, Mass., d. Apr. 15, 1865. (3) *Daniel*, b. June 18, 1806, m. Fanny C. Burlingame, residence Cumberland, R. I. (4) *Randall*, b. 1808, m. 1st Clarissa Cargill; 2nd Sally Ballou, r. Bellingham, Mass. (5) *Alvin*, b. 1811, m. Marietta Sheldon, r. Cumberland, R. I. (6) *Darwin*, b. —, r. Cumberland, dead.

VIII. DANIEL, married Ruth Aldrich—had a family of six children, and lived on the old homestead of the elder Jeremiah, in Cumberland, R. I. Daniel was a man of some note in his own town—highly respected by the community, and belonged to the Friends' Society.

IX. JUDITH married Lewis Walcott, Nov. 28, 1813, and lived in Providence. Their children are :

(1) *Elizabeth S.* b. Sept. 11, 1814, m. April 30, 1839, Preston Bennett, resides in Providence. Mr. B., is a highly respected citizen, a firm Union man, and an amateur in literary pursuits.

(2) *Frances*, b. June 24, 1816, d. Nov. 22, 1818.

Judith was a woman of great perseverance and energy of character, and when a little girl, she aided her father in perfecting and working the various machines that he had invented for manufacturing purposes. She had in her possession some of the silver spoons her father manufactured, which were probably the first made in the Colony of R. I. She survived her husband

several years, and retained her faculties to the last in a remarkable manner. She was an exemplary wife.

“Her house  
Was ordered well; her children taught the way  
Of life; who rising up in honor, called  
Her blessed.”

XI. JAMES, married Rowena Aldrich, Nov. 4, 1813. He was a very ingenious man, and some of his work is preserved by different members of the family. His great mechanical skill is exhibited, not only in the articles made, but also, in the fact that he made the tools with which to manufacture the articles. Specimens of wire drawn by him so fine that the orifice would not admit the light is still preserved; and a sample shown at the great Wire Works in Worcester, Mass., was pronounced to be the production of a master workman. He was an excellent mathematician, and exceedingly skillful with the pen and surveying implements. As a designer he had few equals, and had he made this his business, and put himself in the way of employment, he could have amassed a fortune. The works he has left behind him are exceedingly curious. A little steel trap to catch flies, perfect in all its parts—chain, spring, jaws, teeth, &c—when open it would be entirely covered by a small pea. But he was not only great in little things—all his works are eminently useful.

He had six children all of whom married, and they reside in Cumberland, Providence and New York City.

In the census of 1774. This family had one male above sixteen and three under, one female above sixteen and one under.

---

SIMON WILKINSON, } [75] JEREMIAH,<sup>3</sup> [19] JOHN,<sup>3</sup> [4],  
AND } LAWRENCE,<sup>1</sup> [1].  
HANNAH WHIPPLE, }

OF CUMBERLAND, R. I.

- |                                |                                     |
|--------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| 187. I. VIENNA, <sup>5</sup>   | b. Nov. 18, 1768, d. July 2, 1833.  |
| 188. II. LUCINA, <sup>5</sup>  | b. May 26, 1771, d. 1829.           |
| 189. III. HANNAH, <sup>5</sup> | b. Aug. 17, 1777, d. Mar. 21, 1778. |
| 190. IV. HANNAH, <sup>5</sup>  | b. Oct. 16, 1782, d. Nov. 5, 1831.  |

I. VIENNA married June 26, 1791, David Sheldon, oldest son of Roger Sheldon and Huldah Streeter, his wife, and a lineal descendant of the first of the name who settled in Providence with Roger Williams.

Children:

(1) *James Manning*, b. Dec. 12, 1791, m. 1st Elizabeth Betsey Ballou who was born 1793, 2d Sabra Miller, b. March 20, 1794, d. March 15, 1867, r. Cumberland. By his 1st wife, had, *Lucina Wilkinson*, b. Aug. 20, 1810, m. James Thompson; *Ammon Metcalf*, b. March 28, 1812, m. Jane Brightman; *Vienna Wilkinson* b. March 30, 1814, m. James Brown; *James Manning*, b. March 15, 1816, m. Emeline Perry; *Thomas Barney*, b. Dec. 17, 1819, m. Sarah Owen; *Horace Weatherhead*, b. Aug. 18, 1823, m. Cynthia A. Graves, who d. July 15, 1866, in Oregon; *Elizabeth Angeline*, b. Sept. 1, 1826, m. Nelson White, r. Attleboro, or Cumberland.

(2) *Vienna*, b. July 24, 1794, m. James Wilkinson, r. Smithfield, R. I., New Berlin, N. Y., and Cumberland, R. I., where she died April 26, 1859. She had fifteen children, vide family of Jas. Wilkinson—seventh generation.

See Biography No. XIX.

(3) *Mariamna*, b. Aug. 15, 1797, m. George Whipple, b. Dec. 3, 1795, r. Pawtucket, R. I. They have, *James M.*, b. June 6, 1817, m. Susan Smith and had, *George E.* b. Feb. 21, 1847, r. Valley Falls, R. I.; *Daniel P.*, b. Feb. 25, 1819, m. Arrilla C. Greene, and had, *Hannah W.*, b. Jan. 15, 1843, *George G.*, b. Nov. 12, 1844, *Israel J.*, b. Aug. 12, 1847, *Arnold S.*, b. April 13, 1851; *Samuel C.* b. July 6, 1821, m. Hannah Arnold; he is in California; *Arnold S.* b. Aug. 26, 1823, d.; *Ellen M.* b. Oct. 9, 1825, m. Samuel S. Collyer, and had, *Mary E.*, b. March 21, 1854, *Maria W.*, b. July 20, 1858, d. Sept. 16, 1868. Mr. C. is a machinist in Pawtucket, R. I.—member of the Town Council, &c.; *George W.* b. March 16, 1828; *Mary E.*, b. Aug. 16, 1830, m. Frederic A. Potter, and has, *Florence E.*, b. Sept. 15, 1857; *John H.*, b. Aug. 4, 1833; *Lucian A.*, b. Feb. 22, 1835, m. Mary Brocken. Mrs. W. was one of the most amiable of

women, and an affectionate mother. She died Feb. 25, 1866, greatly lamented by all who knew her.

(4) *Simon Whipple*, b. Oct. 20, 1800, m. 1st, Polly Arnold Ballou, b. Feb. 25, 1799, a descendant of Mathewin Ballou, of Providence, 1645, 2d Sarah Ann Davis. By his first wife he had five children. (1) Albert Norris, b. March 9, 1823, m. Frances E. Ladd—has Jenette, Albert N. d. 1849, and Albert Smith; (2) Ann Jane, b. Nov. 30, 1824, m. Elias W. Ray, inventor of a machine to knit india rubber cloth for shoe lining had, *Charles, Frederic*; Mr. Ray is dead; (3) Olive Angenette, b. Feb. 23, 1818, d. July 13, 1844; (4) William Whipple, b. Dec. 18, 1813, m. Ann Aldrich. He was a subaltern artillery officer in the Union army during the Great Rebellion; (5) Bailous Arnold, b. June 25, 1835, he was veterinary Surgeon in the Union Army during the Rebellion

ALBERT NORRIS SHELDON is one of the first lawyers in the State of New York. He has been District Attorney of Madison County, and has been repeatedly urged to allow his name to be used in the political canvass as member of the State Legislature as well as member of Congress, but his extreme youth at the time probably, was the cause of his declining the honor as well as the perils of those high positions. He resides at Hamilton, N. Y.

(5) *David Wilkinson*, b. Feb. 10, 1804, m. Julia Rhodes, has a family. Some of his boys have distinguished themselves as scholars, r. Fitchville, Huron Co., Ohio.

(6) *William Fenner*, b. Feb. 11, 1800, m. Maria S. Brown, b. Nov. 23, 1806, r. Union, Branch Co., Mich., has eight children: Anna Eliza, b. Nov. 7, 1830, m. Sept. 5, 1853, Dr. Hiram A. Curtice of Fitchville, O., moved to Iowa, thence to Kansas. She died on the Ohio river three miles below Louisville, K.y, Sept. 15, 1858, on her way home. Benjamin E. b. Jan. 28, 1834, graduated at Oberlin College, was Prof. of Penmanship, took the first premium at the State fair. He taught a classical school at Lagrange, Tenn., at the breaking out of the rebellion, is now a



lawyer, r. Napoleon, O., m. Anna Dodd, of Napoleon, has two children. Wm. F. b. Oct. 18, 1835, m. Mary Dury, has had seven children, he is a farmer, r. Amboy, Hillsdale Co., Mich. Irwin, b. Dec. 15, 1837, at Greenwich, O., d. Jan. 30, 1838. Irving E. b. Feb. 24, 1839, m. Margaret Coe, of Plymouth, O., has three children, was drafted during the rebellion, his health is now poor in consequence of exposure in the army. Oscar F. b. an. 20, 1841, at Greenwich, Ohio, m. June 5, 1864, Lucy L. White of Texas, Mich. She is dead. He was in the Union Army three years, and was in the following battles: Penn. Grove, Ark., New Ionia, Mo., Chalk Bluff, &c. He was a faithful soldier and a good citizen. James D. b. Nov. 20, 1844, d. June 27, 1853. Maria N., b. Aug. 8, 1841, at Greenwich, O., has been a teacher, m. Andrew Lyon, of Butler, O., r. Burlington, Mich. He is a farmer. They have one child.

(7) *Rufus Greenleaf*, b. Feb. 8, 1810, m. Adelia D., has one daughter. He was lost at sea.

"Alone in the dark, alone on the wave,  
To buffet the storm alone;  
To struggle aghast at thy watery grave,  
To struggle and feel there is none to save!  
God shield thee helpless one!  
The stout limbs yield, for their strength is past;  
The trembling hands on the deep are cast;  
The white brow gleams a moment more,  
Then slowly sinks—the struggle is o'er."

IV. HANNAH, married Ammon Metcalf of Cumberland, had no children, belonged to the Society of Friends.

The mother of this family used to tell about the Indian disturbances in Cumberland when she was a little girl. They were exceedingly jealous of the encroachments of the white men, and at times they were very fierce and troublesome. On such occasions a man would come around to the houses on horse-back, and alarm the people and hasten them away to a place of safety. The house where Samuel Whipple lived, now occupied by Liberty Jenks, was made a block house, and many a time all the inhabitants were obliged to flee to it for refuge from the savages.

Once Mr. Wilkinson, having been alarmed by the sentry man,

had just escaped from his house with his family when the Indians attacked it, but finding the birds had flown, they wreaked their vengeance upon a great hog which they took from the pen and killed. They then pursued the flying family to the block-house, but did not overtake them before they were safely enclosed by its protecting doors.

No one while passing the quiet fields of Cumberland at the present day would ever imagine that they had been the scenes of fierce and sanguinary encounters between our own kindred and the ruthless savages within so short a time.

BENJAMIN WILKINSON <sup>4</sup>	} [76] JEREMIAH, <sup>3</sup> [19] JOHN, <sup>3</sup> [4] LAWRANCE. <sup>1</sup> [1] *
AND	
HANNAH STAPLES,	

OF CUMBERLAND, R. I.

- |  |                                     |
|--|-------------------------------------|
| 191. I. AMEY, <sup>5</sup>               | b. Oct. 26, 1770, d. April 4, 1859. |
| 192. II. BENJAMIN, <sup>5</sup>          | b. May 8, 1772, d. Nov. 3, 1772.    |
| 193. III. WELCOME, <sup>5</sup>          | b. Dec. 10, 1773, d. June 20, 1795. |
| 194. IV. VERNUM, <sup>5</sup> (383-93)b. | d.                                  |
| 195. V. RUSSEL, <sup>5</sup>             | b. d.                               |
| 196. VI. CYNTHIA, <sup>5</sup>           | b. d.                               |
| 197. VII. BEN GREEN, <sup>5</sup>        | b. 1781, d. July 11, 1806.          |

I. AMEY married Joseph Staples.

Their children are :

- (1) *Amy*, b. Oct. 14, 1792, m. Arnold Wilkinson, r. Providence.
- (2) *Cynthia*, b. April 9, 1794, m. Levi Jenks, r. Manville, R. I., died May, 1855.
- (3) *Welcome Wilkinson*, b. March 10, 1796, m. Phebe Eddy, lived in New York.
- (4) *Parley*, b. Aug. 25, 1797, m. John Atwood, r. Providence.
- (5) *Julia*, b. —, m. 1, Benjamin Stoddard ; 2, Amos Lane, r. Pawtucket, R. I.

III. WELCOME never married—was drowned in the Pawtucket River.

\*Census of 1774, 1 male above 16, 1 under; 1 female above, 2 under.

“And the youthful and the brave,  
 With their beauty and renown,  
 To the hollow chambers of the wave  
 In darkness have gone down.  
 They are vanished from their place—  
 Let their homes make moan!  
 But the rolling waters keep no trace  
 Of pang or conflict gone.”

*Hemans.*

IV. VERNUM married Freeloze Glazier, in 1800. They had a family of eleven children, his boys all died young and unmarried. The name is extinct in this line. Vernum moved from Providence, to New York, and his daughters married and live in the latter city.

V. RUSSEL married Peggy Folger. They had no children—resided in New York City.

VI. CYNTHIA married John Sprague.

Their children are:

(1) *Polly*, m. a Cook, r. Cumberland, R. I. (2) *Hannah*, m. Robert L. Bogardus, r. White Hall, N. Y. (3) *Eliza*, m. a Carpenter, r. Pawtucket, R. I. (4) *John*, m. —, r. Cranston, R. I.

STEPHEN WILKINSON<sup>4</sup> } [81] JEREMIAH,<sup>3</sup> [19] JOHN,<sup>2</sup> [4]  
 ELIZABETH SHELDON, } LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]  
 LUCY BATSFORD, }

OF COVINGTON, WYOMING CO., N. Y.

198 I. SALLY,<sup>5</sup> b. Oct. 17, 1792, d.  
 199. II. PRESTON,<sup>5</sup> b.  
 200. III. MANNING,<sup>5</sup> b. d.  
 201. IV. LEONARD,<sup>5</sup> b. d.  
 202. V. RUFUS,<sup>5</sup> (394-402) b. Feb. 16, 1798,  
 203. VI. LEWIS,<sup>5</sup> (403-409) b. Aug. 8, 1800,  
 204. VII. BARTON B.,<sup>5</sup> (410-411) b. April 22, 1802,

II. PRESTON never married—he had a fever which settled in his limbs, and made him a cripple. He lives in Yatesville, Yates County, N. Y.

V. RUFUS, married Mrs. Eliza A. Jacobs, about 1821. Her maiden name, Pateridge. They had nine children, four of them are dead.

VI. LEWIS married Emily M. Smith. They have seven children, and live at Door Village, La Porte, Co., Ind. He is a farmer.

VII. BARTON BRENTON married Mary Louis Trowbridge, Dec. 25, 1844. She died Sept. 1856, leaving two children. He lives at Aroma, Ill.

JEPHTHA WILKINSON,<sup>1</sup> } [82] JEREMIAH,<sup>3</sup> [19] JOHN,<sup>2</sup> [4]  
 AND } LAWRENCE,<sup>1</sup> [1]  
 LUCY SMITH,

OF CUMBERLAND, R. I.

205. I. ALPHA,<sup>5</sup> b. Oct. 12, 1784, d. Feb. 12, 1857.  
 206. II. NANCY,<sup>5</sup> b. Jan. 18, 1786,  
 207. III. ARNOLD,<sup>5</sup>(412-19) b. May 25, 1787.  
 208. IV. RANSOM<sup>5</sup>(420-421) b. Mar. 4, 1789, d.  
 209. V. JEPHTHA AVERY,<sup>5</sup>(422-35) b. Apr. 23, 1791.  
 210. VI. LUCY,<sup>5</sup> b. Aug. 11, 1792.  
 211. VII. MARY ANN,<sup>5</sup> b. Sept. 23, 1793.  
 212. VIII. ABIGAIL AMY,<sup>5</sup> b. June 4, 1798, d.

I. ALPHA was born in the town of Cumberland, R. I. and, at the age of twenty came with her mother, who was then a widow, to Penn Yan, N. Y. Here she married Melchior Wagener, moved to Pulteney, Steuben, Co., N. Y. Mr. Wagener was the son of David Wagener who brought the *Friend* Jemima Wilkinson, from Montgomery, Co., Penn. to Ontario Co., N. Y. in 1789. He was one of her society and gave her a farm, with the proceeds of which she purchased a large tract of land, called the "Friend's Tract," now the town of Jerusalem, Yates Co. He settled at Penn Yan, which has since become the county seat; and built the first mills in this vicinity. Melchior built the first saw-mill in the town of Pulteney in 1810, and the first grist-mill

in 1814.\* They had eleven children, active, energetic men and women, and useful members of society, highly respected for their integrity, industry and benevolence. Some of them have manifested the inventive genius common to this branch of the Wilkinson family. Their children were:

(1) *Levinia*, b. Sept. 6, 1807, m. Wm. Chandler, r. Woodhull, Steuben Co., N. Y.

(2) *Sarah*, b. Sept. 21, 1808, m. Joseph Lee, r. Pulteney; N. Y.

(3) *Lucy*, b. Apr. 17, 1810, m. Nathn'l Pierce, r. Woodhall, N. Y.

(4) *Nancy*, b. July 7, 1811, d. April, 12, 1812.

(5) *Washington W.* b. Oct. 10, 1812, m. ~~Betsy~~ <sup>Elizabeth</sup> French, d. 1846. x

(6) *Ann*, b. April 4, 1815, m. David Osburn, r. Pulteney, N. Y.

(7) *Melchior*, b. July 12, 1816, m. Laura M. Matthews, r. Pulteney, N. Y.

(8) *Jacob*, b. April 23, 1818, m. Harriett Rice, r. Pulteney, N. Y.

(9) *Jephtha Avery*, b. March 26, 1821, m. 1st, Maria L. Hollenback, who died April, 19, 1863, aged 24 yrs. 2 mos. 8 days, leaving one son George W., born Jan. 19, 1863, 2nd m., Charlotte Waggoner of East New York, March 4, 1865, and by his last wife has one son, Albert Avery, born, Dec. 3, 1865. These children are both living, bright, active boys. Mr. Wagener is an inventor, and has had a number of patents issued from the Patent Office, Washington.

(10) *David S.*, b. Oct. 18, 1823, m. Mary A. McArthur, r. Pulteney, N. Y.

(11) *Samuel L.* b. Sept 3, 1826, m. Mary Johnson, r. Hector, Schulyer Co., N. Y.

II. NANCY, was born in Cumberland, R. I. and came to Jerusalem, Ontario, Co., N. Y. in 1807. The journey from Providence to Penn Yan occupied thirty-one days. She married

\*See N. Y. Gazetteer, p. 626.

for her first husband in 1808, John Potter, son of Thomas Hazard Potter, who married Patience Wilkinson, sister of Jemima, and consequently her own cousin. The wedding took place on Sunday, and Monday a frame house was erected for them on a farm of 336 acres in the town of Potter, now Yates Co., near where she now resides. There were 30 or 40 acres cleared, and they commenced life with fair prospects. At that time the country was a wilderness—with no roads—not even a wagon track. Blazed trees and Indian trails were the guides to the early settlers' home in the forests. An Indian camp was near by, wolves and panthers were very plenty, and awakened mid-night echoes all around them. One day she was on a visit to a neighbors a few miles away, and night coming on ere they were aware, she mounted her horse, and, with her infant babe in her arms, made her way through the dense woods towards home. The wolves were soon howling upon her track, and she urged her horse to the top of his speed in order to pass a certain dismal place before they should overtake her. Fortunately she arrived home in safety. In a ravine near by was a place called the wolves' howling place. Here they appeared to congregate, and make night hideous by their incessant and prolonged howling. The concert would commence with a solitary howl from the eastern hills, which would be replied to from a western acclivity, and then another from the north, and a fourth from the south until the whole forests resounded with their dismal howlings.

Mrs. Potter introduced straw braiding, and making hats which were in great demand at that time. In 1813 Mr. Potter erected the first saw-mill on his farm, and afterwards, while aiding in similar enterprises farther down the stream, he became involved in consequence of fire, and lost several thousand dollars. All this tract of country from the centre of Seneca Lake to the middle of Canandagua Lake—44000 acres, was originally purchased by the Potters. It is a fertile and beautiful section well wooded and watered, and well adapted to grain and grazing. Mr. Potter died in 1854. Mrs. Potter is still living at the advanced age of 80—a

woman of remarkable energy and perseverance. She says, she has seen that country "from a wilderness to a garden." In 1862 she married for a second husband James Johnson, and still resides in the town of Potter near her first residence there, in a house of her own building. By her first husband she had nine children, some of whom have lived and become distinguished in their callings. They are as follows.

(1) *Eliza A.* b. June 20, 1809, m. Feb. 27, 1827, by Rev. Dennison Smith, M. E. C., r. at Middlesex, Yates Co., N. Y., to John H. Gleason, son of John Gleason and Anna Holmes, his wife. He was born April 6, 1799, in Pomfret, Ct. They have (1) George Henry, b. May 1, 1830, d. Dec. 29, 1831; (2) Harriet Ann, b. Jan. 6, 1835, m. Peleg Gardner; (3) Edwin Henry, b. Feb. 19, 1836, d. Feb. 28, 1837; (4) Helen Mar, b. June 9, 1840, m. Melville W. Robert.

(2) *Hazard Arnold*, b. Dec. 21, 1810, m. Louisa Ballou of Cumberland, R. I., resides at Geneva, N. Y. Mr. Potter is a practicing physician. He has great reputation as a surgeon. He studied with Dr. Frank Potter of Penn Yan—a cousin—attended Lectures at Boston, Mass., Bowdoin College, Maine, Dartmouth College, N. H., and took his diploma at Bowdoin. He first settled on Cumberland Hill, R. I., then in Potter, Yates Co., N. Y., and had a good practice in both places. He moved thence to Battle Creek, Mich., where he remained some time, and in 1855, removed to Geneva, where he now resides. He was principal surgeon in the Army during the Great Rebellion. As a surgical operator no man in America has a more extended reputation, and in Europe he is well known. An account of one of his operations appeared in the March No. of the "New York Medical Journal of Collateral Sciences." He was the first to operate upon the spine, and frequent mention is made of his surgical exploits in the public prints. He has a son of great promise, now a surgeon in the army—a graduate of Hobart College.

(3) *Jephtha Avery*, b. April 24, 1813, married, Aug. 27, 1840, Sarah, daughter of Noah Davis, a native of Wales, has no children. He has interested himself in taking boys, and educating them in the business of farming, one of whom is now the owner of a farm in Michigan. He resides on the old homestead in the town of Potter, Yates Co., N. Y., and owns a farm of 320 acres which is worth more to-day than the 44000 bought by his ancestors at the time of their purchase. He is engaged in the sheep business and owns the best stock sheep in the world. He paid \$3000 for a single buck which he found in the state of Vermont, and values him at \$4.000. This sheep sheared thirty-one and a half pounds in 1865, and paid for himself within a year or two from the time he was bought.

Mr. Potter is an active member of the Methodist Church with which he united in 1847, during the pastorate of Rev. George Wilkinson. He has been frequently solicited to accept town and county offices, but declines the honor.

(4) *John Wilkinson*, b. Sept. 9, 1816, studied medicine with his brother HAZARD—attended lectures at Geneva Medical College where he took his diploma. He was never settled but practiced in different places—was never married—resided for a time at Prattsbergh, N. Y., and died July 11, 1856, from the effects of virus taken from a fractured arm of a patient, at the age of 40. He was a prominent and promising young man.

(5) *William*, b. Oct. 5, 1818, m. Teresa Barse, resided at Avoca, N. Y.

(6) *Nancy Ann*, b. April 27, 1821, resided at Potter, N. Y., d. July 27, 1822.

(7) *Alvira Ann*, b. March 16, 1823, m. Albert Angell, r. Providence, R. I.

(8) *Edward Pitt*, b. Dec. 30, 1824, m. Elizabeth Moore, r. Yatesville, N. Y. He commenced the study of medicine with his brother Hazard, but never completed his studies. He was a natural mechanic, and was accidently killed March 4, 1852, by being shot while out hunting.



(9) *Henry Dexter*, b. Dec. 23, 1828, r, Potter, N. Y., d. April 4, 1829.

III. ARNOLD married Amey Staples, daughter of Joseph Staples, and Amey (Wilkinson) his wife—a relative. They have had eleven children, three unnamed. Arnold at one time was engaged with Israel Wilkinson, in the wire drawing business at Needham, Mass., and, also, with his brother Jeptha Avery in the steel-reed business in Providence, R. I., where he now resides. His sons are active, energetic, business men, skilful mechanics and very much respected by their acquaintances.

IV. RANSOM, married Thankful Cole, and resided at Greenbush, Monmouth County, Ill. He died leaving two children. His estate has never been administered, and is occupied by a man by the name of Smith who pays a rental.

V. JEPHTHA AVERY, married Sarah H. Gibson, whom he met at Paris in France. She was the daughter of John H. Gibson, a wealthy gentleman of London. He ranked high in birth and influence, being an English Barrister, and Notary Public, and at one time refused the office of Mayor of London. Her mother was a near relation of the Douglasses of Douglass Castle, Scotland. They have had fourteen children, and the family reside at South Haven, Suffolk Co., L. I. Mr. W. is an inventor, and is at present in London, England, superintending his great Printing Press, the most remarkable invention in the world. See Biography No. XX.

VI. LUCY, was born in Providence, R. I., married John D. Williams, reside at Summerfield, Monroe Co., Mich. They have no children, but she is noted for her active benevolence in taking orphan children, and bringing them up until able to care for themselves.

“Nor does she wait till to her door the voice  
Of Supplication comes; but goes abroad,  
With foot as silent as the starry dews  
In search of misery that pines unseen,  
And will not ask.”

VII. MARY ANN, married Ebenezer Gardner, whose parents resided on the eastern part of Long Island at Hampton. They

moved to Warren, Pa. in 1833, and thence to Rock Island, Ill., where he died. They had several children but the following are all the names we have been able to obtain.

(1) *Ebenezer*; (2) *Mary Ann*; (3) *Henry*; (4) *Ancis*; (5) *Abigail*; (6) *Daniel*.

The following incident is vouched for by a near relative: Mr. Gardner when a young man, fell in love with a young lady of poor, but respectable parents, and his folks being of an aristocratic and wealthy family, objected to the marriage and drove him from home. He left and never returned. While in one of the states he met with, and married Mary Ann, but would never tell his wife, or family anything concerning his ancestry and died without divulging the secret. Recently more has been learned of his father's family, as we have stated above.

Since his death, his wife has taken a son and daughter, and drove a herd of cows yoked mostly to wagons, across the plains and over the mountains to California, where she has for the past few years, been engaged in the dairy business. She is not wanting in the spirit of adventure, and when they erect a monument on the Pacific coast dedicated to the memory of remarkable characters and great deeds, her name should occupy a prominent niche, and her expedition, and enterprise should be fully recorded. In comparing her deeds with the early pioneers' wives in the first settlement of the country, we may truly conclude that women have not degenerated.

VIII. ABIGAIL AMY, married for a first husband James West, and had children:

(1) *James*; (2) *Jane Margaret*.

She has since married Abraham Lent, and lived for a time in Benton, N. Y., and moved thence to Ohio, and thence to Michigan where she died.

### SIXTH GENERATION.

JACOB WILKINSON<sup>5</sup>

AND

MARY POTTER.

{ [99] ISRAEL,<sup>4</sup> [29] SAMUEL,<sup>3</sup> [8]  
 SAMUEL,<sup>2</sup> [2] LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]

OF SMITHFIELD, R. I.

213. I. CYNTHIA,<sup>6</sup>

b. May 2, 1764, d. July 29, 1826.

I. CYNTHIA.



**E**YNTHIA married, Oct. 10, 1784, Welcome Capron, of Cumberland, R. I. He was born in Attleboro, Mass., March 10, 1766, and after his marriage resided in Smithfield or Cumberland.\* In the spring of 1794, they moved to Easton, Washington Co., N. Y. Mr. Capron was a blacksmith and a farmer, and carried on business at this place for a short time. They subsequently moved to Broadalbin, Montgomery Co., (now Fulton Co.,) N. Y., where they both joined the Quakers, and died in that connection. Their children were:

(1) *Jacob*, b. Feb. 26, 1785, m. — Hiscox, r. Smithfield, R. I., d. Aug. 25, 1826; (2) *Martha*, b. Sept. 16, 1786, m. Edward Robinson, r. Smithfield, R. I., dead; (3) *Orion*, b. July 10, 1788, m. Rosalind Knight, r. Smithfield, R. I.; (4) *Barton*, b. June 23, 1790, m. Sally Benson, r. Smithfield, R. I.; (5) *Welcome*, b. Aug. 14, 1792, m. Maria Hines, r. Smithfield, R. I.; (6) *Benjamin Wing*, b. Aug. 13, 1794, m. Hannah Capron, 2, —, r.

\*Welcome and his wife sold all their lands, (except 13 and one-half acres) in Cumberland to Robert and Israel Wilkinsen Jr., in 1787. See 7th Book of Deeds, p. 152, Town of Cumberland.

Moreland, Schuyler Co., N. Y.; (7) *David*, b. April 16, 1797, m. Mary Knight, r. Easton, N. Y., d. Aug. 21, 1836; (8) *Laban*, b. Dec. 17, 1801, m. Maria Schofield, r. Easton, N. Y.; (9) *Eliab Wilkinson*, b. Oct. 28, 1804, unm. r. Easton, N. Y., d. July 2, 1826.

Mr. Capron died Jan. 3, 1841, having survived his wife fifteen years. They are both buried in the town of Mayfield, Fulton Co., N. Y. Mrs. Mary Wilkinson their mother always resided with them and is buried in the same cemetery. Three of this family are ministers of the Gospel. Jacob was a christian minister, a faithful servant in his Master's vineyard; is not living. Barton is a Baptist minister, lives in Preble, Cortland Co., N. Y., and served over fifty years. He was a good Pastor and a good preacher, is not preaching now in consequence of advanced age.

BENJAMIN WING CAPRON is a Baptist minister and is still in his Master's service proclaiming the Everlasting Gospel. In a letter to the author bearing date, March, 1865, he says: "Fifty years ago this present month, the third Lord's day evening, I preached my first sermon from the words—'*Ye must be born again*,' John 3: 7,—and the following August was licensed by the church, and in the spring of 1819, I labored as pastor of the second church in Lorrian, Jefferson Co., N. Y., and on the first day of July of the same year I received ordination at the hands of an Ecclesiastical Council."

He continued his labors at Lorrian for two years and baptized seven, and married three couple. He then moved in the spring of 1821, to Freetown, Cortland Co., N. Y., and commenced labor with the church of Freetown and Marathon. In August following a revival commenced that continued through the fall and winter. It was at this place that he baptized Mr. Backus, the grandfather of the present distinguished Dr. Backus of New York. The following anecdote concerning him is worth preserving: Mr. Backus was 90 yrs, 6 mos old when he was baptized. The preceding Friday he had told his experience and

dated his conversion some sixty years before. It was satisfactory to the church, and it was voted that he be received as a candidate for baptism and church membership, but it was thought advisable to postpone the ordinance till Sunday. The old man replied, "he had no objection, *if it would not be waiting too long.*"

Mr. Capron remained at Freetown eight years when the church became two bands, and the Marathon church was organized with sixty members Mr. Capron and his wife being two of its constituent members. Here he preached four years and the church enjoyed a most precious revival. Twenty-four were baptized among whom were two of his own children. When he left, the church numbered 130 members, and during the twelve years he spent at Freetown, he baptized 137 persons and married 79 couple. He then moved to the town of Groton, and settled with the church in McLean, where he remained two years, and baptized seventeen and married nine couple. His next place of labor was Marcellus, Onondaga, Co., where he remained five years, and baptized thirty-nine, and married twenty-four couple. Thence he moved to Sempronius where he resided six years during which time he baptized forty-eight, and married thirty-one couple. After closing his service here he went to Port Byron, Cayuga, Co., N. Y., where he preached about four years, baptizing nine candidates, and married twenty-five couple. Thence he moved to Hannibal, Oswego, Co., and during a stay of two years he baptized sixteen and married seven couple. Thence he went to Romulus, Seneca, Co.; thence to Reading Centre, Schuyler Co.; thence to Whitesville; thence to Spring Mills, Alleghany, Co., and preached in Bingham, Potter, Co., Pa., where he was favored with another revival, and in the spring he organized a church there, and in May following he baptized into its fellowship twenty-four, and for sometime he labored in three different places. He visited Alleghany, Potter Co., Pa., and after preaching a few times he organized a church, which, was recognized by a council—he preaching the recognition sermon. During his services with the Bingham church, by request he went

to Greenwood, Steuben, Co., and organized a church and received six the same day as candidates for baptism. At the following places, viz: Bingham, Alleghany, West Union, Greenwood and Troupsburgh he buried in baptism sixty converts, and married fifteen couple. During the last two years he has been pastor of the church in Jasper, Steuben, Co., N. Y., and is now July, 1866, at Moreland, Schuyler, Co., N. Y. The denomination cannot boast of a more industrious man, and his labors have been owned and blessed of God, as the following recapitulation plainly indicates. During his ministry he has organized *four* churches, baptized *three hundred and thirty* converts, married *two hundred and eight* couples, and for the last twenty-eight years of his ministry he has preached 3708 sermons, besides attending a large number of funerals.

In concluding the letter above alluded to, he says: "In reviewing my labors I find abundant cause for self-abasement, and if I have been instrumental in doing any good in Zion—to God, ever blessed, belongs all the glory."

Rev. Mr. Capron has been twice married, and has had the privilege of baptizing seven of his own children, and his present wife. When we review the life of this poor Baptist minister, and witness his toils and struggles amid the buffetings and taunts of a gainsaying world—when we behold his labors for the good of others amid poverty and want, beset and crippled by the covetousness of worldly church members—still toiling on till the shadows of his declining sun are lengthening over the weary pathway of his earthly sojourn, can we doubt for a moment that there exists in his mind a firm conviction of the divine reality of the religion of Jesus Christ! Not the favor of man, but the grace of God is his reward here, and hereafter, "Life Everlasting in the realms of glory."

ISRAEL WILKINSON <sup>5</sup>	}	[100] ISRAEL, <sup>4</sup> [29] SAMUEL, <sup>3</sup> [8]
AND		SAMUEL, <sup>2</sup> [2] LAWRENCE. [1]
SILENCE BALLOU,		

OF SMITHFIELD, R. I.

- |   |                                       |
|---|---------------------------------------|
| 214. I. ABIGAIL, <sup>6</sup>             | b. June 27, 1772, d. May 2, 1845.     |
| 215. II. A SON, <sup>6</sup>              | b. March 13, 1775, d. at birth.       |
| 216. III. MARY, <sup>6</sup>              | b. Jan. 12, 1776, d. Nov. 5, 1861.    |
| 217. IV. A SON, <sup>6</sup>              | b. Nov. 18, 1777, d. at birth.        |
| 218. V. MARTHA, <sup>6</sup>              | b. Oct. 24, 1780, d.                  |
| 219. VI. A DAUGHTER, <sup>6</sup>         | b. Oct. 16, 1783, d. at birth.        |
| 220. VII. JAMES, <sup>6</sup> (436-450)   | b. March 2, 1786, d.                  |
| 221. VIII. ISRAEL, <sup>6</sup> (451-454) | b. March 23, 1789, d. Oct. 18, 1820.  |
| IX. SILENCE, <sup>6</sup>                 | b. April 28, 1791, d. Sept. 27, 1817. |

I. ABIGAIL, and all of this family, were born at the old homestead in the town of Smithfield. Here she resided till she was 38 years old, then moved to Cumberland Hill, and subsequently to the town of New Berlin, Chenango Co., N. Y. She returned to Rhode Island in 1837, and died at Mark Aldrich's in her native town, aged 73. She was never married, and is buried in her father's "burying ground."

III. MARY, resided at the homestead for 34 years, then moved to Cumberland Hill where she built a house, and married Amasa Cook, and for a second husband Jesse Brown. Upon his death she moved to Lockport, N. Y., where she died at the advanced age of 85, having lived from the commencement of the war of the Revolution to the commencement of the Great Rebellion. She left two sons :

- (1) *Rensselear S. Wilkinson*, b. Nov. 2, 1805, d. Aug. 19, 1859.
- (2) *Elliott Wilkinson*, b. June 13, 1818, in Cumberland R. I.

*Rensselear* married May 23, 1829, for his first wife Ann Streeter, a beautiful young lady just in the bloom of life, but she faded like the morning flower, and left many to lament her loss, but none more sad and desolate than her bereaved husband. He married Apr. 30, 1840, for a second wife, Maria Ann Ballou.

By his first wife he had, Marion Wallace, b. April 2, 1830, at Cumberland, R. I., m. Oct. 16, 1849, Samuel Rollin Daniels of Lockport; they have, *Rensselear Wilkinson*, b. Oct. 6, 1851; *Wm Russel*, b. Sept. 13, 1853, d. Apr. 12, 1858; *George Samuel*, b. May 27, 1857; *Frances Marion*, b. March 1, 1864. The ancestors of Mr. Daniels were residents of Vermont, and his grandfather was killed by the Indians in the early settlement of that state. He is an active business man, resides in Lockport, N. Y.; Ann Gray, d. Apr. 9, 1833; Rensselear Gray, b. Apr. 8, 1833, d. March 2, 1840.

By his second wife, had, Ann Maria, b. Jan. 30, 1841, at Lockport, m. June 19, 1862, Franklin Sawyer, son of Jason Sawyer, of Royalton, N. Y. He is a merchant, resides at Lockport, N. Y.

For a number of years Rensselear resided in Rhode Island, and was engaged in the mercantile business. In 1835 he moved to Lockport, N. Y. He died suddenly while on a visit in the city of Providence, R. I. The following notice is taken from the *Lockport Daily Journal* of Aug. 20, 1859:

"DEATH OF R. S. WILKINSON.—We announce with feelings of deep regret, the death of a much respected townsman and valuable citizen. Rensselear S. Wilkinson died at Providence, R. I., at two o'clock this morning. He left Lockport about two weeks since in his usual health, and as a relief from arduous labor and care. The news of his death was most unexpected and appalling, and will cast a gloom on a wide circle of friends, of intimate business and social relations."

Rensselear S. Wilkinson was born at Smithfield, R., I. in the year 1805, and was therefore 54 years of age. At the age of about three years, his parents moved to Cumberland, R. I., where he lived until fifteen years of age. He then went to Providence, he resided five years, and then returned to Cumberland, when he married his first wife. There he engaged in the mercantile business, in which he continued until about the time he came to Lockport



in the year 1835. Soon after arriving in this place he entered into business partnership with Stephen B. Ballou, in the well known mercantile establishment of Ballou and Wilkinson. He continued in the mercantile business until 1851, under the various firms of Ballou and Wilkinson, Wilkinson and McMaster, Wilkinson and Chrysler, Wilkinson, Chrysler and Beyfogle. In the summer of 1851 he went into the Exchange Bank, holding the position of cashier, and discharging his duties with marked ability to the time of his death. As a business man and a financial officer, Mr. Wilkinson has set an example of promptness, energy, courtesy, unswerving integrity, and a desire to promote the public welfare well worthy of imitation. There is scarcely a relation in life, where his loss will not be felt and deeply deplored.

He is buried at Lockport.

*Col. Elliott Wilkinson Cook* married Malvina Louisa Littlefield, and has three children. Charles Elliott, b. June 15, 1843, is a physician and surgeon, and graduated at Bellevue College, New York, settled at Tanawanda, N. Y. He was in the Union Army during the Great Rebellion. George Hamilton, b. Oct. 10, 1846, was Capt. and Brevet Lieut. Col. of Vols. in the Union Army, received his Brevet for honorable and meritorious service. He is now a Lieut. in the Regular Army, 28th Reg. U. S. Infantry stationed at Little Rock, Ark. He served two years during the Rebellion, and was at the downfall of Richmond. Frederic William, b. Feb. 14, 1856.

Mr. Cook emigrated to Lockport in 1837, raised a company for the Mexican War, but did not go. In 1849 he went to California as Treasurer of the "Niagara and California Mining Company," Col. E. Jewett, Prest, stayed three months in Central America, and one year in California. He returned to Lockport, and opened a store on Main Street, where he continued until the breaking out of the Rebellion. He then gave up his business, and set about raising a Regiment and with the help of Dudley Donnelly, Esq., and C. S. Skeels of Albany soon organized the

28th Regt, N. Y. State Vols., Donnolly was elected Colonel, and Cook, Captain of Co. A., but was soon promoted to Major in which capacity he served until the Battle of Cedar Mountain. Being ordered to charge the enemy, he did so, broke their lines, but being unsupported, was surrounded and taken prisoner. While standing within a few feet of the rebels, after he had surrendered, he was fired upon, the ball grazing his head and the powder blackening his face. Jeff. Davis had issued a proclamation declaring all commissioned officers serving under "John Pope," to be outlaws and felons, and ordering their immediate execution on capture. Maj. Cook and 31 others were among the first lot taken after this proclamation (Aug 9, 1862) and was being taken to the rear for this purpose, when a superior officer ordered the rebel squad back to the lines where they were needed, as the battle was still raging. He was taken to Richmond, and confined in Libby Prison. On his release he tore down a notice that was stuck on a post, which said "the Federal officers confined in this room are *not* Prisoners of War, but *outlaws* and *felons*, and will be treated according." He was promoted for his gallantry to Lieut. Col., and had command of his Reg. during the remaining term of their service. Col. Donnolly was killed in this battle, and Lieut. Col. Brown lost an arm, but was promoted to the colonelcy, also, elected County Clerk of Orleans Co., N. Y. He held both places, and only joined the Regiment when on its way home. The 28th was considered a "fighting Reg't," and bore a gallant part during the war, and had inscribed upon its banners: Winchester, Cedar Mountain, Rappahannoch, Antietam, and Chancellorsville.

Col. Cook was in the battle of Chancellorsville under Gen. Hooker, and was again surrounded, captured and taken to Libby prison. He was soon exchanged, after suffering the tortures of this "black hole" of Virginia the second time. He received many flattering testimonials from Gen'ls Banks and Slocum, as well as from Gen'ls Williams and Crawford with whom he served. He has a natural talent for military tactics, and is considered a

superior officer. Col. Cook is an accomplished gentlemanly, highly respected by his fellow-citizens, resides at Lockport, N. Y.

V. MARTHA, at the age of 28, left her father's residence and went with him on a visit to Easton, N. Y. She remained at her cousin's, Cynthia Caprons, where she formed the acquaintance of Heman Sherman, to whom she was married in 1809. They moved to Chester, Warren Co., N. Y., and engaged in farming. Martha is still living in Chester, but her husband died in 1864. She is remarkable for her retentive powers, and is able to read manuscript without glasses at the age of 86. Her husband was the son of Jabez Sherman of Rochester, Mass., who was a near relative of the distinguished Roger Sherman, signer of the Declaration. Mrs. Tabor, daughter of Martha, writes, "I have often heard my grandfather boast of his relationship to the 'Connecticut shoe-maker,'—he being also, a shoe-maker. Some peculiar traits of that eminent man, I always flattered myself, I could see in my father."

Their children are:

(1) *Stillman Williams*, b. March 21, 1812, m. Sally White, reside in Chester. They have had 10 children, viz: Elizabeth, b. Sep. 13, 1839, m. Feb. 1858, John D. Smith, and has, *Jannette*, b. July 1860, d. Aug. 1862; *Nettie Maria*, b. Aug. 1862; Silence, b. Nov. 18, 1841, m. March, 1862, Theodore Smith, and has, *Minnie U.*, b. Aug., 1865; Stokes, b. May 31, 1845, d. Apr., 1849; Melinda, b. Sept. 12, 1847, drowned June 1, 1865; John Heman, b. March 31, 1850, drowned June 1. 1865, (both on a fishing excursion); Martha and Mary (twins), b. Aug. 22, 1853; Nancy K., b. Feb. 15, 1857, d. Sept. 1859; Estella, b. June, 27, 1859; George H., b. March 21, 1863.

(2) *Silence Wilkinson*, b. Oct. 15, 1815, m. 1st, Nov. 15, 1841, Ralph Thomson, and had, Eugene, b. July 24, 1844, m. again Abram Tabor, Oct. 24, 1865. Mr. Thomson was a wagon-maker, and Mr. Tabor a farmer. They reside in Chester.

VII. JAMES was born in Smithfield, married June 10, 1810, Vienna Sheldon, daughter of David Sheldon, of Cumberland. He

became the owner of his father's estate, which had been transmitted from sire to son for nearly 200 years. He was a good New England farmer, and was noted for his strength of mind, and power of disputation upon religious and political topics. It was the custom of the people in his younger days to make evening visits during the winter, and about every question of a religious, political, civil, military, or literary character, that in any way affected the neighborhood, or the nation, was sure to be thoroughly ventilated. Upon religious topics the neighborhood were inclined to freedom of thought and speech, and might be denominated "Freethinkers," not perhaps, in the infidel sense of the term, but as the Quaker poet has since expressed the sentiment:

"So the man *be* a man, let him worship at will,  
In Jerusalem's Courts, or on Gerizim's hill,  
When she makes up he jewels what cares the good town  
For the Baptist of WAYLAND,—the Quaker of BROWN."

He had been educated in the Quaker faith, but his father marrying out of the Society, and being possessed of an "obstinate perversity," which would not confess he was sorry for so doing, was disowned by the Friends, although he always dressed plain, used the plain language, and attended their meetings.

James when quite a young man engaged in school teaching, and, at the age of twenty-four was elected captain of an Infantry Company of the 6th R. I. Regiment. As it may be desirable to preserve the form of the old commission a copy of it is inserted here:

"By his Excellency, *James Fenner, Esquire, Governor,*  
[L. S.] *Captain, General, and Commander-in-Chief, of the State*  
*of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations.*

*To James Wilkinson, Gentleman, Greeting:*

You the said James Wilkinson having been elected by the General Assembly at the session held on the third Monday of June, instant, to the office of Captain of the Second Company of Infantry in the Town of Smithfield in the County of Providence in the State aforesaid, are hereby in the Name of the said State, authorized, empowered and commissioned, to exercise the Office of Captain of, and over the company aforesaid; and command

and conduct the same, or any part thereof. And in case of an Invasion, or Assault of a common Enemy, to infest or disturb this State, you are to alarm and gather together the Company under your command, or such part thereof as you shall deem sufficient; and therewith to the utmost of your Skill and Ability, you are to resist, expel, and destroy them, in order to preserve the Interest of the good citizens of this State. You are also to follow such Instructions and Orders as shall, from Time to Time, be given forth, either by the General Assembly, the Governor, and General Council, or other your superior officers. And for your so doing, this commission shall be your sufficient Warrant and Discharge.

Given under my Hand, and the Seal of the State, this 25th day of June, 1810, and in the thirty-fourth year of Independence.

By his Excellency's command.

Samuel Eddy, Sect'y.

J. Fenner."

The Muster Role, Warrant to warn out the soldiers, and to fine delinquents are still in being, and are interesting relics, as they inform us who were the young men living in that part of Smithfield more than half a century ago. Mr. Wilkinson was appointed in 1821, by the General Assembly, Justice of the Peace and held that office in his native State, about eight years. He was regarded as a Peace Maker, and many a suit has been settled by the parties, and much expense and vexatious litigation saved by his pacific course.

In 1823, in company with David and Joseph Wilkinson he built a school house for the accommodation of their immediate families, and about thirty scholars were accustomed to assemble here; and the somewhat noted ABBY KELLY, a girl of *fifteen* summers—was one of the teachers. Mr. Wilkinson was a friend to education, and always urged its necessity and importance upon the attention of his children, and gave them an opportunity to avail themselves of its advantages.

At one time he engaged in the manufacturing business, and was one of a company in building Crookfall factory, but it proved an unprofitable investment. In 1831, having become embarrassed by endorsing notes to aid others, he sold the old homestead which

had been so long in the hands of the Wilkinson's and moved with his family to New Berlin, Chenango Co. N. Y.

This leaving "Home" and friends, was to Mr. Wilkinson and family, an event never to be forgotten. There stood the old house hallowed by the associations of a century's occupancy in the ancestral line, with the traditions, incidents of childhood, and all the quaint and gentle reminders of olden days clustering around it! Many a tear was shed, many a longing look was cast back to the old homestead as the family left it never to return. Years have intervened, still the old house stands, but it has changed hands several times, and now, has, singularly enough fallen into the hands of a Mr. Rose who has married into the Wilkinson family. There is a determination on the part of some of the descendants to purchase the old farm and re-occupy it, that it may still be the home of the descendants of Lawrence Wilkinson.

A very singular marble monument has been erected in the the grave yard by James. It contains his lineal descent from Lawrence, his family, their wives' and husbands' names—date of marriages, births, deaths, &c. The grave yard is south-east of the house about sixty rods on the brow of the hill east of the road.

James is still living in Cumberland at the advanced age of eighty-four.

"Only waiting till the shadows are a little longer grown,  
Only waiting till the glimmer of the day's last beam is flown,  
Till the stars of heaven are breaking through the twilight cold and gray;  
If they call me, I am waiting—only waiting to obey.

"Only waiting till the reapers have the last sheaf gathered home,  
For the summer time is faded, and the autumn winds have come,  
Quickly reapers, gather quickly the last ripe hours of my heart,  
For the bloom of life is withered, and I hasten to depart."

VIII. ISRAEL married Abigail, daughter of Oliver Carpenter and Joanna (Ballou) his wife, of Mendon, Mass. He was a farmer, but at an early age engaged in mechanical employments. He was one of the first in the business of wire drawing. William Gray, an extensive merchant of Salem, engaged Israel and Arnold Wilkinson to go to Needham, Mass., to draw wire. The enterprise

proving successful, Israel remained two years at Needham. Returning to Smithfield he was one of the company in building Crookfall Factory. He engaged to build the machinery and went to Woonsocket for that purpose, but selling out his share of the stock, he moved to Nassau, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., and formed a partnership with Esek D. Walcott in the machinist business. At the conclusion of the war of 1812, business not proving so good, he removed to Smithfield, and purchased a farm of Seth Appleby, and two years after sold the same to David Wilkinson, and moved to Mendon, Mass., where he died at the age of thirty-one, leaving a wife and three children to lament his loss. He is interred in the family "burying ground" in Smithfield. This place is described by Whittier :

"Without the wall a birch-tree shows  
Its drooped and tasselled head;  
Within, a stag-horned sumack grows,  
Fern-leafed, with spikes of red."

His grave is marked by a plain gray stone bearing the inscription of his name, age and death.

His wife survived him many years and died in Mendon. The following is taken from a Massachusetts paper:

"In this town on the 20th of Nov. 18—, Mrs. Abigail Wilkinson, widow of Israel Wilkinson, long deceased in the 68th year of her age. We simply announced the decease of Mrs. Wilkinson as above, in our last, with a promise of further notice in this issue. We have known her many years. She has long been one of our steadfast friends. A little over two years ago, her worthy and venerable sister, Mrs. Lillis Thayer, also, a devoted friend to us and to our principles—preceded her over the Jordan of death. For a great many years those sisters dwelt together in a close home intimacy. There Mrs. Wilkinson's son and two daughters grew up to a worthy maturity, and the children of that son have since had the best of reasons to love and bless the memory of their kind grandmother. We take pleasure in paying our poor tribute to her memory, as a womanly woman, who lived a life and acted a part in her sphere of usefulness

which entitled her to the affectionate remembrance of her own family, and the cordial respect of all who intimately knew her. May our highly esteemed friends of the bereaved circle, near and more distant, especially those who are left desolate in her late home, be comforted from out of that realm of happy immortality which has received the dear departed to its abodes, and renewed her union with the beloved ones that went before. We commend them all to the loving kindness of our heavenly Father, the influences of his Holy Spirit, and the guardianship of his ministering angels."

They had four children, three of whom still survive. Alexander T. lives in Worcester, and Lovisy and Silence in Milford, Mass.

IX. SILENCE, left Smithfield, at the age of *twenty*, and went to Nassau, N. Y. She married Solomon Barber Judd, a resident of Nassau, and moved to Williamsville, Erie Co., N. Y. within eight miles of Buffalo, where he purchased a village lot, and built a good two story house, and engaged in the cabinet making business. They had but one child;

(1) *Mary Wilkinson*, born July 24, 1816.

During the following year Silence was seized with typhoid fever, lingered a few days and expired—leaving her babe but fifteen months old to the care of its father. He, upon solicitation, sent her to her grandparents in Colchester, Ct., where she remained until she was eight years old. Shortly after the death of his wife, Mr. Judd went to Little Rock, Ark., where he died. Her grandmother dying, Mary went to Great Barrington where she remained till 1832, and went thence with her uncle to Newark, N. J. Here she attended the Academy under the Rev. Isaac Worcester, and was assistant pupil, and afterwards taught two years alone. At twenty-three years of age she was married, June 18, 1839, to Frederic O. Roff, a merchant of Newark. After making a bridal tour, visiting Philadelphia, Baltimore, Washington, &c., being absent about three weeks, they returned to Newark when Mr. Roff died Aug. 7, 1839. Seven short weeks and then



the tie that bound them was broken by the cold hand of death. This unexpected bereavement was a severe affliction, and Mrs. Roff being again left alone, orphaned and widowed, found consolation in, and was sustained by Him, who promises to be a friend to the widow and the fatherless. Consecrating herself anew to his service, she determined to prepare for greater usefulness. She repaired to Mount Holyoke Female Seminary, Mass., and graduated in the class of 1843. She then engaged in teaching, and went to Jacksonville, Ill., for that purpose—having been persuaded by her relatives to abandon a project of going a missionary to Persia.

She was assistant teacher under Rev. W. H. Williams of the Jacksonville Female Academy two years. While here she formed the acquaintance of BENJAMIN FRANKLIN STEVENSON, a highly respected citizen and merchant to whom she was married by the Rev. Mr. Brimsmaid in Newark, N. J., March 25, 1846.

Their children are :

(1) Mary Alice, b. June 21, 1847, d. July 3, 1848 ; (2) Maurice Wurts, b. Oct. 9, 1848 ; d. Dec. 16, 1863 ; (3) Bella Frances, b. Aug. 17, 1851 ; (4) Cornelia Minerva, b. April 3, 1855 ; (5) Benjamin Franklin, b. April 17, 1866, (adopted.)

(2) Maurice W. was a promising youth, and was loved by all who knew him for his manly virtues and amiable disposition. He made a public profession of religion sometime previous to his death, and many will never forget the earnestness and zeal he manifested, when he arose before the congregation and declared what great things his Savior had done for him, and his determination to love and serve God while life should last. It was his dying testimony concerning the divine reality of the religion of Jesus Christ—an expression of his acceptance of proffered mercy—the hope of heaven, and a blissful immortality through the atonement of a compassionate Redeemer. He died in the triumphs of the faith. How blissful such a death ! Well may the bereaved parents say in those sweet words of Bishop Heber :

"Thou art gone to the grave ; but we will not deplore thee ;  
 Since God was thy Ransom, thy Guardian, thy Guide ;  
 He gave thee, he took thee, and he will restore thee ;  
 And death hath no sting, since the Savior hath died."

Mrs. Stevenson is an officer in the Ladies' Education Society of Jacksonville, "the principal object of which is to encourage and assist young ladies to qualify themselves for teaching by giving, or by loaning without interest such sums of money as would enable them to complete their course of study." A noble object truly. She is an active worker in every benevolent enterprise.

Mr. Stevenson is a thorough going business man, and his mercantile operations have been crowned with success.

The family are members of the Presbyterian Church, and reside in Jacksonville, Ill.

---

ROBERT WILKINSON <sup>5</sup>	}	[101] ISRAEL, <sup>1</sup> [29] SAMUEL, <sup>3</sup> [8]
AND		SAMUEL, <sup>2</sup> [2] LAWRENCE, <sup>1</sup> [1]
MARY LAPHAM,		*

OF SMITHFIELD, R. I.

222. I. JACOB,<sup>6</sup> (455-456) b. Feb. 8, 1769, d. March 6, 1842.  
 223. II. JOSEPH,<sup>6</sup> (457-460) b. Dec. 12, 1770, d. April 14, 1851.  
 224. III. ANNA,<sup>6</sup> b. Oct. 15, 1772, d. Oct. 8, 1778.  
 225. IV. ABNER,<sup>6</sup> b. March 5, 1776, d. Oct. 5, 1776.  
 226. V. RACHEL,<sup>6</sup> b. July 4, 1777, d. Sept. 20, 1778.  
 227. VI. MARCY,<sup>6</sup> b. Sept. 22, 1779.  
 228. VII. WAIT,<sup>6</sup> b. Sept. 5, 1781.  
 229. VIII. DAVID,<sup>6</sup> (461-471) b. Dec. 5, 1783, d. Aug. 19, 1836.

I. JACOB, was a farmer, and lived in Smithfield, m. Jan. 30, 1800, Amy Streeter, had two children—both daughters. The name is extinct in this line.

II. JOSEPH, at the age of 37, m. Sarah Newman, an amiable young woman 18 years of age, whose life was fleeting as it was lovely ; for in less than six weeks from the day of their nuptial

---

\*Census of 1744, 2 males above 16, 2 under, 1 female above 16, 2 under.

gathering he was called to weep tears of woe over his lost bride. A somewhat singular circumstance occurred just before Mrs. Wilkinson's sickness, which may not be uninteresting to relate, as it is given by a friend of the family who was cognizant of the facts. A wounded dove flew into the window where she was sitting, and making a circuit around the room, fell dead at her feet. The circumstance seemed to impress her with sad forebodings and she exclaimed, "I shall not live long." In a few days she was indeed taken sick with scarlet fever and died in a short time. The remembered happiness of the few short, but blissful days of wedded love lingered long in the bosom of her husband who tenderly regarded her, and as an evidence of the honored love he bore her, there was found in his private drawer after his decease a lock of her beautiful hair with the copy of an epitaph he composed, and which has been transcribed upon her tombstone—these relics having been carefully and sacredly preserved for upwards of forty years; though ignorance may condemn let the wise read and ponder—"the heart knoweth its own bitterness," and as a last tribute to the memory of the beloved one, we can conceive of nothing more touchingly beautiful to the feeling soul than the few following lines to one so dearly loved:

"I saw the stranger weep!"

"Calm and untroubled she resigned her breath,  
And sank serenely in the arms of death;  
And while in dust her body mouldering lies,  
A new-born Angel treads her native skies;  
O! thou that wast—there's none can excel!  
My guide, my friend, my best beloved,—Farewell."

Mr. Wilkinson married some seven years after the death of his first wife, Mary Arnold, daughter of Israel Arnold,\* a worthy woman by whom he had several daughters, but no sons. He was a man of talent, a practitioner in the lower courts and was noted

---

\*The *Will* of Stephen Arnold of Pawtuxet gives to his son, Israel Arnold, lands purchased of the Indian Chief. 1 Book of wills, Prov., (other side up same page.) He gives to Israel 350 acres b't of Edw'd Inman at a place called *Wainsokit*,—three sons are mentioned, Israel, Stephen, and Elisha.

Stephen's father was *William*, he had a bro. Benedict, who was Gov. of R. I. in 1663, &c., in all 9 years.

for his shrewdness in managing difficult and doubtful cases. He never sought or desired public office or notoriety, and when elected to the office of Justice, declined serving. He served in his younger days in the military department, and held a captain's commission. He was an able financier, and lived 78 years upon the farm left him by his father, Robert Wilkinson, and died leaving a handsome property. About two years previous to his death he left the old homestead, and moved to Woonsocket, but his remains rest upon the ground he so often trod, beneath a noble oak where he played when a boy, and where he requested to be laid when dead, having himself previously prepared the grave. His wife survived him but a few months and reposes by his side. A neat but substantial monument has been erected by his children to the memory of a beloved father and mother whose loss is irreparable. They had four children.

VI. MARCY, married Benjamin Coe.

They had two children :

(1) *Alden*, b. Dec. 24, 1801, m. a Taft, and resided in Woonsocket, R. I. He is dead. (2) *Robert*, b. June 1, 1811, m. Nancy Paine, lives in Providence, R. I.

VII. WAIT, married Nathaniel Streeter, lived in Smithfield. Mr. S., d. Oct. 1850. They had six children, viz :

(1) *Mary*, b. Nov. 5, 1800, d. March 12, 1829, unm., r. Smithfield ; (2) *Orilla*, b. Aug. 22, 1802, d. Jan 8, 1829, m. Otis Marsh, r. Cumberland ; (3) *Marcy*, b. July 22, 1805, m. Silas Marsh, r. Hamlet, R. I. ; (4) *Lucy*, b. May 29, 1811, d. Dec. 7, 1846, m. L. S. Brown, r. Providence ; (5) *William*, b. Oct. 28, 1814, m. Laura A. Cook, r. Providence. He is a machinist of the first class, and holds a prominent position in the Providence Machine Co. Has a family. (6) *David*, b. March 15, 1817, m. Abigail Sibley, r. Woonsocket, R. I., died suddenly Jan. 7, 1867.

VIII. DAVID, married for his first wife Lucy Capron, she had one child, and died at an early age.

He subsequently m. Thankful Sayles, dau. of Jeremiah of Gloucester, R. I., and by her had ten children David purchased a farm of Israel Wilkinson on the west side of the Blackstone River, between Manville and Woonsocket, and within sight of his brother Joseph's residence, where he lived and died. He was a man of delicate constitution, a good scholar, well versed in mathematics, including surveying and navigation. He was frequently elected to offices of trust, being at different times Member and President of the Town Council, Representative to the General Assembly of Rhode Island, and Master of the Morning Star Lodge of Masons of Cumberland. He died aged 53, leaving a large family of children to lament his loss, and was interred in the family burying ground on his farm.

DAVID WILKINSON <sup>5</sup>	}	[103] ISRAEL, <sup>4</sup>	[29] SAMUEL, <sup>3</sup>	[8]
AND		SAMUEL, <sup>2</sup>	[2] LAWRENCE, <sup>1</sup>	[1]
LYDIA SPEAR,		*		

## OF SMITHFIELD, R. I.

- |   |                                      |
|---|--------------------------------------|
| 230. I. ELIAB, <sup>6</sup>             | b. Dec. 22, 1773, d. June 20 1810.   |
| 231. II. SPEAR, <sup>6</sup>            | b. May 4, 1775, d. Sept. 3, 1776.    |
| 232. III. ISAAC, <sup>6</sup> (472-478) | b. Oct. 1, 1776, d. Feb. 25, 1863.   |
| 233. IV. ISRAEL, <sup>6</sup>           | b. Nov. 16, 1777, d. young.          |
| 234. V. DAVID, <sup>6</sup>             | b. Sept. 21, 1779, d. April 1, 1780. |

I. ELIAB, married Nabby Capron, daughter of Joseph Capron, of Cumberland, and lived in Smithfield, R. I. He was a superior scholar in the natural sciences and mathematics, and a most beautiful penman, and taught school in his native town. Young men resorted to him for instruction in surveying and navigation. He calculated and prepared in connexion with Elisha Thornton an almanac which was printed annually for several years. He was cashier of Smithfield Union Bank, and held that position for a number of years till his death. The bills upon this bank were

\*Census of 1774, 2 males above 16, 2 under; 2 females above.

never counterfeited during his term of office, his penmanship could not be imitated. He was an expert Land Surveyor, and was frequently employed by his fellow townsmen.

He died at the age of 37, in the prime of life, but left no children. With him the name of Wilkinson expires in this line. His widow married Alpheus Amadown.

III. ISAAC, married Hannah Streeter, and lived upon what was called the "Great Road" in Smithfield. He had seven children, three only are living. Mr. Wilkinson was highly esteemed by his fellow citizens, and was frequently honored with offices and public trusts. He was first elected Town Sergeant, then, Representative, Town Treasurer, Senator, &c., &c., and always acquitted himself to the satisfaction of his constituents. The following obituary notice was taken from the *Providence Post*, and exhibits the estimation in which he was held in the State :

"Died in Smithfield, R. I., Feb. 25, 1863, Hon. ISAAC WILKINSON, in the 87th year of his age.

The above notice was published in the *Post* of February 26, 1863. We intended to have noticed earlier the death of this life long Democrat, but it has been unavoidably delayed until now. The following sketch has been furnished us by one who knew him long and intimately.

Isaac Wilkinson was born in Smithfield, R. I. in the year 1776. His first public position was that of Deputy Sheriff of the County of Providence. In 1809 he was chosen a Delegate to the General Assembly, and served in that capacity at intervals for many years. In 1833, he was chosen a State Senator, (they were at that time chosen by the State at large), and was annually re-elected for several years. In 1842 he was elected a Representative from the town of Smithfield, and was also, chosen a Senator on the State ticket. He declined the place of Senator, and took his seat as Representative, but served only one session, being then in the sixty-seventh year of his age.

He voted at every Presidential election, from the first term of Jefferson down to the present, and always voted the Democratic

ticket. He was one of four from his native town who voted for Andrew Jackson in 1824. The electors of his own town manifested their confidence in his integrity and worth by electing him for *twenty-eight* successive years town treasurer. After filling these and other positions of honor and trust, he died on the 25th of February last an old man full of years, being in the eighty-seventh year of his age. He was buried on the same farm where he was born, lived, and died.

He was married in 1819, and leaves a widow, two sons and a daughter. Although highly esteemed by his townsmen, it was within the circle of his home and neighborhood that his many virtues and the great love he had in his heart was truly appreciated. Their affection for him was manifested by their never failing kindness and tenderness to him in his old age.

And thus, one by one, pass away from us the truly good and great of an expiring generation—the men who have fashioned and fostered our political institutions, and our social virtues and customs. Their lives are humble and their names unknown to the world; yet in those lives are written volumes of wisdom and lessons of inestimable value to those who follow them. Their labors are often unappreciated by the great multitude; yet they achieve much for both the present and the future. How pleasant it is, if at last they sink to rest in a ‘green old age,’ respected and loved by all who have known them, their glorious lives fading from us, as the morning stars fade in the more brilliant light of coming day.”

His son David Streeter, and his daughter Hannah M. reside on the old homestead farm, and Isaac Randolph, the only remaining son resides in Pawtucket.

---

JOHN WILKINSON<sup>5</sup> } [109] JOHN,<sup>4</sup> [40] JOHN,<sup>3</sup> [9] SAMUEL,<sup>2</sup>  
 AND } [2] LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]  
 JANE CHAPMAN, }

OF WARWICK, BUCKS CO., PA.

235. I. JOHN,<sup>6</sup>

b. Aug. 12, 1770, d. in infancy.

236. II. ABRAHAM,<sup>6</sup>(479-483)b. Apr. 12, 1772, d. March 12, 1816.  
 237. III. ELIAS<sup>6</sup> b. Jan. 12, 1774, d. Sept. 1774.  
 238. IV. AMOS,<sup>6</sup> b. Oct. 3, 1776, d. 1799.

II. ABRAHAM, married, Nov. 18, 1795, Mary Twining.

He inherited his father's estate in Bucks Co., Pa., consisting of one hundred and fifty acres, and being a part of the tract originally bought by John who was the first of our name, or kindred in Pennsylvania. He was a good farmer, member of the Friends' Society, and died highly respected by the community. He had five children.

IV. AMOS went to Philadelphia, where died aged 23, unmarried.

ELISHA WILKINSON<sup>5</sup> } [116] JOHN,<sup>4</sup>[40] JOHN,<sup>3</sup>[9] SAMUEL,<sup>2</sup>  
 AND } [2] LAWRENCE,<sup>1</sup>[1]  
 MARIA WHITMAN, }

OF WRIGHTSTOWN, PENN.

239. I. OGDEN,<sup>6</sup> (——) b.

No information has been obtained concerning this man.

STEPHEN WILKINSON<sup>5</sup> } [118] ISHMAEL,<sup>4</sup>[45] JOSEPH [11]  
 AND } SAMUEL,<sup>2</sup>[2] LAWRENCE,<sup>1</sup>[1]  
 SARAH SPRAGUE, }

OF SCITUATE, R. I.

240. I. MARCY,<sup>6</sup> b. d.  
 241. II. SARAH,<sup>6</sup> b. d.  
 242. III. LYDIA,<sup>6</sup> b. d.  
 243. IV. JOANNA,<sup>6</sup> b. d.

I. MARCY, married Daniel Hutchinson, lived in Smithfield, R. I. Their children are:

(1) *William*, b. July 18, 1785, m. 1, Abigail Handy, 2, ——— Bacon, lived in Smithfield, is dead; (2) *Daniel*, b. Sept. 20, 1793, m. 1, Dimarous Warner, 2, Ann Southwick, r. in Smithfield; (3)



*Lydia*, b. May 4, 1795, m. Benjamin Harris, r. Smithfield, d. ; (4) *Phebe*, b. Oct. 15, 1798, unm., d. ; (5) *Sally Ann*, b. Apr. 11, 1803, m. Benj. Harris, r. Smithfield.

II. SARAH, married Abel Mowry.

III. LYDIA, married Seth Mowry.

IV. JOANNA, married Jeremiah Smith, live in Gloucester, R. I.  
Their children:

(1) *Stephen*, m. Nancy Law, and had, Almada, Marietta, George L., Sarah A., Jeremiah, Josephine and Maria ; (2) *Polly*, m. Stephen Page, and had, Laura A., Seneca, Smith, Jeremiah, Mary J., Caroline, Martha and Allen ; (3) *Russel*, m. Lydia Brown, and had, Alcy, Lydia and William ; (4) *Amasa*, m. Sarah Turner, and had, James, Joanna, Phebe, Harriet, Mary, Albert, Jane, Ellen and Byron ; (5) *Sophia*, m. Rufus Eastman, and had children, but they are all dead ; (6) *Elcy*, m. George Law, no children.

The most of these live in Gloucester, R. I.

RHODES WILKINSON <sup>5</sup>	}	[123] BENJAMIN, <sup>1</sup> [46] JOSEPH, <sup>3</sup> [11]
AND		SAMUEL, <sup>2</sup> [2] LAWRENCE, <sup>1</sup> [1]
CLARA MARCY,		

OF WOODSTOCK, CT.

- |                                    |                               |       |
|------------------------------------|-------------------------------|-------|
| 244. I. HANNAH, <sup>6</sup>       | b. Dec. 28, 1783.             |       |
| 245. II. MARY, <sup>6</sup>        | b. Nov. 24, 1785, d. Sept.    | 1853. |
| 246. III. RHODES, <sup>6</sup>     | b. Jan. 29, 1787, d. May,     | 1812. |
| 247. IV. CLARA, <sup>6</sup>       | b. Feb. 11, 1789.             |       |
| 248. V. SAMUEL, <sup>6</sup> (484) | b. June 8, 1796. d.           | 1865. |
| 249. VI. ESTHER, <sup>6</sup>      | b. June 15, 1800, d. Dec. 20, | 1864. |

I. HANNAH, married Danforth Lyon, and lives in Providence, R. I. He is dead. Their children are :

(1) *Pascal D.* b. 1809, d. Oct. 11, 1826 ; (2) *Mary W.*, b. May 24, 1821, still living, resides in Providence.

IV. CLARA, married Alverson Sumner. They have no children, reside in Woodstock. Ct.

V. SAMUEL, married Maria Bradford, has one dau., lived in Woodstock, Ct. He was a farmer.

VI. ESTHER, married William Session, live in Woodstock, Ct. Their children are:

(1) *George R.* married Sarah, reside in Abington, Ct. ; (2) *Ellen F.* married George Allen, reside in Abington, Ct. ; (3) *Emma W.* married William Ingalls, r. Ill.

The compiler has been unable to secure further data concerning these families. The Wilkinson name is extinct in this line.

JOHN WILKINSON <sup>5</sup>	}	[124] BENJAMIN, <sup>4</sup> [46] JOSEPH, <sup>3</sup> [11]
AND		SAMUEL, <sup>2</sup> [2] LAWRENCE. <sup>1</sup> [1]
MARY MOWRY,		

OF SCITUATE, R. I.

250. I. AMEY,<sup>6</sup> b. Dec. 4, 1780.

I. AMEY, married John Harris, of Scituate, and lives on the old homestead first occupied by the elder Joseph. Mr. Harris is a man of considerable note in his native town and state—has held nearly all the town offices—been a member of the Legislature, and judge of the Courts of Rhode Island. He and his wife still live, retaining their intellectual faculties to a remarkable degree. The Judge is an interesting man to converse with, is familiar with the early settlement of the town, and the early settlers also. The author acknowledges that many incidents related in connection with the first Joseph, were obtained from him ; and while collecting facts, names, and dates in Scituate, the position of the apple tree from which his great grandmother Wilkinson shot the bear, the place where the Indians held their pow wow and dance, the location of the old houses, &c., were all pointed out by him. He feels an interest in perpetuating the memory of the early settlers, and manifests commendable zeal in handing down the sayings and doings of our ancestors to future generations.

Their children are :

(1) *Daniel M.*, b. Nov. 23, 1805, m. Waity Rhodes, r. Bute Co., Cal., his family in Providence ; (2) *John W.*, b. Aug. 16, 1807, m. Sarah Cushman, r. Cincinnati, O., d. Sept. 19, 1847 ; (3) *William*, b. March 6, 1810, m. Zilpha Torrey, r. Scituate, R. I. ; (4) *Mary*, b. Oct. 7, 1811, d. Aug. 6, 1816 ; (5) *George*, b. April 16, 1814, m. Delia Field, r. Dayton, Ohio ; (6) *Eliza Ann*, b. June 15, 1816, m. Dr. Thomas K. Newhall, of Scituate, R. I. Dr. Newhall practiced medicine in Scituate for several years, but gaining in reputation and preferring the city practice to the country, he moved to Providence, where he is regarded as a careful and skillful physician, and is rapidly gaining the confidence of the metropolitans. The doctor is a well read man, social, genial and companionable, and will win success in his profession. His wife is every way worthy such a husband. (7) *Stephen D.*, b. Feb. 3, 1820, m. Adeline Burrows, r. Marysville, Cal. : (8) *Henry*, b. Jan. 4, 1823, m. Jennie Voomer, r. Nevada.

WILLIAM WILKINSON <sup>5</sup>	}	[127] BENJAMIN, <sup>1</sup>	[46] JOSEPH, <sup>2</sup>
AND		[11] SAMUEL, <sup>2</sup>	[2] LAWRENCE, <sup>1</sup>
CHLOE LEARNED AND			
MARCY WILKINSON,			

OF PROVIDENCE, R. I.

*First Wife.*

- |                                      |                                      |
|--------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| 251. I. POLLY, <sup>6</sup>          | b. Jan. 13, 1784, d. March, 1785.    |
| 252. II. BETSEY, <sup>6</sup>        | b. Jan. 8, 1786, d. May 30, 1864.    |
| 253. III. WILLIAM, <sup>6</sup>      | b. April 13, 1788, d. Sept. 9, 1807. |
| 254. IV. BENJAMIN, <sup>6</sup>      | b. April 5, 1790, d. Aug. 25, 1791.  |
| 255. V. SARAH, <sup>6</sup>          | b. Aug. 13, 1792, d. June 18, 1819.  |
| 256. VI. NANCY WILLIAMS <sup>6</sup> | b. Jan. 22, 1795, d. Sept. 14, 1831. |

*Second Wife.*

- |                                  |                                     |
|----------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| 257. VII. SAMUEL, <sup>6</sup>   | b. Nov. 8, 1799, d. Sept. 21, 1800. |
| 258. VIII. REBECCA, <sup>6</sup> | b. April 23, 1801.                  |

259. IX. JOHN LAWRENCE,<sup>6</sup> b. Nov. 20, 1802, d. Aug. 1, 1807.  
 260. X. SUSANNA ANGELL,<sup>6</sup> b. Aug. 22, 1804, d. Sept. 29, 1805.  
 261. XI. MARY RHODES,<sup>6</sup> b. Oct. 15, 1806.  
 262. XII. WILLIAM,<sup>6</sup> b. April 5, 1809, d. July 30, 1810.  
 263. XIII. WILLIAM H.,<sup>6</sup>(485-87)b. Nov. 22 1811 d. May 9 1854.  
 264. XIV. SUSAN ANGELL,<sup>6</sup> b. May 13, 1815.

III. WILLIAM, sailed from Providence with Captain Aborn, bound for Canton, China, fell overboard from the rigging, and was drowned.

V. SARAH, married Charles N. Tibbitts, May 13, 1816—lived in Providence, R. I. They had one child:

(1) *William Henry*, b. —, m. Harriett L. Cady, lived in Providence, R. I. He died leaving no children.

VI. NANCY WILLIAMS, married Josiah Keene of Providence, R. I., May 25, 1830. They had no children.

VIII. REBECCA married Dec. 12, 1825, Daniel Le Baron Goodwin, eldest son of Daniel and Polly (Briggs) Goodwin.

Mr. Goodwin is a clergyman of the Prot. Episcopal church, and was born July 28, 1800—resides on Smith's Hill, Providence, R. I. Their children, as presented by himself, are as follows:

(1) *Sarah Wilkinson*, born 10 Aug., 1828; (2) *Mary Briggs*, b. 23 Nov., 1830, died 7 Feb., 1833; (3) *Elizabeth Larned*, born 16 March, 1833, died 6 July, 1834; (4) *Daniel*, born 10 March, 1835, [Graduated at Brown University, class of 1857. He is an Episcopal clergyman—settled at Bangor, Maine]. (5) *Hannah Wheeler*, born 17 Aug., 1837, married to Samuel Smith Drury, M. D., of Bristol, R. I., 29 Dec., 1863; (6) *William Wilkinson*, born 1 Aug., 1839, died Jan. 25, 1840; (7) *Ann Dent*, born 17 Jan., 1841; (8) *Rebecca Le Baron*, born 9 June, 1843, died 17 June, 1854; (9) *Susan Wilkinson*, born 18 June, 1845.

XI. MARY RHODES, married Charles N. Tibbitts, her half sister's husband. They had no children. Mr. Tibbitts is dead and his widow still lives on George St., Providence, R. I.

XIII. WILLIAM HENRY, m. Sarah Snelling Drew, daughter

of the late Capt. John Drew of the U. S. Navy of Boston. She was born Dec. 25, 1818. They have had three children, one only, living. Mrs. Wilkinson, now a widow, resides on Smith's Hill, Providence, R. I.

JOSEPH WILKINSON<sup>5</sup> } [131] JOSEPH,<sup>4</sup> [50] JOSEPH,<sup>3</sup>  
AND } (11) SAMUEL,<sup>2</sup> (2) LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup>  
MRS. ELIZABETH PECKHAM, } [1]  
OF SCITUATE, R. I.

265. I. ALCY,<sup>6</sup> b. Aug. 11, 1778, d.  
266. II. JOSEPH,<sup>6</sup> b. April 4, 1780, d. young.  
267. III. HANNAH,<sup>6</sup> b. d.  
268. IV. BROWNELL,<sup>6</sup>(488-98)b. March 20, 1785, d. Feb. 15, 1861.  
269 V. ALMADUS,<sup>6</sup>(499-503)b. Aug. 20, 1787, d. Oct 25, 1837.  
270. VI. ELIZABETH,<sup>6</sup> b. d. 1858.  
271. VII. MERCY,<sup>6</sup> b. Sept. 6, 1792, d. May 6, 1861.

I. ALCY, married Caleb Rounds, and lived in Foster R. I. Their children were:

(1) *Marcelia*, m. Ira Winsor, r. Foster, R. I. ; (2) *Mahala*, m. Richard Bishop, r. Foster, R. I. : (3) *Lurania*, m. Ira Winsor, r. Foster, R. I. ; (4) *Sarah*, m. Richard Bishop, r. Foster, R. I. ; (5) *Sophia*, m. Simmons Davis, r. Foster, R. I. ; (6) *Tabitha*, m. David Westcott, r. Lewiston Falls, Me. ; (7) *Caleb*, m. Rhoda Russel, r. Baltic, Ct. ; (8) *Mercy*, m. Alison Tinkham, r. Harmony, R. I. ; (9) *Elizabeth*, m. Benjamin Hopkins, r. Foster, R. I. (10) *Elice*, b. May 6, 1803, m. Jeremiah Hopkins, r. Foster, R. I., died Dec. 3, 1858. He died Aug. 6, 1855. They had, 1, P. Kalista, 2, James Richmond, 3, Geo. Leonard, m. Laura Kinney, and has 3 children, Leonard B., Walter, and Inis L., 4, Benj. D., m. Esther Rounds, 5, Henry C. 6, Samuel, 7, Albert C., m. Ellen M. Sheldon, 8, Gilbert. These live in N. Scituate, R. I.

*Lurania*, *Sarah*, *Elizabeth* and *Elice* are dead. The compiler has not been able to secure the dates of the births, marriages, and deaths of this family.

III. HANNAH, married John Smith, lived in Foster, R. I. They had :

(1) *Diana*, m. Arnold Angell ; (2) *Sophia*, m. Stephen Davis ; (3) *Joseph*, m. Susan Slater ; (4) *George*, m. ——— Hill, r. South Scituate, R. I. ; (5) *Paulina*, m. Charles Angell ; (6) *Parley* ; (7) *Hannah*, m. James Locke ; (8) *James*, m. ——— Rice ; (9) *John*, m. ; (10) *Stary*, m. ; (11) *Mary*, m. Angell.

IV. BROWNELL, married 1st, Tabitha Thomas, of North Scituate, R. I., 2d, Maria Spaulding, 3d, Sarah Phillips, lived in Worcester, Mass., where a part of his family now reside. By his first wife he had six children, and by his third, five. He was a machinist, having learned his trade in Pawtucket, R. I., when he was 18 years old, and worked at it constantly till within a few months of his decease. For mechanical skill and ingenuity he was particularly noted, and, as a finished workman, had few equals. He died in Worcester, Mass.

V. ALMADUS, married Margaret Magee [or McGee], daughter of George McGee, and Eliphel (Perkins), of Foster, R. I. Almadus lived in Providence, R. I. at the time of his death. He was born in Scituate, R. I., and was a farmer. He was, also, a tavern keeper as his father had been before him, and had houses of this kind in North Scituate, Foster, and Providence, and in Brookline, Ct. He was much esteemed by his neighbors for his quiet, gentlemanly manners, was an honest man, kind and generous. He had a family of five children, all married except one. His family are noted for their business talent, being successful merchants, popular, and enterprising men. Joseph B. resides in Troy. Andrew J. in Keokuk, Iowa. The daughters married men of excellent business talent, and are merchants in Troy, N. Y. Eliphel (Perkins), Almadus' wife's mother had a brother Samuel Perkins who married Rhoda Hopkins. Their oldest daughter Mary Hopkins married a Stoneman. Major General George Stoneman, of the U. S. Army, is their son or grandson.

VI. ELIZABETH, married Nehemiah Randall, of Scituate, R. I. Their children are :

(1) *Lillis*, b. April 26, 1807, m. Samuel G. Anthony, r. Providence, d. Nov. 16, 1864. They have, 1, Samuel, 2, Henry, 3, Barnis, 4, Susan J., 5, Elizabeth A. (2) *Patia*, b. Feb. 24, 1809, m. Benj. F. Hopkins, r. Providence, d. Oct. 12, 1864; (3) *Barniss*, b. Jan. 2, 1811, m. John Gee, r. Providence; (4) *Henry*, b. Jan. 15, 1813, r. Scituate, R. I., d. Feb. 5, 1835; (5) *Phebe*, b. 1815; r. Scituate, R. I., d. 1817; (6) *Elizabeth*, b. Nov. 26, 1818, m. Stephen Randall, r. Johnston, R. I.; (7) *Amanda*, b. March 23, 1819, m. Henry B. Eddy, r. Providence; (8) *Stephen*, b. March 23, 1821, m. 1, L. A. Sanders, 2, C. Brown, r. Providence. They have one child, Henry. (9) *Peleg*, b. May 6, 1823, m. Louisa Wilbour, r. Providence; (10) *Nehemiah*, b. Apr. 16, 1825, m. Orrey Russell, r. Indian Orchard, Mass.; (11) *Benjamin*, b. 1827, m. Mary York, r. California; (12) *Mary Eliza*, b. Dec., 1829, m. Manassa Cobb, r. Scituate, R. I.; (13) *Rhodes B.*, b. March, 1832, m. Sarah York, r. California.

VII. MERCY, married Lyman Burnham, of Blackstone, Mass. Their children:

(1) *Sarah*, m. Nathaniel Wade, r. Blackstone, R. I.; (2) *Esther*, m. Artemas Staples.

WILLIAM WILKINSON<sup>5</sup> } [133] WILLIAM,<sup>4</sup> [57] JOSEPH,<sup>3</sup>  
 AND } [11] SAMUEL,<sup>2</sup> [2] LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]  
 SARAH MASON,

OF SMITHFIELD, PENN.

272. I. NANCY,<sup>6</sup> b. d.

Perhaps others.

I. NANCY, married Cyrel Fairman, and resides in Smithfield, Penn.

GEORGE WILKINSON<sup>5</sup> } [138] WILLIAM,<sup>4</sup> [57] JOSEPH,<sup>3</sup> [11]  
 AND } SAMUEL,<sup>2</sup> [2] LAWRENCE,<sup>1</sup> [1]  
 LYDIA TIDD,

OF NEW BRAINTREE, MASS.

273. I. HARRIET,<sup>6</sup> b. July, 1801.

274. II. GEORGE,<sup>6</sup> (504-507) b. Nov. 3, 1804.

I. HARRIET, married Chauncey Parkman, and resided in Northfield, Mass.

II. GEORGE, married Rhoda Woodward, resides in Hartford, Ct. They have four children. Harriet resides in Philadelphia, and Lewis and George in Boston, Mass.

STEPHEN WILKINSON<sup>5</sup> } [141] WILLIAM,<sup>4</sup> [57] JOSEPH,<sup>3</sup>  
 AND } [11] SAMUEL,<sup>2</sup> [2] LAWRENCE,<sup>1</sup> [1]  
 MAHALA BURGESS,

OF GLOUCESTER, R. I.

275. I. AMEY,<sup>6</sup> b.

276. II. GEORGE,<sup>6</sup> (508-515) b. Jan., 27, 1810.

277. III. NELSON,<sup>6</sup> (516-523) b. Dec. 13, 1811, d. March 10, 1864.

278. IV. WILLIAM,<sup>6</sup> b. d.

279. V. JAMES,<sup>6</sup> b. d.

280. VI. MARY,<sup>6</sup> b. d.

281. VII. SARAH,<sup>6</sup> b. d.

282. VIII. WILLIAM,<sup>6</sup> (524-526) b. March 6, 1821.

283. IX. HAZEL,<sup>6</sup> (527-534) b. June 5, 1823.

284. X. JAMES M. (535-538) b. Feb. 26, 1825.

285. XI. TRUMAN B.,<sup>6</sup> b. d.

286. XII. JOSEPH,<sup>6</sup> b. d.

287. XIII. ASAPH,<sup>6</sup> (539) b.

288. XIV. NANCY,<sup>6</sup> b. d.

I. AMEY, m. Erastus Fairman, r. Amboy, Lee, Co. Ills.

II. GEORGE, m. Julia Ann Manton, resides in Tiskilwa, Bureau Co., Ill. They have eight children.



III. NELSON, born in Gloucester, R. I., m. Elizabeth Niles, of Charleston, Pa., Dec. 13, 1840, r. Buda, Ills., he was a farmer, an honest man and a christian. He had a family of eight children.

VII. SARAH, m. Philander Niles, r. Middleburg, Pa.

VIII. WILLIAM, m. Mary Hill, r. Charleston, Tioga Co., Pa., has three children.

IX. HAZEL, m. Jane West, b. May 4, 1827, r. in Buda, Ill.

X. JAMES M., m. A. J. McInroy, has four children, r. in Charleston. Pa. He was in the Union Army and lost a leg in front of Petersburg, June 18, 1864. James enlisted Feb. 8, 1864, and went to Harrisburg and thence to the front via Port Royal, Rappahannock and Bowling Green. June 13, they were ordered to charge a fort that commanded the Weldon road, and advanced so close that the enemy were obliged to throw their shells almost straight up into the air in order to let them fall upon our troops. One burst about 20 feet from James, and threw a small round shot into his knee joint. He crawled back about two miles, and found an ambulance which took him to the Division Hospital. His leg was amputated on the following day, and he was taken to City Point, with three in an ambulance. This he describes as *hard times*. During July his life was despaired of, but he, putting his trust in God, survived, and left Alexandria for Washington Nov. 28, where he remained till Jan. 19, 1865. Two days after this he arrived home, disabled for life in the service of his country. He is highly respected by his fellow townsmen, and as an appreciation of his patriotism and worth, they have made him Collector and Constable.

XIII. ASAPH, m. Mary A. Short, r. Charleston, Tioga Co., Pa., has one child.

This branch of the family are noted for their energy, industry and perseverance, and deserve the favorable consideration of their fellow citizens.

For many years this branch of the family had been lost.

OZIEL WILKINSON<sup>5</sup> } [142] JOHN,<sup>4</sup> [58] JOHN,<sup>3</sup> [14] JOHN,<sup>2</sup>  
 AND } [4] LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]  
 LYDIA SMITH, } \*

OF PAWTUCKET, R. I.

289. I. LUCY,<sup>6</sup> b. Nov. 20, 1766, d. Dec. 3, 1840.  
 290. II. ABRAHAM,<sup>6</sup>(540-47) b. Oct. 10, 1768, d. Apr. 15, 1849.  
 291. III. ISAAC,<sup>6</sup> (548-49) b. Oct. 10, 1768, d. Mar. 2, 1843.  
 292. IV. DAVID,<sup>6</sup>(550-53) b. Jan. 5, 1771, d. Feb. 3, 1852.  
 293. V. MARCY,<sup>6</sup> b. Mar. 19, 1773, d. Sept. 29, 1855.  
 294. VI. HANNAH,<sup>6</sup> b. Dec. 15, 1774, d. Oct. 2, 1812.  
 295. VII. DANIEL,<sup>6</sup>(554-58) b. Jan. 26, 1777, d. Mar. 19, 1826.  
 296. VIII. GEORGE, b. Jan. 23, 1779, d. Jan. 25, 1783.  
 297. IX. SMITH,<sup>6</sup> (559-64) b. July 5, 1781, d. Nov. 5, 1852.  
 298. X. LYDIA,<sup>6</sup> b. Sept. 1, 1783, d. July 28, 1836.

I. LUCY, married Timothy Greene, son of Paul Greene of Potowam, Warwick, R. I. He was a relative of Gen. Greene of Revolutionary fame, and was born June 12, 1760. In the early part of his life he was a tanner and currier, and continued in that trade till some time after his removal to Pawtucket, where he did an extensive business.

The Rev. Mr. Goodrich, in his centennial address makes the following allusion to Mr. Greene, ———, in 1799. the second cotton mill was begun. This was reared by Mr. Oziel Wilkinson, and his three sons-in-law, Samuel Slater, Timothy Greene and William Wilkinson, and was built on the Massachusetts side of the river. I have named Mr. Greene as a son-in-law of Oziel Wilkinson. He had been previously engaged in the manufacture of leather. His tannery occupied the site of what are now called Greene's Mills. Indeed, his original business was the manufacture of shoes, and even after he gave his attention to tanning, he employed several men in the former business. As illustrating the extent of his operations in tanning, the incidental statement of one of his workmen may be quoted: "We ground 200 cords of bark per year, while I worked for Mr. Greene.

\*Census, 1 male above 16, 3 under; 2 females above, 2 under.

We tanned 1000 hides a year for him, and fulled 1500 for others." Mr. Greene's activity contributed to the prosperity of our town, and his descendants have continued to do their share of the business of this place."

He at length abandoned the employment of tanner and currier and engaged with Slater and Wilkinson in the manufacturing business which was then in its infancy, and by his perseverance and energy he gave an impetus to the cause that the State of Rhode Island still feels on many of her tributaries. He aided in building the "White Mill" above alluded to in 1799-1800, and was associated with Slater a great many years, and finally purchased his share in the above mill, and managed the affairs alone for a number of years, under the name of "Timothy Greene & Sons."

He ranks among the first and most enterprising of New England Manufacturers, and the state of Rhode Island, is greatly indebted to his enterprise in this branch of domestic industry.

Their children are as follows:

(1) *Sarah*, b. May 5, 1789, married William Harris, who was born Dec. 28, 1785, and died recently. Their children are:

1. Elizabeth, b. March 14, 1810, d. Jan. 2, 1811; 2. Eliza Green, b. Aug. 28, 1811, m. Rev. Dr. Henry Waterman, of Providence, R. I. He is Rector of St. Stephen's Church in that city. They have one child named Lucius. 3. William Francis, b. March 30, 1816, died in Ill.; 4. Joseph Wilkinson, b. Jan. 16, 1819; 5. Samuel Greene, b. July 20, 1820, d. April, 1821; 6. Sarah Jane, b. July 1, 1823, m. Frank Anthony, had one child, Mary, and died April, 1862; 7. Catherine Jenks, b. March 12, 1825, married, but has no children.

Sarah d. Nov. 1, 1825.

(1) *Samuel*, b. May 12, 1791, married Sarah Harris, dau., of Stephen Harris, of Providence. They have two sons:

1. Paul, a manufacturer, unmarried, resides at Woonsocket, R. I. Charles Harris was a captain in the Union Army of the Great Rebellion of 1861-5. He was in the bayonet charge at

Newburn, at the mine springing in front of Richmond, or Petersburg, and fought twelve battles. He lives with his father in Woonsocket, and they are largely engaged in the manufacturing business. Mr. Samuel Greene is a natural mathematician, and has invented a sliding scale greatly superior to Gunter's. His rules for estimating the velocity and power of water and machinery are the most simple and concise ever used, and it is hoped Mr. Greene will give the world the benefit of them. He is a natural draftsman, and his drafts of machinery look like engravings, so neatly are they executed. He is an amateur in geology and mineralogy, and has a very fine cabinet of his own collection. He gave the name *Bernon*, to the villa where he resides, and bears the reputation of being a man of sterling integrity.

(3) *Daniel*, b. April 16, 1793, m. Ann Tyler, dau. of Ebenezer, has four children.

(4) *William*, b. Sept. 22, 1795, d. Sept. 2, 1796.

(5) *Mary*, b. April 8, 1797, m. Aaron Putnam, d. Oct. 17, 1820.

(6) *Paul*, b. April 22, 1799, d. May 10, 1821.

(7) *Eliza*, b. Nov. 17, 1800. Eliza, married April 16, 1821, Benjamin C. Harris, son of Stephen Harris, and brother of Samuel Greene's wife. Their children are:

1. Mary G., b. Aug. 8, 1822, d. March 9, 1824; 2. Stephen, b. Sept. 26, 1824, d. July 25, 1842; 3. Thomas, b. Dec. 3, 1825, m. Kate Dexter, of Boston, Oct. 14, 1852. She died Sept. 18, 1854, leaving a daughter who also died. He m. 2d wife, April 17, 1861, Sarah Bullock; 4. James, b. Feb. 23, 1827; 5. Elizabeth, b. Dec. 20, 1828, m. James Vila, of Boston, July 2, 1850. He died Nov. 22, 1850. She m. 2d husband, Oct. 27, 1858, Edward B. Reynolds, of Boston. 6. Edwin, b. Nov. 4, 1830, m. Clara Crowly, Oct. 1, 1861; 7. Benjamin C. b. Aug. 17, 1833; 8. Robert, b. May 14, 1835; 9. Anna Greene, b. June 22, 1837; 10. John, b. May 31, 1839, d. Nov. 1, 1839; 11. Carolina A., b. Aug. 27, 1840; 12. Charles F., b. April 2, 1844, d. Feb. 2, 1845.

(8) *Anna W.*, b. April 15, 1803, married May, 1822, Edward Walcott. Their children are:

1. *Anna G.*, b. April 1, 1823, m. Thomas T. Phillips, of Philadelphia, April 3, 1845. They reside south and have a family of children. 2. *Edward*, b. April 5, 1827; 3. *William*, b. Aug. 1829, married.

Thus it will be seen Timothy and Lucy are the progenators of a numerous posterity. They were members of the Friends' Society and led consistent christian lives. He was noted for his business talent and for the promptness with which he fulfilled every engagement. Multitudes of poor people found employment and received aid at his hand, and after fulfilling his mission he fell asleep on the 8th of the second month, 1834. His wife closed her earthly pilgrimage the 3d of the twelfth month, 1840, at the advanced age of 74, well stricken in years. She has left a life-record that will be long remembered by her surviving relatives. They are both interred in the North Providence Cemetery.

II. ABRAHAM, }

III. ISAAC, } (twins), were the oldest sons of Oziel Wilkinson, and were born in Smithfield, R. I., on the same day. They removed with their father to Pawtucket in 1783, where they labored together in their father's anchor shop. Isaac took the whole charge of the shop with a large number of men, at 17 years of age. The two brothers continued to labor for their father until about 1790 when they commenced a partnership in business, which continued till 1829. Their iron business became very extensive, as they had furnaces in Pawtucket, Providence and Fall River. They also, built some kinds of cotton machinery, and built and operated extensive cotton mills at Pawtucket, Valley Falls and Albion in Smithfield: Abraham in consequence of an injury received in the discharge of his arduous labors in the anchor shop, became unfitted for heavy labor, and took the management of their financial affairs, while the extensive business of their anchor shop, machine shops, and furnaces devolved upon

Isaac. The latter eminently fitted for such work by his extraordinary physical powers, and great mechanical skill, continued in his labors until he was nearly seventy years of age. The great revolution in cotton business in 1829, caused a dissolution of the partnership of the two brothers, and their remaining years were passed in comparative quiet.

Isaac Wilkinson was a devoted and consistent christian, having been baptized and received into the first Baptist Church in Pawtucket in 1816. His house was ever after the home of the Baptist clergy, and his ample means were liberally contributed to build and sustain Baptist churches. No member of his church did more to sustain the cause. He bore his pecuniary reverses with great fortitude and equanimity, and only lamented the loss of power to help the needy.

As the world with its pleasures and cares faded from his vision, his faith in the Divine providences became stronger, and his hopes of a blessed future with his Savior, and the loved saints who had gone before became brighter. He died after a short illness in the 75th year of his age. Isaac married Lois Marsh and had two children.

Abraham was a member of the Legislature of Rhode Island in 1807, and was frequently returned by his constituency. He held many town and county offices and filled them to the entire satisfaction of the people. He survived till 1849 in his 81st year, and fell asleep, bidding adieu to surrounding friends. He married Lydia Whipple and had a family of eight children.

IX. DAVID, was born in Smithfield, Rhode Island, married Martha Sayles, daughter of Jeremiah Sayles, who was the son of Thomas Sayles and Esther (Scott), who was the son of John and Elizabeth Sayles, who was the son of John Sayles and Mary (Williams) his wife, the oldest daughter of Roger Williams. This last mentioned John Sayles signed the original compact in company with Lawrence Wilkinson as may be seen ante. His son John was born Aug. 17, 1654, and his son Thomas was

b. Feb. 9, 1698-9, and his son Jeremiah was b. Dec. 17, 1743, and his daughter Martha, David's wife, was b. June 11, 1776. Thus we go back to Roger Williams, the founder of Rhode Island in this branch of the family.

Albert S. Wilkinson, son of David, sends the following sketch of the Sayles family, being his mother's line of descent as far back as was remembered by them :

"Jeremiah Sayles, son of Thomas Sayles and Esther Scott, his wife, born in Smithfield, R. I., on "Sayles Hill,"—so called, 17th Dec. 1743, O. S. He died in North Providence, 27th June, 1818. He married Anna Steere, dau. of Jonah Steere and Lydia Whipple his wife, born in Glocester—it is supposed—Rhode Island 10th Jan., 1753, (O. S. 1st Jan.) She died in North Providence, 16th July, 1835.

The above were married—it is believed—1st Aug. 1775. Their children were: (1) Martha, b. in North Providence, June 11, 1776, who married David Wilkinson, of Pawtucket; (2) James, b. in Providence, Oct. 11, 1777, died unmarried, Jan. 27, 1794; (3) Abigail, b. in North Providence, Aug. 18, 1788, m. Ira Pidge, of Providence. She died 3 or 4 years ago leaving a family of children. (4) Stephen b. in North Providence, Sept. 3, 1791, died unm., Dec. 27, 1823."

The author has in MS. quite an extensive genealogy of the Sayles family and the Steere family from the first settlement of the Colony to the present time.

David had four children. He was a man of great mechanical skill, and invented some of the most valuable machines ever used in the mechanic arts. For a more extended notice see :

Biography No. XXI.

V. MRACY, married William Wilkinson of Providence, R. I., Dec. 31, 1798. Their children :

(1) *Samuel*, b. Nov. 8, 1799, d. Sept. 21, 1800; (2) *Rebecca*, b. April 23, 1801, m. Rev. Daniel Le Baron Goodwin, an Episcopal clergyman of Providence, R. I., and has had seven

daughters and two sons ; (3) *John Lawrence*, b. Nov. 20, 1803, d. Aug. 1, 1807 ; (4) *Susanna Angell*, b. Aug. 22, 1804, d. Sept. 29 1805 ; (5) *Mary Rhodes*, b. Oct. 15, 1806, m. Chas. N. Tibbitts ; (6) *William*, b. Apr. 5, 1809, d. July 30, 1810 ; (7) *William Henry*, b. Nov. 22, 1811, m. Sarah S. Drew, d. May 9, 1854 ; (8) *Susan Angell*, b. May 13, 1815.

Two of the family still live in Providence, on George Street. Marcy's husband had been previously married.

For further particulars see ante p., and Biography No. XV.

VI. HANNAH, married Oct. 2, 1791, Samuel Slater of Belper, Eng. He was the first successful cotton manufacturer in America. Their children are :

(1) *William*, b. Aug. 31, 1796, d. Jan. 31, 1801, r. Pawtucket, R. I. ; (2) *Elizabeth*, b. Nov. 15, 1798, d. Nov. 4, 1801, r. Pawtucket, R. I. ; (3) *Mary*, b. Sept. 28, 1801, d. Aug. 19, 1803, r. Pawtucket, R. I. ; (4) *Samuel*, b. Sept. 28, 1802, d. July 14, 1821, r. Pawtucket, R. I. ; (5) *George Bassett*, b. Feb. 12, 1804, m. Lydia Robinson, May 6, 1825, r. Webster, Mass. She was born Feb. 25, 1795, had four children, viz : (1) Samuel Everett, b. Aug. 10, 1826, d. Feb. 14, 1854 ; (2) George Arkwright, b. Feb. 27, 1829, d. March 7, 1841 ; (3) Elizabeth Hamilton, b. March 8, 1831, m. James Henry Howe, have Elizabeth Slater, b. March 31, 1864 ; (4) William Strutt, b. Oct. 4, 1833 ; George B. Slater, d. Nov. 15, 1843. (6) *John*, b. May 23, 1805, m. Sarah J. Jenks Tiffany, of Boston. She was born Feb. 2, 1807, d. Oct. 28, 1859. Their children are : (1) Esther P., b. Jan. 20, 1828, died same day. John Francis, b. March 10, 1831, d. July 3, 1862, (3) Sarah Jane, b. Feb. 30, 1833, m. Oct. 29, 1857, Thomas Durfee, one of the Justices of the Supreme Court of Rhode Island. They have one child, Samuel Slater, b. Sept. 23, 1855 ; (4) Horatio Nelson, b. Mar. 20, 1835, m. Oct. 5, 1858, Elizabeth Vinton, a niece of the Episcopal clergymen, Doctors Francis and Alexander Vinton. They have two children, Caroline, b. July 21, 1859, Samuel, b. Nov. 30, 1860 ;



(5) Hannah Wilkinson, b. Jan. 20, 1837, m. Henry A. Rhodes, March, 19, 1857. They have two children Charles Crawford, b. Nov. 21, 1862, d. Apr. 28, 1864; Mary Slater, b. Sept. 2, 1864; John, d. Jan. 23, 1838; (7) *Horatio Nelson*, b. March 5, 1808, m. Mrs. Sarah J. Slater, his brother's widow, r. Webster, Mass. He is an active, energetic business man, and is the only living member of his father's family. He has one child, Mary, b. Feb. 17, 1846; (8) *William*, b. Oct. 15, 1809, r. Providence, R. I., d. Aug. or Sept. 1825; (9) *Thomas Graham*, b. Sept. 19, 1812, d. 1844.\*

Several biographical sketches of Samuel Slater have been written. One may be found in Bliss's "History of Rehoboth." A book of about 550 pages was published in 1836 entitled "Memoir of Slater and History of manufacturers," by George S. White, a very readable book, but did not prove satisfactory to all the parties concerned, and is out of print.

He was born in Belper, Derbyshire, Eng., June 9, 1767, and died in Webster, Mass., April 21, 1835.

Hannah, his wife, died at Pawtucket, R. I., Oct. 3, 1812.

For other facts concerning Slater, see Biographies.

VII. DANIEL was born in Smithfield, R. I., m. Nancy, daughter of Ichabod and Elizabeth Tabor. She was born in Tiverton, R. I., July 20, 1778, died in Pawtucket, May 5, 1860. They had five children. Daniel was a quiet unassuming man and a worthy citizen, and was concerned in the Pomfret Factories as one of the firm.

IX. SMITH married Elizabeth, daughter of Sampson Howe, of Killingly, Ct. She was born May 19, 1785 in Killingly, and died Jan. 14, 1843. Smith was a successful manufacturer and for many years resided at "Pomfret Factories," now Putnam, Ct. He was born in Smithfield, R. I., and died in Putnam. He was the principal owner of that fine estate and the following extract

---

\*See "Memoir of Slater," by Geo. S. White, p. 241.

from a letter to G. S. White refers to the cotton manufacturing business in its inception. He says:

“Mr. Slater boarded in my father’s family, at which time there were only a few houses in Pawtucket, while building his first machinery, and in the course of the year was married to my sister Hannah, who died in 1812, leaving six sons quite young, having buried four children. When the manufacturing business first commenced in Pawtucket, it may be very naturally supposed that it was frequently a subject of conversation, especially in a family so immediately connected with it. I recollect to have heard frequent conversations on the subject, in which the state and progress of the business was discussed.

An attempt to manufacture cotton was made at Derby, Ct., under the patronage of Col. Humphreys, late minister to Spain. One at or near Hurlgate, N. Y., under the patronage of Mr. Livingston, was commenced, but failed and was abandoned. I believe nearly all the cotton factories in this country from 1791 to 1805, were built under the direction of men who had learned the art or skill of building machinery in Mr. Slater’s employ. Mr. Slater used to spin both warp and filling on the water-frame up to 1803. The operations of manufactories up to 1817, were confined to spinning yarn only, which was put out in webs, and wove by hand-loom weavers. Mules for spinning filling had not then been introduced. The cotton used to be put out to poor families in the country, and whipped on cords, stretched on a small frame about three feet square, and the motes and specks were picked out by hand at four or six cents per pound, as it might be for cleanness.”

Smith was an active, energetic man, strictly honest in all his dealings, and may well be classed among the first manufacturers in America. He had six children.

X. LYDIA married Hezekiah Howe Nov. 8, 1809. He was son of Sampson Howe, and Huldah (Davis) his wife, and was born in Killingly, Ct., July 9, 1783.

Their children are :

(1) *Maria Wilkinson*, b. Feb. 26, 1811, m. David Warren Leland, of Charleston, S. C., Oct. 20, 1835, in Trinity Church, Boston, Mass., by the Rt. Rev. Dr. Wainwright and died without issue at Charleston, Feb. 26, 1837 ; (2) *Elizabeth*, b. Jan. 28, 1813, b. Sept. 15, 1814 ; (3) *Hezekiah*, b. Apr. 14, 1815, d. March 16, 1835 ; (4) *Augustus* b. Feb. 15, 1817, m. Lavinia Abbott, daughter of George Abbott, of Cohoes, N. Y., had Hezekiah, d. 1850, Maria A. Howe now living in Newark, Ohio, with the mother. *Augustus* died at Cohoes, Apr. 16, 1850. (5) *Elizabeth*, b. June 17, 1818, is still living at Saratoga Springs, N. Y.

Lydia, the wife of Hezekiah, died at Cohoes, July 28, 1836. but he still lives with his daughter at Saratoga Springs. He has been extensively engaged in the manufacturing business, and Cohoes is greatly indebted to him for his enterprise and activity in this branch of industry.

SIMEON WILKINSON<sup>5</sup> } [145] AHAH,<sup>4</sup> [59] JOHN,<sup>3</sup> [14] JOHN,<sup>2</sup>  
 AND } [4] LAWRENCE,<sup>1</sup> [1]  
 ELIZABETH JENKS, }

OF SMITHFIELD, R. I.

- 299. I. MIRA,<sup>6</sup> b. Aug. 21, 1792, d. Nov. 24, 1857.
- 300. II. SARAH,<sup>6</sup> b. Aug. 3, 1794.
- 301. III. AHAH W.,<sup>6</sup> b. July 3, 1796.
- 302. IV. LYDIA,<sup>6</sup> b. Dec. 24, 1798.
- 303. V. REBECCA S.,<sup>6</sup> b. Sept. 25, 1800.
- 304. VI. WASHINGTON A. J.,<sup>6</sup> b. Oct. 7, 1804.
- 305. VII. ELIZABETH,<sup>6</sup> b. Mar. 30, 1808.
- 306. VIII. JOHN J.,<sup>6</sup> b. Mar. 3, 1811.

II. SARAH, married Philip Thomas. They have one child, George Henry, who m. Elizabeth J. Woodward, of Franklin, Mass., resides in Buffalo, N. Y.

VI. WASHINGTON ADAMS JEFFERSON was born at the old homestead in Smithfield. His early years were spent upon the

farm, but at the age of twenty-one he became engaged in manufacturing. In 1833 he married Mary T. Remington, daughter of Capt. Peleg Remington, of Pawtuxet, R. I. In 1844 he moved with his family to Southbridge, Mass., and in company with I. P. Irwin, purchased the cotton mill at Ashland. This was destroyed by fire a few years after, and 1856 he returned to Rhode Island, residing for many years near the old homestead. His character from early boyhood was unexceptionable. By nature very retiring, a man of few words and conscientiously strict in the performance of duty. During a long, active business life he experienced varied misfortunes through which he manifested a noble christian character. Although of quiet habits, he is always cheerful, enjoying whatever the present offers, not regretting the past.

Three of his family are living and three are dead. His sons are faithful and efficient business men, one living in Providence and another in South America.

VII. ELIZABETH, m. Edward A. Hale. He is engaged in manufacturing, resides on the same spot where John Wilkinson, the second son of Lawrence, first built his house on the Blackstone River near Aston 200 years ago. Their family are :

(1) *Edward Crawford* ; (2) *Charles S.* ; (3) *Samuel* ; (4) *Mary Elizabeth*.

VIII. JOHN J., m. Lydia W. Bentley. They have seven children and live in Bristol, R. I. He is a manufacturer.

JOSEPH WILKINSON<sup>5</sup> } [147] AHAB,<sup>4</sup> [59] JOHN,<sup>3</sup> [14] JOHN,<sup>3</sup>  
 AND } [4] LAWRENCE,<sup>1</sup> [1]  
 MARTHA JENKS,

OF SMITHFIELD, R. I.

307. I. SAMUEL SCOTT,<sup>6</sup> b. Jan. 27, 1786, d. Oct. 12, 1821.  
 308. II. GEORGE,<sup>6</sup> b. Aug. 8, 1789, d. Oct. 22, 1824.  
 309. III. ABBY,<sup>6</sup> b. June 10, 1791, d. Mar. 20, 1862.  
 310. IV. JENCKES,<sup>6</sup> b. Mar. 3, 1794, d. 1819.  
 311. V. AMY,<sup>6</sup> b. Nov. 20, 1795, d. Dec. 10, 1820.  
 312. VI. JOANNA,<sup>6</sup> b. Dec. 27, 1797, d.  
 313. VII. JOSEPH,<sup>6</sup> b. Nov. 14, 1799, d. July 5, 1820.  
 314. VIII. MERCY,<sup>6</sup> b. Sept. 6, 1801, d. Mar. 4, 1822.  
 315. IX. JULIA ANN,<sup>6</sup> b. Dec. 4, 1803, d. Aug. 3, 1838.  
 316. X. AHAB,<sup>6</sup> (579) b. Jan. 7, 1806, d. Oct. 20, 1833.  
 317. XI. MARTHA,<sup>6</sup> b. Aug. 21, 1809, d.

I. SAMUEL SCOTT never married. He was a finished classical scholar and graduated at Brown University in 1809. He studied law in Maine with Judge Baily, of Wiscassett, was admitted to the bar in 1812, and practiced in that State till 1817. He died in Portsmouth, Ohio whither he had gone to engage in business. He was a worthy young man, highly esteemed by the community, and a good lawyer. The death angel seemed to hover over this family and no less than six of them fell beneath his shafts from 1819 to 1824.

II. GEORGE was about 22 years of age when his father died. he took charge of the younger children superintending their education. In 1814, he went to Ludlow and connected himself with the Springfield manufacturing Co., but left in 1818 for Mobile, Alabama, still holding his shares in the Co. His object in leaving was to find a place for his younger brothers, as they desired to be in business with him. The first year in Mobile he did a commission business and purchased cotton for manufacturers, &c. He purchased a township about 200 miles up the Alabama river from Mobile, and it was the design to colonize it, introducing

the business life and talent of New England into the Southern Plantations. A company of sixteen was formed, and they purposed erecting mills and engaging in the manufacturing business. This township was at Montgomery, Ala., which has since become the capital of the State. George became a leading man in the place, was Intendant of the town. He died at the early age of 35. The plans of the company were never fully carried out.

IV. JENCKS went out in 1816 on a prospecting tour to the South-western States for the purpose of finding a suitable place to settle, where he and his brothers could all be together, was taken sick and died at New Orleans, La., at the age of 25.

VI. JOANNA married Dexter M. Leonard, and resides in Williamantic, Ct., no children. Mr. Leonard died July 4, 1858. Mrs. Leonard is still living and is noted for her energy and business talent.

VII. JOSEPH never married, he went South in 1819, with his brother George and stayed the winter in Mobile. The 1st of June following George went up the river and purchased the township above mentioned. Joseph was left to close up the unfinished business, and then to follow George. He started about two weeks afterwards, and stopped at Claiborne, about 100 miles from Mobile, to transact some business, was taken sick and died suddenly, aged 21. George did not arrive till after his death, his feelings can be better imagined than described. Joseph was a promising young man, and his early death was sincerely lamented by a large circle of friends.

IX. JULIA ANN, m. Daniel Tracy, no children, resided at Windham, Ct.

X. AIIAB, m. Eliza Ann Jillson and moved to Williamantic, Ct., about 1830-2. June 12, 1832, he purchased a lot of land of Sam'l Gray "near the centre of Williamantic village for the purpose of converting the same into a public road, and for no other purpose."\* The same year he bought another lot in said

---

\*30, Book Town Records, p. 213, Williamantic, Ct.

village "bounded North by Union St.—west by Clark and Wilkinson's road, south by Hartford Turnpike and the new road, east by the land of Mr. Gregory.\*" Oct. 1, 1832, he made another purchase.† July 10, 1833, a deed of land was given to secure a note,‡ and Sept. 17, 1833, "Ahab Wilkinson of Windham, Ct, in consideration of \$1500 received of Abby Wilkinson, Joanna, Julia A. and Martha—all of Windham, conveys a certain village lot and building situate in Williamantic.§ Sept. 26, 1833, Ahab purchased a wood lot.|| Oct. 20, 1834, "Deed of sale by Administration of the estate of Ahab Wilkinson deceased, to Abby, Joanna, Julia Ann, and Martha Wilkinson.¶ Thus ends the record of Ahab so far as the traffic in real estate is concerned in Williamantic. He was an active business man—highly respected by the community. He was in Co. with Loring Carpenter, and the Windham town records show the transfer of six different parcels of land from Asa and Seth Jillson to Eliza Wilkinson, Ahab's widow and Wm. E. Jillson—consideration \$5000.\*\* This occurred May 31, 1841. He had one child a son, who is now in the U. S. patent office. Washington, D. C.

XI. MARTHA, m. Dr. Oliver Kingsley, resided Williamantic. The doctor had a large and increasing practice, and possessed the confidence of the community. They had one son born and died March 10, 1843. The Dr. died Oct. 1, 1847, aged 40. Martha is still living at Williamantic, Ct.

---

\*32, Book Town Records, p. 230, Williamantic, Ct.

† id. " p. 229, "

‡ id. " p. 348, "

§ id. " p. 351, "

||31 id. " p. 82, "

¶30 id. " p. 335, "

\*\*33 id. " p. 419, "

SHUBAEL WILKINSON<sup>5</sup> } [156] DANIEL,<sup>4</sup> [66] DANIEL,<sup>3</sup> [18]  
 AND } JOHN,<sup>2</sup> [4] LAWRENCE,<sup>1</sup> [1]  
 MAHALA SMITH,

OF ELBRIDGE, N. Y.

318. I. DANIEL SMITH,<sup>6</sup> b. Jan. 8, 1813.  
 319. II. ABIGAIL,<sup>6</sup> b. Apr. 14, 1816.  
 320. III. JOANNA,<sup>6</sup> b. June 27, 1819.  
 321. IV. JAMES,<sup>6</sup> (579-581) b. Mar. 12, 1822.  
 322. V. SMITH S.,<sup>6</sup> (582-583) b. Dec. 7, 1824.  
 323. VI. OTIS,<sup>6</sup> b. Oct. 8, 1827, d. Oct. 20, 1847.

I. DANIEL SMITH never married, resides in Adrian, Michigan. He is a farmer.

II. ABIGAIL married William J. Machan, and resides in Marcellus, Onondaga Co., N. Y.

Their children are as follows :

(1) *Sylvia M.*, b. July 15, 1841 ; (2) *Alice A.*, b. Dec. 28, 1842 ; (3) *Elizabeth*, b. June 25, 1845.

III. JOANNA married Esek Sanders, and lives in Earlville, Madison Co., N. Y. Their children are :

(1) *Abigail M.*, b. July 13, 1845 ; (2) *Alma*, b. Sept. 21, 1848

IV. JAMES married for his first wife Harriet Talmage, and for a second a sister of the first. He is in California and his family reside in Blissfield, Mich.

V. SMITH S. married Helen Tabor, has two children and resides in Prairie DuLac, Wisconsin. He is a lawyer, and has been a State Senator, and President of the Senate. As a legal practitioner he has few superiors.

ALFRED WILKINSON<sup>5</sup> } [162] JOHN,<sup>4</sup> [71] DANIEL,<sup>3</sup> [18]  
 SUSAN SMITH AND } JOHN,<sup>2</sup> [4] LAWRENCE,<sup>1</sup> [1]  
 LAURA EDWARDS,

OF SKANEATELES, N. Y.

324. I. JOAB,<sup>6</sup> (584-585) b. Oct. 22, 1810.  
 325. II. WINFIELD SCOTT,<sup>6</sup> (586-589) b. Sept. 11, 1812.



326. III. HARRY,<sup>6</sup> b. April 28, 1815, d. Feb. 3, 1849.  
 327. IV. MORTON SMITH,<sup>6</sup> (590-591) b. Jan. 22, 1819.  
 328. V. ELIZABETH,<sup>6</sup> b. Dec. 23, 1821.  
 329. VI. SARAH,<sup>6</sup> b. Mar. 21, 1825.

I. JOAB, married Lydia Douglass, and has had seven children. His life has been a chequered one—born in Skaneateles, N. Y., the oldest of six children—he left home for the first time in the Patriot war in Canada, and walked all the way afoot and alone to Meridosia on the Illinois river with a stick across his shoulder and all his worldly goods suspended from the end of it, and commenced getting his daily bread by using the shovel and pick on a railroad. Since then he passed through many vicissitudes. He has been captain of a flat boat on the Illinois river bound for St. Louis, a captain in the Regular Army, several years as bridge builder, mate of a western steamboat—twice elected Justice of the Peace, served through the Mexican war as 1st Lieutenant of Regulars—candidate for the Legislature, but was beaten by the present Senator from Illinois Ex-Gov. Yates. Resides Illiopolis, Sangamon Co., Ill.

II. WINFIELD SCOTT, married Frances Sampson. They have four children. Mr. Winfield is a man of great native powers of mind, modest and unassuming in his deportment, of extensive general information and reading, and is highly respected in the community where he resides.

IV. MORTON S., married Sally Boss, lives in Mankato, Blue Earth Co., Minn. They have two children. He is a lawyer, has been U. S. Senator.

For other particulars concerning him, see Biography No.

V. VI. ELIZABETH and SARAH still reside at the old homestead in Skaneateles, N. Y., the first place settled by John, some sixty or seventy years ago. They carry on the farm.

JOHN WILKINSON<sup>5</sup> } [163] JOHN,<sup>4</sup> [71]  
 AND } DANIEL,<sup>3</sup> [18] JOHN,<sup>2</sup>  
 HENRIETTA WILHELMINA SWARTZ, } [4] LAWRENCE,<sup>1</sup> [1]  
 OF SYRACUSE, N. Y.

330. I. JOHN SWARTZ,<sup>6</sup> b. Aug. 8, 1827, d. July 25, 1836.  
 331. II. JOSHUA FORMAN,<sup>6</sup> (592-594) b. June 12, 1829.  
 332. III. ALFRED,<sup>6</sup> (595-599) b. Aug. 17, 1831.  
 333. IV. MARIA HERMANS,<sup>6</sup> b. Dec. 15, 1834.  
 334. V. THEODOSIA B.,<sup>6</sup> b. July 16, 1837,  
 335. VI. JOHN,<sup>6</sup> b. Feb. 14, 1840.  
 336. VII. JANETTE LEE,<sup>6</sup> b. Sept. 1, 1841, d. Oct. 8, 1842.  
 337. VIII. DUDLEY P.,<sup>6</sup> b. Oct. 1, 1843.

II. JOSHUA FORMAN married Louisa B. Rayner, and has three children. Resides in Syracuse, N. Y. He is a Banker.

III. ALFRED married Charlotte May, daughter of the distinguished Rev. Samuel J. May. They reside in Syracuse, N. Y. They have had five children. He is a Banker.

IV. MARIA HERMANS married Theodore C. Welsh, an artist of considerable repute. His sketches of Alpine Scenery are decidedly beautiful. They have crossed the Atlantic 8 or 10 times, and are now in Europe.

They have one child: (1) *Henrietta Wilhelmina Clara*, b. Sept. 30, 1861, resides in Syracuse, N. Y.

V. THEODOSIA B., married Joseph Kirkland, resides in Tilton, Vermillion Co., Ill.

They have one child: (1) *Caroline M.*, b. March 20 1865.

VI. JOHN married Mary Ware Fogg who died Feb. 22, 1865. He is a Bank clerk.

WILLIAM WILKINSON<sup>5</sup> } [165] WILLIAM,<sup>4</sup> [73] JEREMIAH,  
 AND } [19] JOHN,<sup>3</sup> [4] LAWRENCE,<sup>1</sup> [1]  
 LYDIA BALLOU,

OF CUMBERLAND, R. I.

338. I. BETSEY,<sup>6</sup> b. Jan. 1798. d. 1860.  
 339. II. WILLIAM,<sup>6</sup> (600) b. 1800.  
 340. III. ELIZA,<sup>6</sup> b. 1803.

- I. BETSEY married Israel Smith, resides in Pawtucket, R. I.  
 II. WILLIAM married Mehitable Angell, has one child, resides in New York.  
 III. ELIZA married Henry Angell, resides in New York.

GEORGE WILKINSON<sup>5</sup> } [166] WILLIAM,<sup>4</sup> [73] JEREMIAH,<sup>3</sup>  
 AND } [19] JOHN,<sup>2</sup> [4] LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]  
 LYDIA WHIPPLE,

OF IRA, RUTLAND CO., VT.

341. I. PARDON W.,<sup>6</sup> (601-4) b. Nov. 8, 1796, d. Sept. 28, 1866.  
 342. II. ANNY,<sup>6</sup> b. May 25, 1798, d. young.  
 343. III. GEORGE,<sup>6</sup> (605-7) b. Sept. 4, 1902, d. May 27, 1863.  
 344. IV. IRA,<sup>6</sup> (608-617) b. Oct. 15, 1804.

I. PARDON WHIPPLE married Cynthia Mason, resided in Ira, Rutland Co. Vt. He was a farmer, held many town and county offices—was a member of the Legislature and died much respected as a prominent and worthy man. They had four children.

For a more particular account of him, see Biography No.

III. GEORGE married Cynthia Tower, had three children, and lived in Vermont.

IV. IRA married Emeline Griggs, and has had ten children. He resides in Ira, Vermont.

SIMON WILKINSON<sup>5</sup> } [172] WILLIAM,<sup>4</sup> [73] JEREMIAH,<sup>3</sup> [19]  
 AND } JOHN,<sup>2</sup> [4] LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]  
 BETSEY COOPE,

OF BOSTON, MASS.

345. I. SIMON,<sup>6</sup> b.  
 346. II. DAVID,<sup>6</sup> b.  
 347. III. ELIZABETH,<sup>6</sup> b.  
 348. IV. WILLIAM HENRY,<sup>6</sup> b.  
 349. V. ANDREW JACKSON,<sup>6</sup> (618-620) b.  
 350. VI. CAROLINE,<sup>6</sup> b.  
 351. VII. LUCINA,<sup>6</sup> b.

352. VIII. FRANCIS,<sup>6</sup> b.

353. IX. SARAH,<sup>6</sup> b.

I. SIMON, r. Boston, Mass.

IV. Wm. Henry was a merchant, went to Sidney, N. S. W.

V. ANDREW J., hardware merchant in Boston, Mass., married, has three children.

GARDNER WILKINSON<sup>5</sup> } [177] JEREMIAH,<sup>4</sup> [74] JEREMIAH,<sup>3</sup>  
AND } [19] JOHN,<sup>2</sup> [4] LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]  
OLIVE SMITH,

OF WHITE CREEK, WASHINGTON CO., N. Y.

354. I. SMITH,<sup>6</sup> (621.-622) b. April 23, 1798, d. May 15, 1829.

I. SMITH, m. Oct. 2, 1819, B. Mariah Aldrich, of Smithfield, R. I. She was born Apr. 18, 1800. They had two children—both daughters. He died at White Creek.

The name is extinct in this line. His widow survived him 28 years and died in 1857.

JEREMIAH WILKINSON<sup>5</sup> } [178] JEREMIAH,<sup>4</sup> [74] JEREMIAH,<sup>3</sup>  
AND } [19] JOHN,<sup>2</sup> [4] LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]  
PHEBE ELBRIDGE,

OF WHITE CREEK, N. Y.

355. I. ANNA,<sup>6</sup> b. May 15, 1809.

356. II. JAMES,<sup>6</sup> b. Mar. 18, 1811, d. May 18, 1812.

I. ANNA, was married at White Creek, N. Y., Nov. 11, 1833, to James P. Noxon. They have five children:

(1) *Phebe Ann*, b. Oct. 8, 1834, m. McDonough Cornell at Philadelphia, July 23, 1857. They have two children. 1. Ella Frances, b. May 26, 1858 at White Creek; 2. Howard Noxon, b. Feb. 17, 1860.

(2) *Sally Maria*, b. March 3, 1836, m. Elou Sweet at Philadelphia, Nov. 26, 1857. They have one child: 1. Burton E., b. April 27, 1862, at White Creek.

(3) *Mary Frances*, b. Oct. 3, 1838; (4) *James Edward*, b. Dec. 6, 1842; (5) *Bogardus*, b. Nov. 2, 1848.

JONATHAN WILKINSON<sup>5</sup> } [179] JEREMIAH,<sup>4</sup>[74] JEREMIAH,<sup>3</sup>[19]  
 AND } JOHN,<sup>3</sup>[4] LAWRENCE,<sup>1</sup>[1]  
 JOANNA DARLING, }

OF HARTFORD, CONN.

357. I. LARNED,<sup>6</sup> b.

358. II. SAMUEL,<sup>6</sup> b.

359. III. JOANNA,<sup>6</sup> b.

Nothing is known of this family further than their names appear upon the Judge's order in the division of property left at their father's death.

JOB WILKINSON<sup>5</sup> } [180] JEREMIAH,<sup>4</sup> [74] JEREMIAH,<sup>3</sup> [19]  
 AND } JOHN,<sup>2</sup> [4] LAWRENCE,<sup>1</sup> [1]  
 KESIAH CHASE, }

OF MACEDON, WAYNE CO. N. Y.

360. I. SILEA ANN,<sup>6</sup> b. 1796.  
 361. II. JOB,<sup>6</sup> b. 1799 (?) d. 1837.  
 362. III. ISAAC,<sup>6</sup> b. 1800, d. 1826.  
 363. IV. ELIZABETH,<sup>6</sup> b. 1802, d. 1847.  
 364. V. JEREMIAH,<sup>6</sup> b. 1806, d. May, 1865.  
 365. VI. SAMUEL CHASE,<sup>6</sup> (623-624) b. 1808.  
 366. VII. BARNEY,<sup>6</sup> (625-628) b. Jan. 6, 1810.  
 367. VIII. DANIEL,<sup>6</sup> (629-631) b. April 1, 1812, d. 1866.  
 368. IX. HIRAM,<sup>6</sup> (632) b. Mar 20, 1804.  
 369. X. WILLIAM GARNER,<sup>6</sup> b. Jan. 29, (?) 1817. d. 1849.  
 370. XI. MARY JANE,<sup>6</sup> b. 1819.  
 371. XII. MARIA,<sup>6</sup> b. Mar. 15, 1821.

I. SILEA ANN never married, r. Kansas City, Mo.

II. JOB, m. Gertrude Lansing, r. Fenfield, N. Y.—no children—he was a clothier.

IV. ELIZABETH, m. 1. Russel Scovill, 2. Denison Rogers. By first husband, had, (1) *Mary Jane*, m. Charles Rogers, and had, Mary J. d. 1842, (?) (2) *George*, m. and lives in Ohio; (3) *Edwin*, m. and went south; (4) *Eliza*, m. Clark Mather, has 2 chil., r. Penn.; (5) *Seymour*, m. has 2 chil., r. Bellfontaine, O.

V. JEREMIAH, m. his bro. Job's widow, r. Schodae, N. Y., he was a carder and cloth dresser, and was engaged in the manufacturing business.

VI. SAMUEL CHASE, had 3 wives, 1. Susan Bradley, 2 Rachel ———, 3. ——— ———, he is Justice of the Peace, and a member of the Baptist church, r. near Kalamazoo, Mich., had chil. by his 1st and 2d wives.

VII. BARNEY, m. Elizabeth Briggs and has a family, he is a lumber dealer, and has been town clerk, &c., and resides at Riga, Lenawa Co., Mich.

VIII. DANIEL, m. Ruth Shourds, is a carpenter, r. Palmyra, Mich., has a family.

IX HIRAM, m. Ann E. Miller. He is a clothier, merchant tailor, and dealer in furnishing goods, &c., r. Palmyra, Wayne Co., N. Y., of the firm "Huyck & Wilkinson." He was formerly engaged in the manufacture of farming implements at Macedon, N. Y., has been Justice of the Peace 16 yrs—a very worthy man.

X. WM. GARNER married and died in Galveston, Texas.

XI. MARY JANE, m. Joseph Purdy, a lumber dealer—no children, r. Macedon, Wayne Co., N. Y.

XII MARIA, m. Caleb Carpenter, a merchant tailor, r. Kansas City, Mo., he has been Justice of the Peace, chil.

- (1) *William* was in the Union Army during the Rebellion ;  
(2) *Warren*.

DANIEL WILKINSON<sup>5</sup> } [183] JEREMIAH,<sup>4</sup> [74] JEREMIAH,<sup>3</sup>  
AND } [19] JOHN,<sup>2</sup> [4] LAWRENCE,<sup>1</sup> [1]  
RUTH ALDRICH,

OF CUMBERLAND, R. I.

372. I. ELIZABETH ARNOLD,<sup>6</sup> b. Oct. 29, 1812.

373. II. RUTH ALDRICH,<sup>6</sup> b. Oct. 13, 1814.

374. III. ANN MARIA,<sup>6</sup> b. Feb. 24, 1816.

375. IV. LYDIA ARDELIA,<sup>6</sup> b. Mar. 20, 1819.

376. V. FRANCES LOIS,<sup>6</sup> b. Oct. 31, 1821.

I. ELIZABETH ARNOLD, married James R. Case, and resides at Hastings Dacota Co., Minn.

Their childreare :

- (1) *James Augustus*, b. Nov. 5, 1839 ; (2) *Maria Antoinette* ;  
(3) *George Edward* ; (4) *John Harris* ; (5) *Lilla Bell* ; (6) *Edward Deforest* ; (7) *Daniel Rodney* ; (8) *Daniel Fraser* ; (9) *George*, and two others.

II. RUTH ALDRICH, married James A. Angell. They reside on the old homestead of the first Jeremiah in Cumberland, R. I.

The place is well known as containing the best fruit in Rhode Island.

Their children are :

(1) *Daniel W.*, b. May 11, 1836, m. Hannah R. Evans, resides in Cumberland; (2) *Nathaniel James*, b. 27, 1841, married Louisa A. Wetherhead, r. in Cumberland, they have Ruth Alice; (3) *Elcy Maria*, b. May 10, 1846; (4) *John Harris*, b. May 23, 1852.

III. ANN MARIA, married George W. Edwards, resides New Town, L. I. Mr. Edwards does business in New York City.

Their children are :

(1) Maria Augusta, b. ; (2) George Franklin, b. ; (3) George Gideon b. April 10, 1843; (4) Charles F., b. ; (5) Elizabeth Isabella, b. Feb. 10, 1850; (6) Emma Frances, b. Sept. 10, 1852; (7) Lydia Ardelia, b. Oct. 9, 1858; (8) Ruth Wilkinson, Feb. 22, 1860.

Mr. Edwards has been for many years engaged in the packing business, and has intercourse with every part of the civilized world.

IV. LYDIA ARDELIA married John Smith Harris—resides at Ravens Wood, L. I. Mr. Harris was the son of Jabez Harris and Wait (Wing) his wife of Smithfield. He was born and resided for some years in Scituate, R. I., about one mile north of Stephen Hopkins' place on what was called the Gail Borden farm. He is a lineal descendant of William Harris who came with Roger Williams to Providence. The line of descent is as follows: William<sup>1</sup>—Jonathan<sup>2</sup>—Jabez<sup>3</sup>—Stephen<sup>4</sup>—Jabez<sup>5</sup>—John Smith.<sup>7</sup> His mother Wait (Wing) was the grand-daughter of John Smith who gave the name to Smithfield, Rhode Island. His grandfather Stephen married an Aldrich of Smithfield, and his great grandfather Jabez married an Arnold. The first settlement of the Harris' in Smithfield was on the land where the Rhode Island Lime was first discovered, and the "Harris Lime Rock" takes its name from them. At the age of 17, John S. engaged for himself, and being possessed of indomitable



perseverence he has advanced step by step to a good degree of affluence. He went into the manufacturing business in Killingly, Ct., in the early part of his life from 1833 to 1838, and 1839, came to New York City where he met with flattering success in the packing business. After about six years he built a cottage on the site of his present residence at Ravens' Wood. The land was a marsh, where now stands his beautiful mansion and out-houses, when he first came there, but now the made land, beautiful trees, graveled, walks, green sward carpet interspersed with flowers of every hue and variety, make his retreat appear more like a Palace with its ornamental surroundings. The view of his place just east of Blackwell's Island from the deck of a steamer as you approach New York on a bright morning is decidedly picturesque and beautiful. A steamer formerly plied between New York and Harris' Landing. Mr. Harris has the cane that belonged to Wm. Harris, who came with Roger Williams to Providence. It is at least four feet long with a handle or hook, used when riding to pick upon an unruly hat from the ground, Judge Harris who married Dr. John Wilkinson's daughter, is an uncle of John S.

Mr. Harris has been twice married, his first wife was Roly Cornell and by her he had one son, Jabez, who is in business in New York.

By his present wife, he has one child, (1) *Lydia Ardelia*, b. Feb. 23, 1843.

V. FRANCES LOIS married David P. Buker, M. D., of Providence, R I., where they now reside. Dr. Buker is a successful practitioner, was in the army as Surgeon during the Great Rebellion, and has an extensive practice at the present time. He is a scientific man in his profession, and few are more successful in the healing art.

They have three children:

(1) *Ruth Frances*, b. Sept. 18, 1846; (2) *David Perry*, b. June 17, 1848; (3) *David Lewis*, b. July 18, 1855.

JAMES WILKINSON<sup>5</sup> } [186] JEREMIAH,<sup>1</sup> [74] JEREMIAH,<sup>2</sup>  
 AND } [19] JOHN,<sup>2</sup> [4] LAWRENCE,<sup>1</sup> [1]  
 ROWENA ALDRICH, }

OF CUMBERLAND, R. I.

377. I. ALCY ALMENA,<sup>6</sup> b. June 4, 1815.  
 378. II. JAMES AUG.,<sup>6</sup> (633-36) b. June 4, 1817, d. July 20, 1861.  
 379. III. JEREMIAH ALDRICH,<sup>6</sup> (637-639) b. April 11, 1819.  
 380. IV. ARNOLD ALDRICH,<sup>6</sup> (640-644) b. April 25, 1823.  
 381. V. ROWENA ALDRICH,<sup>6</sup> b. Dec. 4, 1825.  
 382. VI. JANE ELIZABETH,<sup>6</sup> b. Dec. 26, 1831.

I. ALCY ALMENA married Joseph Remington, resides in Providence, R. I.

They have :

(1) *Hellen Rowena*, b. Sept. 17, 1836, m. John W. Nicols and has, Walter R. and Helen Frances; (2) *Frances Almena*, b. June 27, 1841, m. Henry Allen, and lives in Cranston, R. I.

II. JAMES AUGUSTUS married Susan A. Wetherhead, and has four children. He is an energetic business man, and enjoys the confidence of his employers and the community.

III. JEREMIAH ALDRICH married Catherine E. Shonard, and lives in Ravens Wood, L. I. His place of business is 74 Front Street, New York. He is extensively engaged in the commercial, mercantile, and forwarding business. He has three children. See post.

IV. ARNOLD ALDRICH, married Emma A. Hill, and has five children, resides in Providence, R. I. He is in the manufacturing business.

V. ROWENA ALDRICH, married Seth William Baker, of Providence, R. I. He is a manufacturer and resides at No. 113 Cranston St. Providence. They have no children.

VI. JANE ELIZABETH, married Olney Fenner Thompson of Providence. Mr. Thompson fell dead in the street in Philadelphia in 1866. They had no children.

The daughters of this family are noted for their physical and mental activity, and for their womanly business talents.

VERNUM WILKINSON<sup>5</sup> } [194] BENJAMIN,<sup>4</sup> [75] JEREMIAH,<sup>3</sup>  
 AND } [19] JOHN,<sup>2</sup> [4] LAWRENCE,<sup>1</sup> [1]  
 FREELOVE GLAZIER, }

## OF NEW YORK CITY.

283. I. SARAH GLAZEIR,<sup>6</sup> b. 1801?  
 384. II. BENJAMIN G.,<sup>6</sup> b. Jan. 25, 1803, d. Sept. 23, 1804.  
 385. III. SARAH SPENCER,<sup>6</sup> b. 1805?  
 386. IV. JOSEPH CORNELL,<sup>6</sup> b. 1807?  
 387. V. MARY CHACE,<sup>6</sup> b. June 23, 1809.  
 388. VI. MARGARET RUSSEL, b. Nov. 3, 1810.  
 389. VII. PHEBE FOLGER,<sup>6</sup> b. Jan. 12, 1812.  
 390. VIII. ANN GRAFTON,<sup>6</sup> b. Sept. 14, 1814.  
 391. IX. FREELOVE MARIA,<sup>6</sup> b. 1816.  
 392. X. HANNAH GLAZIER,<sup>6</sup> b. 1818.  
 393. XI. VERNUM RUSSEL,<sup>6</sup> b. 1820.

V. MARY CHACE married 1st George G. Marble, 2d. Rev. John Middleton, resided in Wheatland, N. Y.

Their children as far as known are :

By first husband: (1) *Vernum Wilkinson*; (2) *George Russel*.

By second husband: (3) *John Stainford*; (4) *William Venum*; (5) *James W.*

VI. MARGARET RUSSEL, married Abraham Shaffer, resides in Sycamore, DeKalb Co., Ill.

Their children:

1. *Mary Catherine*; 2. *Vernum Wilkinson*; 3. *John Middleton*, killed in the Battle of Pittsburg Landing; 4. *Abram*; 5. *George Russel*,?; 6. *Henry Rockford*; 7. *James Arnold*; 8. *Benjamin Franklin*; 9. *Ann Maria* married James Middleton; 10. *George*; 11. *Abram*; 12. *Margaret Freeloove*, and others.

VII. PHEBE FOLGER, married 1st William L. Ferrett, 2d, Charles Webb. Mr. Webb is in the Banking business in New York City. They have had one child:

(1) *Hannah Eliza*, b. —, m. Dr. Chas. Phillips.

VIII. ANN GRAFTON, married Eugene B. Hunt. He is a Banker of New York City. They have no children.

IX. FREELOVE MARIA, married James Arnold. They have one daughter. Mr. Arnold is paying Teller in the Tradesman's Bank, Broadway, New York.

X. HANNAH GLASIER, married Benjamin Folsom, and resides East Boston, Mass.

Their children as far as known are:

(1) *Vernum R.*; 2. *Freelove Elizabeth*; 3. *William Henry Hobert*; 4. *Benjamin W.* (?); 5. *Maria*; 6. *George*; 7. *Ann Eugene Hunt*.

XI. VERNUM RUSSEL never married, died in Providence, R. I.

RUFUS WILKINSON<sup>5</sup> } [202] STEPHEN,<sup>4</sup> [82] JEREMIAH,<sup>3</sup>  
 AND } [19] JOHN,<sup>2</sup> [4] LAWRENCE,<sup>1</sup> [1]  
 MRS. ELIZA A. JACOBS, }

394. I. Names of this family not furnished.

395. II.

396. III.

397. IV.

498. V.

399. VI.

400. VII.

401. VIII.

402. IX.

LEWIS WILKINSON<sup>5</sup> } [203] STEPHEN,<sup>4</sup> [81] JEREMIAH,<sup>3</sup> [19]  
 AND } JOHN,<sup>2</sup> [4] LAWRENCE,<sup>1</sup> [1]  
 EMILY M. SMITH, }

DOOR VILLAGE, LA PORTE, CO., IND.

403. I. FRANCES,<sup>6</sup> b. July 19, 1826, d. Dec. 31, 1829.

404. II. FRANCIS MARION,<sup>6</sup> b. Mar. 4, 1829, d. Mar. 20, 1829.

405. III. STEPHEN ROCKWELL,<sup>6</sup> b. June 1, 1830.

406. IV. EDWIN RUTHVEN,<sup>6</sup> (645-647) b. Nov. 12, 1832.

407. V. LEWIS HARTWELL,<sup>6</sup> b. Feb. 4, 1834.

408. VI. EMILY MARIA,<sup>6</sup> b. Oct. 17, 1836, d. Aug. 30, 1839.

409. VII. MARTHA,<sup>6</sup> b. Nov. 23, 1840, d. Oct. 23, 1848.

IV. EDWIN RUTHVEN, married March 26, 1856, *first* Mary Ann Boardman who died Sept. 1. 1857; *second* Oct. 24, 1860, Sarah Ann Van Meter, of Kankakee, Ill. They have three children.

V. LEWIS HARTWELL, married Feb. 9, 1854, Elizabeth A. Rice, of Scipio, LaPorte Co. Ind.

BARTON BRENTON WILKINSON <sup>5</sup>	}	[204]	STEPHEN, <sup>4</sup>	[81]
AND			JEREMIAH, <sup>3</sup>	[19]
MARY L. TROWBRIDGE,			JOHN, <sup>2</sup>	[4]
			LAWRENCE, <sup>1</sup>	[1]

OF LE ROY, GENESEE, CO., N. Y.

410. I. FRANCIS ALBERT,<sup>6</sup> b. Oct. 16, 1846, d. Jan. 8, 1857.

411. II. BELL,<sup>6</sup> b. May 28, 1848.

ARNOLD WILKINSON<sup>5</sup> } [207] JEPHTHA,<sup>4</sup> [82] JEREMIAH,<sup>3</sup> [19]  
 AND } JOHN,<sup>2</sup> [4] LAWRENCE,<sup>1</sup> [1]  
 AMY STAPLES,

## OF PROVIDENCE, R. I.

412. I. BEN. GREEN,<sup>6</sup> (648-652) b. June 30, 1811.

413. II. HARRIETT,<sup>6</sup> b. Feb. 9, 1814.

414. III. MARY ANN,<sup>6</sup> b. Mar. 26, 1817.

415. IV. JAMES ARNOLD,<sup>6</sup> (653-655) b. Jan. 14, 1819.

416. V. AMY ANN,<sup>6</sup> b. Oct. 6, 1820.

417. VI. LAFAYETTE,<sup>6</sup> (656-657) b. Mar. 8, 1824.

418. VII. AVERY,<sup>6</sup> b. Nov. 25, 1829.

419. VIII. PLINY EARL,<sup>6</sup> b. Feb. 28, 1831.

I. BEN GREENE, married 1st Elmira Bachelder; 2d Maria Bowers; 3d Maria Skinner. He has three children by his last wife,—resides Towanda, Cataraugus, Co., N. Y.

II. HARRIETT, married Benjamin Hathaway, has resided in Providence, R. I. Their children:

(1) *Harriett Almira*, b. Dec. 7, 1836, m. Levi L. Burdon, of Providence, has one child Benjamin H. (2) *Elizabeth Lew*, b. July 31, 1842.

III. MARY ANN, married 1st, Joseph Brown; 2. James Bellinger, and resides in the State of New York. They have two children.

IV. JAMES ARNOLD, married Caroline Waterhouse, daughter of Chas. Waterhouse, of Maine, who was for many years clerk of the House of Representatives of Maine. Mr. Waterhouse is engineer and machinist in Fletcher's Manufacturing Co., of Providence,—a prompt, energetic, and reliable man, and understands his business. They have had three children.

V. AMY ANN, married William Webster—residence Providence, R. I. Mr. Webster is dead. They have:

(1) *Emma*, b. March 31, 1846, m. Waldo Pearce, and have, Emma Louisa, r. Providence, R. I.; (2) *Grace*, b. Nov. 1854.

VI. LAFAYETTE, married Abby A. Healey, resides in Providence, R. I. He is a machinist, in Corlis & Nightingales'

establishment, an excellent workman. They have two children.

VII. AVERY, married Ann Sanders,—lives No. 13, Martin St., Providence, R. I. No children.

VIII. PLINY EARL, married Mary Ellen Lasell, resides in Providence, R. I. No children.

RANSOM WILKINSON<sup>5</sup> } [208] JEPHTHA,<sup>4</sup> [82] JEREMIAH,<sup>3</sup>  
AND } [19] JOHN,<sup>2</sup> [4] LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]  
THANKFUL COLE, }

OF GREENBUSH, ILL.

420. I. Names not furnished.

421. II.

JEPHTHA AVERY WILKINSON<sup>5</sup> } [209] JEPHTHA<sup>4</sup> [82] JEREMIAH<sup>3</sup>  
AND } [19] JOHN,<sup>2</sup> [4] LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup>  
SARAH H. GIBSON, }

OF LONDON, ENG.

- 422. I. ELLEN H.,<sup>6</sup> b. June 16, 1828.
- 423. II. FREDERICK D.,<sup>6</sup> b. Aug. 13, 1829.
- 424. III. JEPHTHA A.,<sup>6</sup> b. Feb. 26, 1831.
- 425. IV. JULIA S.,<sup>6</sup> b. Aug. 21, 1832, d. Sept. 27, 1858.
- 426. V. EMMA M.,<sup>6</sup> b. Aug. 25, 1835.
- 427. VI. VICTORIA J.,<sup>6</sup> b. Oct. 24, 1838.
- 428. VII. JOSEPH A.,<sup>6</sup> b. 1840, d. young.
- 429. VIII. CHARLES,<sup>6</sup> b. 1842, d. “
- 430. IX. ALBERT,<sup>6</sup> b. Feb. 27, 1844.
- 431. X. ANAWAN,<sup>6</sup> b. 1846, d. “
- 432. XI. MARY C.,<sup>6</sup> b. Nov. 8, 1848.
- 433. XII. GEORGE E.,<sup>6</sup> b. 1850, d. “
- 434. XIII. FLORENCE A.,<sup>6</sup> b. Jan. 8, 1852, d. Mar. 5, 1857.
- 435. XIV. MARY A.,<sup>6</sup> b. 1854.

II. FREDERICK D., married Elizabeth Hawkins. He is a sea captain, and sails from the port of San Francisco, Cal. He is an

expert navigator and a judicious captain. They have no children.

V. EMMA M., married Nathan F. Turner, resides Bellport, L. I.

IX. ALBERT was in the Union Army during the Great Rebellion. He went out in 145th Regiment N. Y. Volunteers and served 18 months, and was in the battles of Chancellorsville and Gettysburg. He is a young man of fine talent and great promise.




## SEVENTH GENERATION.

JAMES WILKINSON<sup>6</sup> } [220] ISRAEL,<sup>5</sup> [100] ISRAEL,<sup>4</sup> [29]  
 AND } SAMUEL.<sup>3</sup> [8] SAMUEL,<sup>2</sup> [2] LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup>  
 VIENNA SHELTON, } [1]

OF SMITHFIELD, R, I.

- 436. I. SILENCE,<sup>†</sup> b. May 8, 1811.
- 437. II. LAURA,<sup>†</sup> b. Oct. 8, 1812, d. Mar. 8, 1854.
- 438. III. HANNAH,<sup>†</sup> b. Apr. 8, 1814.
- 439. IV. AMASA C.,<sup>†</sup> (658-662) b. Dec. 2, 1815, d. Feb. 7, 1849.
- 440. V. ORVILLE CHAPIN,<sup>†</sup> (663-668) b. Jan. 17, 1818.
- 441. VI. JAMES,<sup>†</sup> b. Oct. 27, 1819, d. Sep. 6, 1821.
- 442. VII. ISRAEL,<sup>†</sup> (669-677) b. July 11, 1821.
- 443. VIII. MARY MINERVA,<sup>†</sup> b. Feb. 7, 1823.
- 444. IX. JAMES ELLIOTT,<sup>†</sup> b. Nov. 4, 1824.
- 445. X. VIENNA SHELTON,<sup>†</sup> b. Sept. 9, 1826.
- 446. XI. WILLIAM SHELTON,<sup>†</sup> b. July 2, 1828, d. Jan. 20, 1851.
- 447. XII. SIMON,<sup>†</sup> b. Apr. 16, 1830, d. Aug. 27, 1852.
- 448. XIII. ASA WILLIAMS,<sup>†</sup> b. Feb. 23, 1832.
- 449. XIV. ABIGAIL,<sup>†</sup> b. May 8, 1834.
- 450. XV. LUCINA,<sup>†</sup> b. Oct. 28, 1837.

### I. SILENCE.

 ILENCE married Mar. 1, 1838, Orlando J. Odell, of New Berlin, Chenango Co., N. Y. He was a farmer, and in 1844, moved to Vergennes, Kent Co., Mich., where he purchased a tract of land which he cleared, and sowed to grain. The year

of the Crimean war he took about \$1000 for his wheat crop. He was Postmaster and supervisor, and held several town offices. He died Sept. 7, 1860, greatly lamented by all who knew him.

Their children are :

(1) *Adelbert*, b. April 2, 1839, r. Vergennes, Mich.

(2) *Abby Le Rue*, b. May 6, 1844, m. Aug. 9, 1862, Isaac Brock Malcolm. He is a physician of considerable practice and skill, and is rapidly gaining the confidence of the people. They reside in Lowell, Mich. They have two children—Robelle, b. May 8, 1863, and Frederick Albert, b. Aug. 31, 1865.

(3) *Simeon James*, b. March 21, 1847, studied medicine with Mr. Evander Odell, his uncle, and is at present in a drug store at Grand Rapids, Mich.

II. LAURA, married Job Wilcox Kinyon, of New Berlin, N. Y. He is a farmer, and in 1856, after the death of his wife, moved to Lowell, Mich., where he now resides. Laura died of spotted fever, in Sherburne, Chenango Co., N. Y., and is buried in the Episcopal Church yard at Smithfield. Their children are :

(1) *Joseph*, b. Oct. 26, 1834, m. July 9, 1854, Margery Shepherd of Galt, C. W., and has four children,—Laura A., b. April 18, 1855 ; Orlando J., b. Feb. 12, 1857 ; Florence, b. May 26, 1860 ; Jane Elizabeth, b. Dec. 24, 1866. He was in the Union Army during the Great Rebellion, and fought some of the most terrific battles of that desperate struggle. He enlisted in Co. F, 26th Mich. Infantry, Aug. 9, 1862, and was in the following battles, Black Water, Mine Run, Wilderness, Corbin's Bridge, Po River, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Talopotomy, Coal Harbor, Petersburg (1864), Deep Bottom, Strawberry Plains, Ream's Station, Petersburg (1865), Amelia Springs, Appomatax Court House, &c., and was honorably discharged June 4th, 1865. He deserves well of his country, and is justly entitled to the name of veteran soldier. (2) *James Wilkinson*, b. July 7, 1836, d. Nov. 2,

1839; (3) *Marion W.* b. Feb. 26, 1838, m. Aug. 1862, Noah Birch, has, Willie, b. Jan. 10, 1865, r. near Lowell, Mich.; (4) *James*, b. June 10, 1840, d. Oct. 12, 1859; (5) *Ruth*, b. April 14, 1842, d. Jan. 11, 1862; (6) *Job Wilcox*, b. Jan. 7, 1845, enlisted Feb. 1865, in Co. I., 26th Reg. Mich. Infantry and was in the battles at Petersburg, Amelia Springs, Sailor's Creek, Farmville and Appomatax Court House. He was seized with Army fever and diarrhea and died June 22, 1865, at Camp Curtin Hospital, Harrisburg, Pa. He had been discharged, June 4, but never reached home.

"Call me not when bugles sound,  
Call me not when wine flows round;  
Name me but amidst the brave;  
Give me but a soldier's grave."

(7) *William*, b. June 20, 1817.

III. HANNAH, married Alvers Benson of Providence, R. I. He was a skillful mechanic, and moved to New York and was engaged in R. M. Hoe's great establishment. He was killed by the falling of an elevator in one of the large printing offices. Mr. Benson was a member of the United Independent Artillery of Providence, and rose through all the grades of office to the rank of colonel of that ancient and honorable military corps. In largest practice he had few equals, and took the silver medal prize Sept. 24, 1825, awarded by the commander, Col. Hodges. His commission as Lieutenant, was from Gov. James Fenner, bearing date May 10, 1830, and as colonel, from Gov. Lemuel H. Arnold, dated June 25, 1832. He was highly esteemed by all who knew him for his honesty and gentlemanly bearing, and his extreme anxiety to please everybody. The sad news of his sudden death carried sorrow to many a heart.

They have one child:

(1) *Huldah Ann*, b. June 27, 1837, m. Charles Hawkins. He has for many years been press foreman in the *New York Herald* office, and is esteemed for his punctuality and promptness in business, his firm integrity, and his obliging disposition, and

inimitable good humor. They have one child, Charles, b. July 7, 1859, resides with his grandmother Benson in Providence, R. I. Mr. Hawkins died in 1868.

IV. AMASA COOK married Anna Jenks, of New Berlin, N. Y. He was engaged in agriculture, and while moving west with his family, was taken sick at Hulberton, Orleans Co., N. Y., and died very suddenly, aged 33. He is buried at that place, a plain marble slab marks his grave. His wife was left with five children, the youngest being less than three weeks old. She went to West Kendall where she supported, and educated her children in a very creditable manner, two or three of them having been teachers. Ann and Amasa died of fever in 1863 within three days of each other. His widow married again, moved to Michigan, and died in 1866. Amasa held several town offices, and was captain of a militia company.

V. ORVILLE CHAPIN married Cyrena Guile, of New Berlin, N. Y. He was educated at Oxford Academy, N. Y., is a farmer and lives near Sherburne, Chenango Co., N. Y. He has been honored with a number of town and county offices and in the military holds a major's commission. He volunteered during the Great Rebellion but did not get into active service. He is frequently called upon to attend Justices' Court as counsel, and is noted for his sound logical common sense. They have six children. His son Orville was in the Union Army three years, during the Rebellion.

VII. ISRAEL was born in Smithfield, R. I., married Oct. 21, 1847, for his first wife Sophia Lathan Brown of Pawtucket. She was a relative of the Providence Browns. In 1854 she first experienced religion, and was baptized at Clarkville, Madison Co., N. Y., by the Rev. Wm. H. Card, and united with the Baptist Church in that place. She died at Port Byron, N. Y., June 21, 1859. The following are taken from the papers which noticed her death:

"The deceased leaves a husband and six small children besides a large circle of friends to mourn her loss. A loss which will

be long and deeply felt, both in the home circle, and throughout the entire community as she was a most estimable woman.”—*Port Byron Gazette*.

“From the time of her baptism to the day of her death her life was a living exemplification of religion. Her last counsel to her surviving sisters in Christ was, ‘Sustain the prayer meeting.’ To her the prayer meeting was a bethel. It may be said of her in truth, ‘she hath done what she could.’ Her sickness was short and painful—her exit peaceful and triumphant at the early age of 8, and she is now,—

‘Asleep in Jesus! Blessed sleep!  
From which none ever wake to weep.’”

*New York Chronicle.*

At a meeting of the Baptist Society the following resolutions were adopted:

“Whereas an all-wise Providence has called us to mourn the death of our highly esteemed sister, SOPHIA L. WILKINSON, wife of our Pastor, REV. ISRAEL WILKINSON. Therefore:

*Resolved*, That the summons which calls us to mourn the death of our dear sister, also announces the removal from the Church Militant to the Church Triumphant, one of its most exemplary and worthy members, and admonishes us who are spared, with an emphasis both solemn and impressive, that we be also ready for that final change that awaits us.

*Resolved*, That our deceased sister not only enjoyed in an eminent degree, the confidence and regard of the entire church, but of the whole community in which she lived.

‘None knew her but to love her;’

and by a life characterized by strict integrity, and for the last few years of her life, that deep piety and practical christian character she has richly merited the good name which she has left, as a priceless legacy to her companion and children.

*Resolved*, That we tender her bereaved husband and friends our deepest sympathies in their affliction and as a further manifestation of our regard for her, we cause a copy of the foregoing resolutions to be presented to Elder Wilkinson and also, to be published in the *Port Byron Gazette* and *New York Chronicle*.”

She is buried in the cemetery at Port Byron.

Mr. Wilkinson married, Oct. 21, 1860, Caroline Elizabeth Bonney, daughter of Josiah S. and Parnell M. Bonney, of New Bedford, Mass.

July 27, 1865, he received the Honorary degree of Master of Arts, from Union College.

He is the author of the *Memoirs*—upon which work he bestowed six years labor. In 1867, he received the appointment of superintendent of schools of the city of Jacksonville, Ill., to which place he moved Sept. 5th, 1867.

VIII. MARY MINERVA married Willis Aylsworth, of New Berlin, N. Y. They moved to Michigan and settled near Cannonsberg, Kent Co., where Mr. Aylsworth purchased a quarter section of land of the Government. It was a perfect wilderness at that time, but under the hand of cultivation it has been made to "blossom like the rose." Mr. Aylsworth is an active business man, and a first-rate farmer, perfectly honest in all his dealings, and is much respected as a citizen.

They have one child :

(1) *Mary Minerva*, b. Feb. 6, 1845, m. Wm. G. Litle, resides at Cannon, Mich.

IX. JAMES ELLIOTT, never married, he is a blacksmith and machinist, a first-rate workman, and resides in Cumberland, R. I. He owns a beautiful farm in Michigan, which he has never seen.

X. VIENNA SHELDON was married at Danielsonville, Ct., Oct. 21, 1847, to Lafayette Avery, of Preston, N. Y. They moved to Illinois, where Mr. Avery had an extensive ride, being a physician, but upon the death of his father, they returned to New York, and settled at South Otselic, Chenango Co. In 1860 they moved to LaGrange, Mo., where they now reside. Dr. Avery graduated at Geneva Medical College, and was a surgeon in the Union army during the Rebellion.

They have had two children :

(1) *Vienna Sheldon*, b. Sept. 4, 1848, r. LaGrange, Mo.

(2) *Hubbard*, b. Oct. 14, 1853, d. Nov. 2, 1862.

XI. WILLIAM SHELDON, never married. He was a great sufferer from early infancy, being afflicted with a white swelling, caused the amputation of one of his limbs above the knee at the age of five. He survived many years manifesting the greatest fortitude under the severest suffering. He loved the Savior, and would frequently sing his praises after he became blind and perfectly helpless. He had a remarkable memory, and could repeat the casual conversation of persons weeks after it occurred. He died at Manville, R. I., and is buried in the family burying ground at the old homestead in Smithfield.

XII. SIMON was born in Smithfield, R. I., was never married, received his education at Seekonk Seminary, went to Jacksonville, Ill., and engaged as a clerk in the mercantile business, and died shortly after he experienced a hope in the Savior. He is buried in the cemetery at Jacksonville in the family lot of B. F. Stevenson.

XIII. ASA WILLIAMS, was born in New Berlin, N. Y., studied medicine for a short time with Dr. Avery, and attended Lectures at New York Medical College. Being unable to pay the usual matriculation and admission fees, he was admitted to the Laboratory as an assistant in chemistry and in consequence he has become one of the best practical chemists in the United States. At present he holds a position as associate professor in the College of the city of New York; and also, in the Bellevue Hospital College. He is first assistant and constant attendant upon Prof. Doremus in all his great lectures at Cooper Institute and elsewhere, performing all his experiments with such accuracy as never to disappoint an audience in witnessing whatever is advertised in the programme. He has an extensive practice as a physician in New York City, and is master of his profession in every sense of the word. He is not married.

XIV. ABIGAIL married Wm. W. Weedon, and moved to Michigan. Upon the breaking out of the Rebellion, he enlisted

in the Michigan cavalry, and was in the service three years. He was in some of the severest battles of that terrible period, but was permitted to return to his family at the expiration of his term of service with life and health unimpaired. They moved to Arkansas after the war closed, and from thence to Memphis, Tenn., thence to Cumberland, R. I., where they now reside. They have:

(1) *Anna Laura*, b. 1860; 2. *Una Bell*, b. March 15, 1866.

XV. LUCINA married Albert O. Razee of Cumberland, R. I. He is an active business man, and she one of the best of wives. They have three children:

(1) *Frank A.*, b. Feb. 9, 1860; (2) *Minnie A.*, b. April 9, 1864; (3) *Benjamin James*, b. 1867.

They reside at Diamond Hill Plain, R. I.

Some of the first nail machines ever invented in the world, may be seen upon their premises, they being the original inventions of Jeremiah Wilkinson.

ISRAEL WILKINSON <sup>6</sup>	}	[221] ISRAEL, <sup>5</sup>	[100] ISRAEL, <sup>4</sup>	[29]
AND		SAMUEL, <sup>3</sup>	[8]	SAMUEL, <sup>2</sup> [2]
ABIGAIL CARPENTER,		LAWRENCE. <sup>1</sup>	[1]	

OF MENDON, MASS.

451. I. ALEXANDER THAYER,<sup>7</sup> (678-686) b. June 10, 1815.

452. II. EDWIN CARPENTER,<sup>7</sup> b. Oct. 19, 1816, d. Oct. 27, 1817.

452. III. LOVISO THAYER,<sup>7</sup> b. Jan. 10, 1819.

543. IV. SILENCE JUDD,<sup>7</sup> b. Jan. 28, 1821.

I. ALEXANDER THAYER, married for his first wife Maria Sayles.

He has been engaged in the mercantile business in Boston, Mass., and elsewhere, and also, in the Railroad business, and during the Rebellion he was Assistant or Deputy Collector of Internal Revenue at Worcester, Mass. He has held several public offices, and has been captain of a military company. His present residence is Milford, Mass. By his first wife he had nine children.



He married secondly, Emily Morrison of Woonsocket, R. I.

III. LOVISEY and SILENCE never married. They are firm friends of Freedom, and the cause of the oppressed and down-trodden slave finds in them ready and willing advocates. They are noted for their benevolence, and the interest they manifest in the welfare of their kindred, bespeaks their goodness of heart.

JACOB WILKINSON,<sup>6</sup> } [222] ROBERT,<sup>5</sup> [101] ISRAEL,<sup>4</sup> [29]  
 AND } SAMUEL,<sup>3</sup> [8] SAMUEL,<sup>2</sup> [2] LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup>  
 AMY STREETER, } [1]

OF SMITHFIELD, R. I.

455. I. RHODA,<sup>7</sup> b. Feb. 3, 1801, d. 1866.

456. II. SABRA,<sup>7</sup> b. Mar. 18, 1803, d. Jan. 1861.

I. RHODA, married Willing Vose, and resided in Woonsocket, R. I. They have one child:

(1) *Julia*, b. Feb. 17, 1829, m. Lewis L. Miller, r. Cumberland, R. I.

II. SABRA married Aaron Vose, and moved to Steuben Co., N. Y.

Their children are :

- (1) *Lucia*, b. — m. Elijah Holley. r. Thurston, N. Y. ;  
 (2) *Arlon*, b. — m. Mary A. —, r. Steuben Co., N. Y. ;  
 (3) *Mary*, b. — m. Edmond Jones ; (4) *Robert*, b. — m. Amelia Walker ; (5) *Amanda*, b. — m. Newton Walker ; (6) *Emeline*, b. — m. Amos Chatman ; (7) *Adin*, b. — ; (8) *Filena*, b. — ;  
 (9) *Rhoda*, b. — m. — Alderman.

JOSEPH WILKINSON,<sup>6</sup> } [223] ROBERT,<sup>5</sup> [101] ISRAEL,<sup>4</sup>  
 SARAH NEWMAN AND } [29] SAMUEL,<sup>3</sup> [8] SAMUEL,<sup>2</sup> [2]  
 MARY ARNOLD, } LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]

OF SMITHFIELD, R. I.

457. I. MARY ANN,<sup>7</sup> b. Feb. 14, 1808.

458. II. ALMIRA,<sup>7</sup> b. Nov. 11, 1814, d. Jan. 25, 1840.

459. III. ELIZA,<sup>7</sup> b. Feb. 27, 1817.

460. IV. SARAH,<sup>7</sup> b. Feb. 6, 1823.

I. MARY ANN, married Emor Coe, (son of Ephraim,) a merchant in Woonsocket and Providence for a number of years. He is now engaged in the manufacturing business for which Woonsocket is noted. His paternal ancestor came from England and settled at Newport in the early days of the Colony. A brother, who came with him, settled on Long Island.

Mr. Coe is an early settler in Woonsocket, and remembers when all the business was carried on at the "Old Bank"—there being but two stores, two hotels, and about twenty dwellings in that vicinity, and none where Woonsocket now stands. Mr. and Mrs. Coe are worthy citizens, members of the Congregational Church, and greatly beloved by the community. Their children: (1) *Lafayette Wilkinson*, b. Sept. 6, 1833, m. Abby Balcom, has, (1) Lillian Myra, b. May 8, 1859, d. March 17, 1863; (2) Lillian Myra, b. March 11, 1864, live in Woonsocket; (2) *Almira Washington*, b. Oct. 17, 1835, d. Oct. 5, 1855.

II. ALMIRA was born in Smithfield at the old homestead near Mott's dam on the Blackstone River. At the age of twenty-three, Sept. 4, 1837 she married John Buffum, a merchant of Woonsocket, R. I., now in California. After their marriage they moved to Alton, Ill., where he engaged in business. They have one child, ALMIRA WILKINSON, b. Nov. 9, 1839. Her mother dying when she was but six months old, her grandfather, Joseph Wilkinson sent for and brought her to Rhode Island, and made her one of his devisees. She married FRANKLIN ARNOLD STEERE, jeweller, of Providence. Mr. Steere is a lineal descendant of John Steere whose name appears upon the first town book 1645, in company with Lawrence Wilkinson, and who married Hannah Wickenden, sister of Plain, Samuel Wilkinson's wife, and daughter of Rev. William Wickenden.

They have: (1) *Myra Adelaide*, b. March 11, 1860, d. Aug. 15, 1860; (2) *Joseph Wilkinson*, b. Jan. 19, 1862; (3) *Franklin Arnold*, b. May 5, 1866. Residence two miles from Providence on the Pawtucket Turnpike, at a place called "Wayland."

The death of Almira at the early age of twenty-six, far from friends and home, being the first and only death among the children of Joseph, was a severe affliction. She was loved by all who knew her. Her mortal remains repose at Alton, Ill., upon the bluffs that overlook the majestic Mississippi.

"There shall the morn her earliest tears bestow,  
There the first roses of the year shall blow ;  
While angels with their silver wings o'ershade  
The ground now sacred by thy reliques made."

III. ELIZA, married Edward Gould Buffum, and resides in Woonsocket. He has been quite a traveler, and is now in Europe, a correspondent of the *New York Herald*. Mrs. Buffum is characterized by versatility of mind, and more than ordinary intelligence,—writes a good newspaper article in prose or poetry, and manages her own affairs with considerable shrewdness. She is a member of the Episcopal Church. They have no children.

Harper & Brothers have just published a handsome 12 mo. volume entitled "Sights and sensations in France, Germany, and Switzerland" consisting of a series of charming sketches, embodying the experiences of Edward G. Buffum, a veteran American journalist, who for many years resided in Europe. A sketch of his life by Wm. A. Gould appears in the book. "We have not for many a day" says Appleton's *Journal* July 17, 1869, "met with a more tender and touching sketch than Mr. Buffum's 'My neighbor, Little Agla, the Flower-maker.'"

IV. SARAH married Thomas Steere of Norwich, Chenango Co., N. Y. He was born March 31, 1819, moved with his parents to Michigan where he read law in the office of William Fenton of Fentonville. He subsequently returned east, and engaged as clerk in Providence, R. I. Here he formed the acquaintance of Miss Wilkinson to whom he was married at her father's residence, July 2, 1844. Resuming the study of law he was admitted to practice in the state of Rhode Island. He was elected a member of the Legislature, and chosen Speaker of the House, which position he filled with credit to himself. During the administration of President Pierce (?) he received the

appointment of consul to Scotland residing at Dundee, which office he held four years. His services were duly appreciated, and application was made by the chamber of commerce, and the member of Parliament, signed by a large number of the most influential men of Dundee for his return, but another appointment had been made previous to his arrival in America.

At the breaking out of the Rebellion, Mr. Steere was among the first to engage in its suppression. He went as first Lieutenant in the first R. I. Regiment,\* and participated in the Bull Run battle.

During the past two years he has edited the *Providence Post*, and continues the practice of law. He is a good lawyer, spirited writer, and an able speaker, and possesses one of the best private libraries in Rhode Island.

Mrs. Steere is worthy her spouse, managing well her affairs in her husband's absence—governing her household with prudence and guiding her offspring in the path of virtue. They are members of the Congregational Church. They have, (1) *Frank*, b., 1848. d. at the age of three months; (2) *Mary Adelaid*, b. March 8, 1850, resides at Woonsocket, R. I.

DAVID WILKINSON,<sup>6</sup> } [229] ROBERT,<sup>5</sup> [101] ISRAEL,<sup>4</sup> [29]  
 LUCY CAPRON, AND } SAMUEL,<sup>8</sup> [8] SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> [2] LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup>  
 THANKFUL SAYLES, } [1]

OF SMITHFIELD, R. I.

461. I. ABBY ANN,<sup>7</sup> b. Nov. 1, 1810, d. Aug. 7, 1837.  
 462. II. LUCY CAPRON,<sup>7</sup> b. April 29, 1814.  
 463. III. ROBERT SMITH,<sup>7</sup> (686-689) b. Feb. 19, 1817.  
 464. IV. MARY LAPHAM,<sup>7</sup> b. Jan. 7, 1819, d. June 5, 1842.  
 465. V. JOANNA SAYLES,<sup>7</sup> b. Mar. 29, 1820.  
 466. VI. JULIA EMMA,<sup>7</sup> b. Oct. 13, 1821, d. April 8, 1848.  
 467. VII. WILLIAM SCOTT,<sup>7</sup> (690-692) b. Mar. 26, 1823.  
 468. VIII. AMANDA MALVINA,<sup>7</sup> b. Mar. 12, 1825.

\*Vide. 1 Record of the Rebellion, p. 125.

469. IX. DAVID LAWRENCE,<sup>7</sup>(693-694)b. Oct. 6, 1826.

470. X. ADELIA BALLOU,<sup>7</sup> b. Mar. 25, 1828.

471. XI. THANKFUL SAYLES,<sup>7</sup> b. July 9, 1831.

I. ABBY ANN, married Caleb Bryant of Woonsocket, R. I. She was a person of great vivacity of character, and was much loved by her acquaintances.

Their children :

(1) *Abby Ann*, b. July 3, 1833, d. July 3, 1833; (2) *Caleb Leonides*, b. April 28, 1835, d. Aug. 23, 1835; (3) *Julia Ann*, b. July 17, 1837, d. July 17, 1837.

These with their mother are buried in the family burying ground in Smithfield. As we gaze upon the little graves we are reminded of the touching words of Colridge :

“Ere sin could blight or sorrow fade  
Death came with friendly care  
The opening buds to Heaven conveyed  
And bade them blossom there.”

II. LUCY CAPRON was born in Smithfield, R. I., at the homestead, married, *first*, Barton Cook of Cumberland, a very worthy man. They lived for a number of years on Cumberland Hill, and had :

(1) *Joseph B.*, b. June 15, 1837, m. Elizabeth Congdon, resided at Woonsocket, R. I., died Dec. 14, 1863; (2) *Estella Geraldine*, b. July 7, 1839, d. July 18, 1840; (3) *Alice O.*, b. June 27, 1842, m. Frank Alderman, died June 1 1857; (4) *Annette*, b. June 9, 1844, d. June 30, 1844.

Lucy has been thrice married, her second husband was Otis Lovett, and the third is not remembered. Her family are all dead. How sad the thought !

“The dead are in their silent graves,  
And the dew is cold above,  
And the living weep and sigh -  
O'er dust that once was love.”

III. ROBERT SMITH, m. Aug. 18, 1841, Mariah Morrison of Woonsocket, R. I. He has been engaged in the mercantile business, and has lived in Clyde and Newark, N. Y. His present residence is Milford, Mass. He is an active business man, and is

highly respected for his honesty and veracity. He has three children. His wife died during child-birth 1866 or 7.

IV. MARY LAPHAM, married John O. Sayles, a descendant of the Sayles who married the oldest daughter of Roger Williams. She was an estimable young lady, and was loved by all who knew her for her amiability. Her early death opened the crystal fountains in many eyes. She had one child :

(1) *John Wilkinson*, b. April 1842, married —.

He was in the Union army during the Great Rebellion.

V. JOANNA SAYLES, married, March 17, 1842, Elbridge G. Cook. He is a successful business man, resides in Milford, Mass., but his place of business is Boston.

Their children are :

(1) *Agnes Lucy*, b. Dec. 21, 1843 ; (2) *Orville Whipple*, b. Jan. 1, 1846 ; (3) *Reville Ford*, b. March 19, 1848 ; (4) *Eva Wilkinson*, b. July 14, 1850 ; (5) *Elbridge Gerry*, b. March 14, 1860 ; (6) *Earle David*, b. Nov. 1, 1861. All reside in Milford, Mass.

VI. JULIA EMMA, married Samuel Ford, and lived in Newark, Wayne Co., N. Y. She died at child-birth.

“The Angel of the Covenant  
Was come, and, faithful to his promise, stood  
Prepared to walk with her thro’ death’s dark vale.  
And now her eyes grew bright, and brighter still,  
Too bright for ours to look upon, suffused  
With many tears, and closed without a cloud.  
They set as sets the morning-star, which goes  
Not down behind the darkened west, nor hides  
Obscured among the tempests of the sky  
But melts away into the light of heaven.”

VII. WILLIAM SCOTT, married April 27, 1848, Laura C. Paine. He keeps a market in Milford, Mass. He is an energetic man in business, and is highly esteemed by the community. They have three children.

VIII. AMANDA MALVINA has never married. She resides at Milford, Mass., but spends much of her time in Boston.

IX. DAVID LAWRENCE, married, June 15, 1853, Sarah L. Turtelott. They reside in Milford, Mass., and have two

children. He well maintains the name of his honored ancestor.

X. ADELIA BALLOU married Samuel Ford, her elder sister's former husband. They have resided in Clyde and Newark, Wayne Co., N. Y., but at present their residence is Brooklyn, N. Y. Mr. Ford is a merchant. They have five children :

(1) *Henry Lawrence* ; (2) *Francis Eliza* ; (3) *Samuel* ; (4) *Earnest* ; (5) *Adelia Bartha*.

XI. THANKFUL SAYLES, married Amaria A. Taft, and resides in Milford, Mass. They have one child :

(1) *Jesse A.*, b. Feb. 8, 1857, at Mendon, Mass.

ISAAC WILKINSON<sup>6</sup> } [232] DAVID,<sup>5</sup> [103] ISRAEL,<sup>4</sup> [29]  
AND } [SAMUEL<sup>3</sup> [8] SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> [2] LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup>  
HANNAH STREETER, } [1]

OF SMITHFIELD, R. I.

472. I. DAVID STREETER,<sup>7</sup> (695) b. Feb. 29, 1820.

473. II. LYDIA, b. Nov. 18, 1821, d. Oct. 3, 1824.

474. III. HANNAH M.,<sup>7</sup> b. Dec. 16, 1823.

475. IV. ISAAC RANDOLPH,<sup>7</sup> (696-699) b. Apr. 21, 1826.

476. V. GEORGE,<sup>7</sup> b. June 18, 1828, d. Dec. 10, 1830.

477. VI. JAMES,<sup>7</sup> b. Aug. 18, 1831, d. Sept. 21, 1832.

478. VII. FRANCIS B.,<sup>7</sup> b. Dec. 30, 1834, d. Jan. 16, 1840.

I. DAVID STREETER, married Almaria Hendrick, they live in Smithfield. R. I. He is a farmer.

II. ISAAC RANDOLPH, married Eliza Arnold.

He is engaged in mercantile business in Pawtucket, R. I. He is scrupulously honest in all his dealings, and is highly respected by the community. They have four children.

ABRAHAM WILKINSON,<sup>6</sup> } [236] JOHN,<sup>5</sup> [109] JOHN,<sup>4</sup> [40]  
AND } JOHN,<sup>3</sup> [9] SAMUEL,<sup>2</sup> [2] LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup>  
MARY TWINING, } [1]

OF WARWICK, BUCKS' CO., PA.

479. I. JANE,<sup>7</sup> b. Oct. 10, 1800, d. July 30, 1830.

480. II. JOHN,<sup>7</sup> b. d. Sept. 3, 1822.  
 481. III. ABRAHAM,<sup>7</sup> b. Oct. 5, 1805, d. Jan. 28, 1848.  
 482. IV. SAMUEL T.,<sup>7</sup>(700-7)b. Nov. 29, 1810, d. Apr. 26, 1867.  
 483. V. ELEAZER,<sup>7</sup>(708-713)b. April 7, 1812, d. Mar. 20, 1855.

IV. SAMUEL T. married, June 24, 1841, Caroline L. Simpson. They have four children. She was born Dec. 14th, 1814, and died Aug. 30, 1848. For his second wife, Mr. Wilkinson married, Dec. 13, 1849, Julia Simpson, who was born, May 5, 1820. They also, have four children.

It was through Mr. Wilkinson that the author discovered the Pennsylvania branch of the family, and by his faithful correspondence many important and interesting facts have been elicited. He holds to the faith of his ancestors, and is a member of the Friends meeting at Wrightstown, Bucks Co., Pa. In 1700 or thereabouts, his great great grandfather left Rhode Island, and eventually settled in Pennsylvania. Undoubtedly for a time correspondence was kept up between the cousins, but as time rolled away communication ceased, and for more than 100 years all knowledge of the relatives was entirely forgotten. Now communication is opened again and acquaintance renewed, and a sympathy manifested that only the ties of consanguinity could awaken. Samuel died suddenly after a brief sickness of four or five days. He was an affectionate husband, an indulgent parent and possessed a heart filled with love and charity for every one.

V. ELEAZER, married June 12, 1843, Mary Ann Twining who was born June 15, 1814. They have a family of six children, and reside at Warwick, Bucks Co., Penn. He is a farmer, belongs to the Society of Friends, and is a very worthy man.

---

SAMUEL WILKINSON<sup>6</sup> } [248] RHODES,<sup>5</sup> [123] BENJAMIN,<sup>4</sup>  
 AND } [46] JOSEPH,<sup>8</sup> [11] SAMUEL,<sup>2</sup> [2]  
 MARIA BRADFORDE, } LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]

OF WOODSTOCK, Ct.

484. I. MARY,<sup>7</sup> married a Phillips, resides in Woodstock, Ct.  
 The name of Wilkinson is extinct in this line.



WILLIAM HENRY WILKINSON<sup>5</sup> } [263] WILLIAM,<sup>5</sup> [127]  
 AND } BENJAMIN<sup>4</sup> [46] JOSEPH<sup>3</sup> [11]  
 SARAH SNELLING DREW, } SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> [2] LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]  
 OF PROVIDENCE, R. I.

485. I. WILLIAM,<sup>1</sup> b. June 19, 1849, d. Dec. 19, 1856.  
 486. II. SARAH DREW,<sup>1</sup> b. Mar. 11, 1851.  
 487. III. ELIZA,<sup>1</sup> b. April 13, 1853, d. May 19, 1854.

BROWNELL WILKINSON<sup>6</sup> } [268] JOSEPH,<sup>5</sup> [131] JOSEPH,<sup>4</sup>  
 AND } [50] JOSEPH,<sup>3</sup> [11] SAMUEL,<sup>2</sup> [2]  
 TABITHA THOMAS, AND } LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]  
 MARIA SPAULDING AND }  
 SARAH PHILLIPS, }

*First Wife.*

488. I. THOMAS KNIGHT,<sup>7</sup> (714-717) b. Jan. 10, 1804, d.  
 489. II. AMY HARRIET,<sup>1</sup> b. Aug. 2, 1805, d.  
 490. III. JAMES THAYER,<sup>7</sup> (718-721) b. Sept. 2, 1807, d.  
 491. IV. SUSAN ANN,<sup>1</sup> b. Nov. 13, 1809, d.  
 492. V. WILLIAM FIELD,<sup>7</sup> (722) b. Mar. 2, 1811, d. 1860 or 1?  
 93. VI. CHARLES B.,<sup>1</sup> b. Nov. 22, 1814, d. Feb. 23, 1824.

*Third Wife.*

494. VII. CHARLES D. W. C.,<sup>1</sup> (723) b. April 21, 1830, d.  
 495. VIII. TABITHA CAROLINE,<sup>1</sup> b. April 30, 1832, d.  
 496. IX. JOHN BROWNELL,<sup>1</sup> b. Mar. 5, 1835, d. Aug. 29, 1835.  
 497. X. SARAH ELIZABETH,<sup>1</sup> b. Mar. 25, 1839, d.  
 498. XI. MARY HANNAH,<sup>1</sup> b. Mar. 1, 1841, d.

I. THOMAS KNIGHT married Lydia Salisbury, and lives in Waterville, Oneida Co., N. Y. He was a machinist and worked at his trade, and was superintendent of the cotton and woolen mills in Waterville, until July, 1851, when he lost his right fore-arm by being entangled in the machinery. In April, 1852, he was elected to the office of Justice of the Peace of the town of Sangerfield which office he resigned in 1853. In April, 1853, he received from President Pierce the appointment of postmaster at Waterville, which position he now holds.

II. AMY HARRIET married Abijah S. Perry of Chicago, Ill., where she now resides, her husband having died several years since. They had :

(1) *Charles* ; (2) *Delia* ; (3) *William*.

III. JAMES THAYER, married Electa E. Allen, daughter of Thomas and Matilda (Brown) of Hartford, Ct. He is a house painter and lives in Lockport, N. Y.—has been adjutant, quartermaster and paymaster in the military service. They came to Lockport in 1835. Has a family.

IV. SUSAN ANN, married Adin Harrington, a carpenter by trade. They live in Norwich, Chenango Co., N. Y.

Their children are :

(1) *Cornelia* ; (2) *Susan*.

V. WILLIAM FIELD, married Athalia Tucker.

He was a merchant at Reynales Basin, Niagara Co., N. Y. He moved to Lockport, and died leaving a widow and one daughter.

VII. CHARLES DEWITT CLINTON is an actor, and the only one in the great family in America. Most every trade in the mechanic arts, every profession, lawyer, doctor, minister, teacher, and every department in commercial and mercantile pursuits, are represented, but very few have acquired much notoriety in the fine arts as artists, or as authors. He is a comedian of fair talent, and played in 1864, in Leavenworth, Kansas, New Orleans and Cincinnati, in company with Miss Gladsten, an actress of considerable repute.

He was at one time lessee and manager of the Detroit Theatre, Mich., and also of the Worcester Theatre, Mass.

He is the oldest son of Brownell by his third wife, and has been married and has one child.

For other facts concerning him, see Biography No.

X. SARAH ELIZABETH was married by the Rev. J. Banvard, Sept. 1, 1862, to Henry G. Longly of Worcester, Mass. He was a worthy young man, highly respected by the community.

and honorable in all his dealings. He was engaged in the mercantile business in the employ of *Jenkins, Hamilton & Co.*, and just previous to his marriage he enlisted in the 51st Mass. Regiment, and went forth with that band of patriots to put down the slaveholders' Rebellion. At Newburn, N. C., he fell a sacrifice upon the altar of his country. His remains were brought to Worcester, and interred with military honors.

The following extract from a letter of condolence to his wife from his Lieut. shows the esteem in which he was held by his fellow soldiers :

"Henry is gone ! while we cannot but mourn deeply his loss, for he was very near the hearts of every one of us, being of a most happy and cheerful disposition, always kind and ready to make every one's burden lighter with willing hands and pleasant words, we ought not to feel there is *no* comfort for us. It is a comfort to think that kind friends surrounded him during his last hours, and administered all that human wisdom could devise for his wants—it is a comfort to know that he was beloved by all his comrades."

A Worcester paper contained the following:—"The funeral of H. G. Longley of company C., fifty-first Mass. Regiment, will take place this afternoon, at two o'clock, from the third Baptist Church.

Mr. Longley was about twenty-one years of age, and prior to his sickness was one of the stoutest and healthiest men in the regiment. His comrades all loved him, and deeply feel his loss, and lament his early death. His ardent patriotism alone led him to abandon a good situation at *Jenkins, Hamilton & Co.*'s and enlist. He was noble and generous, strictly just, honorable and manly in his business and social relations, and was warmly attached to his friends. He leaves a wife, to whom he was married soon after his enlistment."

Mrs. Longley still resides in Worcester, with her mother, and her sisters TABITHA CAROLINE and MARY HANNAH.

ALMADUS WILKINSON	}	[269]	JOSEPH, <sup>5</sup>	[131]	JOSEPH, <sup>4</sup>
AND		[50]	JOSEPH, <sup>8</sup>	[11]	SAMUEL, <sup>2</sup>
MARGARET MAGEE,			LAWRENCE. <sup>1</sup>	[1]	[2]

OF PROVIDENCE, R. I.

499. I. MARY ANN,<sup>7</sup> b. Feb. 10, 1812.  
 500. II. GEORGE PERKINS,<sup>7</sup> b. Jan. 4, 1814, d. Jan. 1, 1857.  
 501. III. JOSEPH BROWNELL, (724-726) b. Oct. 7, 1817.  
 502. IV. MARINDA SOPHRONIA,<sup>7</sup> b. Dec. 22, 1825.  
 . V. ANDREW JACKSON,<sup>7</sup> (727-731) b. May 20, 1830.

I. MARY ANN, married, Aug. 31, 1846, Anthony Lawton, of Newport, R. I. His ancestors are of the highest respectability, he being descended in both the paternal and maternal line, from the English gentry. They were early in this country, and the present representatives well maintain the dignity of their ancestry. He is a clothing merchant in the city of Troy, and the following extracts from an article in the *Albany County Democrat* show the estimation in which he is held by his fellow citizens. "About eighteen years since the subject of this sketch, who is a relative of the Messrs. Wilkinson, and a Rhode Islander, came to the city of Troy with a firm and determined resolution to win success in an establishment of this character. He at once engaged in it with energy, firmness, and resolution. He engages in nothing by the halves, such men rarely fail. Failure is not a word to be found in his vocabulary of business life. Circumstances may sometimes disappoint the earnest hopes and calculations, but this only arms such men as Mr. Lawton with fresh energy and courage, and they renew the effort with a spirit unbroken, and an energy unsubdued. Firmness and decision are the distinguishing traits of his character. He has succeeded in winning rank and distinction as a good business man, and in securing the reward that is due to industry, economy and devotion to business." \* \* Mr. Lawton is an intelligent gentleman, fair and honorable in his dealings, and pursues a course which justly entitles him to the esteem of his fellow citizens. "He is an active, influential, leading Republican, and we belong to a different school; but that

has nothing to do with his character as a business man, or a good citizen. He is entitled to the enjoyment of his opinion as we claim we are to ours. These differences should never be permitted to interfere with the social or business relations of life. Our different views in politics is no reason for withholding from him that justice which is due to his merit as a business man and a good citizen."

This favorable notice from a political antagonist illustrates a trait of Mr. Lawton's character. Frank, out-spoken and genial he seldom gives offence even to his most earnest opponents. They respect his honesty. The author of the above articles continues:—"His ancestors were highly respectable and distinguished citizens of the patriotic state of Rhode Island—they were among its early settlers and contributed their full share of influence in giving character to that industrious little state. Industry, economy and devotion to business has ever been the distinguished traits of character of its citizens, and it has sent out its full share of young and enterprising sons to carry those habits of industry and economy to every state in the Union." Our space forbids a more extended notice, though the subject could be pursued with profit. They have one child:

I. *George Perkins* born Aug. 19, 1847 in the city of Albany, N. Y., and is now a member of William's College, having entered the institution in 1864. He was appointed one of the moon-light speakers at the commencement of 1866.

II. *GEORGE PERKINS*, was born in Scituate, R. I., and moved to Troy, N. Y., in 1842, and in company with his brother Joseph B. who had made previous arrangements at Troy, opened a cash retail clothing store, 154 River street, with a capital of about two or three thousand dollars.\* They were pioneers in the ready made clothing trade in Troy, and managing their affairs with prudence they met with good success. In 1843 the partnership existing between George and his brother, Joseph, was dissolved, and the former continued the business some years on his own

---

\*See Freedley's *Leading Men and Leading Pursuits*, p. 137.

responsibility adhering to the cash principle. In 1849, finding his capital increased to about \$20,000, he commenced selling goods to the trade at wholesale with the usual credit. This proved successful, and in 1854, his brother A. J. Wilkinson was admitted a partner, contributing both capital and experience to the common stock. They employed about one hundred hands in their manufactory, and in their warehouse, seven men are employed with the partners at the head, giving attention to the general supervision, as well as to the details of the concern. In 1854, their sales reached \$78,000, and steadily increased to \$100,000 per annum. Capital invested \$40,000. George never married, died in the prime of life aged 43. He is buried in the cemetery at Troy.

III. JOSEPH BROWNELL, married, Sept. 2, 1844, Sarah Shafer, of West Troy. He is a clothing merchant in Troy, N. Y., and has been successful in his mercantile enterprises. Mr. and Mrs. Wilkinson are both members of the Episcopal Church, Rev. Dr. Potter, Rector, Mr. Wilkinson being a member of the vestry. They have had three children.

For a more extended notice see Biography No.

IV. MARINDA SOPHRONTIA, married, Jan. 10, 1848, Edward S. Randall of Rhode Island, and moved to Troy, N. Y., where they now reside. Mr. Randall is a clothing merchant and is doing a good business.

An article in a Troy paper contains the following notice of Mr. Randall: "He came to this city about eighteen years ago, an adventurer in pursuit of fortune, with forty dollars capital. With him came a young Wilkinson with a capital of one hundred dollars. Without any practical knowledge of the clothing business, but energetic, enterprising, industrious, and economical, and confident in his ability to succeed in whatever business he should give his attention; with resolution and such habits, he launched boldly his little barque upon the turbulent waters of a business life in the city, and selected this class of business in

connection with young Wilkinson. As a first step to secure success he resolved to attend to his concern himself; to be the purchaser, salesman, book-keeper, and cashier, having no small army of subalterns to eat up all his earnings, and hence all made would be their own beyond what was paid out for materials and to operatives and the necessary expenses of the establishment. This resolution he has adhered to, to the present time. Such men merit success, and they rarely fail of accomplishing it." His habits secured credit, and he has witnessed a yearly increase in trade and profits. "He remained with Mr. Wilkinson about two years, when they dissolved partnership, and he continued business in his own name, adhering to his habits of industry, economy and devotion to business and preserving his credit unshaken. He has prosecuted it with that reasonable success that is certain in the end of giving him all that the most rational ambition can hope or wish. Such men we esteem, and it gives us pleasure to witness and chronicle their success."

When we witness the success of these young men it should stimulate others to imitate their example and build a monument that shall entitle them to the respect and consideration of the community.

Their children are :

(1) *Helen Frances*, b. July, 7, 1849; (2) *Frederic W.*, b. March 31, 1851; (3) *Ferdinand*, b. June 28, 1853; (4) *George Wilkinson*, b. Dec. 31, 1860.

V. ANDREW JACKSON, was married, July 13, 1859, to Martha Willia Thompson of Kentucky. Has had five children. He is a druggist in Keokuk, Iowa, and has been greatly prospered in business. He has been quite a traveler, making the tour of Europe, is a fine writer, an easy speaker, and a first class business man.

See Biography.

GEORGE WILKINSON<sup>6</sup> } [274] GEORGE,<sup>5</sup> [138] WILLIAM,<sup>4</sup>  
 AND } [57] JOSEPH,<sup>3</sup> [11] SAMUEL,<sup>2</sup> [2]  
 RHODA WOODWARD, } LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]

OF HARTFORD, CT.

504. I. HARRIET,<sup>7</sup> b. Dec. 24, 1835.  
 505. II. LEWIS,<sup>7</sup> b. May 5, 1837.  
 506. III. GEORGE,<sup>7</sup> b. Mar. 16, 1840.  
 507. IV. JANE BAYLEY,<sup>7</sup> b. June 18, 1855, d. Aug. 15, 1854.

I. HARRIET married Albert Pike and resides in Philadelphia.

II. LEWIS married Anna Huntington, keeps a livery stable in Boston, Mass.

GEORGE WILKINSON<sup>6</sup> } [276] STEPHEN,<sup>5</sup> [141] WILLIAM,<sup>4</sup>  
 AND } [57] JOSEPH,<sup>3</sup> [11] SAMUEL,<sup>2</sup> [2]  
 JULIA A. MANTON, } LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]

OF TISKILWA, BUREAU CO., ILL.

508. I. MARSHALL S.,<sup>7</sup> (732-735) b. Aug. 31, 1829.  
 509. II. LYMAN J.,<sup>7</sup> (736-737) b. Aug. 17, 1833.  
 510. III. ORRIN,<sup>7</sup> b. Sept. 27, 1836.  
 511. IV. BETSEY M.,<sup>7</sup> b. Jan. 28, 1837, d. Aug. 27, 1840.  
 512. V. CHARLES H.,<sup>7</sup> b. Dec. 10, 1841.  
 513. VI. MARY JANE,<sup>7</sup> b. Dec. 10, 1844.  
 514. VII. MANTON,<sup>7</sup> b. Sept. 22, 1849, d. Oct. 13, 1849.  
 515. VIII. WILLIAM,<sup>7</sup> b. Jan. 24, 1851, d. Aug. 3, 1853.

I. MARSHALL S. married Clarissa Demott, resides at Tiskilwa, Bureau Co., Ill.

II. LYMAN J. married Emeline Storms, resides at Tiskilwa, Ill.

III. ORRIN married 1st, Margaret Welsh who died June 17, 1863, 2d, Sarah Smith.

VI. MARY JANE married William Smith, lives in Tiskilwa, Bureau Co., Ill.



NELSON WILKINSON<sup>6</sup> } [277] STEPHEN,<sup>5</sup> [141] WILLIAM,<sup>4</sup>  
 AND } [57] JOSEPH,<sup>3</sup> [11] SAMUEL,<sup>2</sup> [2]  
 ELIZABETH NILES, } LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]

OF BUDA, BUREAU CO., ILL.

516. I. SMITH,<sup>7</sup> b. Mar. 15, 1842, d. June 16, 1842.  
 517. II. SARAH A.,<sup>7</sup> b. Dec. 29, 1844.  
 518. III. GEORGE W.,<sup>7</sup> b. Feb. 14, 1848, d. May 13, 1850.  
 519. IV. DEBORAH N.,<sup>7</sup> b. June 19, 1849.  
 520. V. NANCY J.,<sup>7</sup> b. July 12, 1853 (or 2).  
 521. VI. JULIA B.,<sup>7</sup> b. April 9, 1855.  
 522. VII. LAFAYETTE,<sup>7</sup> b. July 17 or 18, 1858, d. Aug. 7, 1858.  
 523. VIII. CLARA S.,<sup>7</sup> b. Nov. 25, 1861, d. Feb. 24, 1864

II. SARAH A. married Charles D. Fogg, b. June 17, 1841, and has:

(1) *Calvin Elmer*, b. Apr. 23, 1865, r. Buda, Ill.; (2) *William Perlie*, b. June 5, 1867.

Mr. Fogg was born in the State of Maine, entered the U. S. service in 1861 during the Great Rebellion, and at the end of two years was discharged for disability. He went again in the spring of 1865, and served till the close of the war. He has recently moved to Neponset, Ill.

WILLIAM WILKINSON<sup>6</sup> } [282] STEPHEN,<sup>5</sup> [141] WILLIAM,<sup>4</sup>  
 AND } [57] JOSEPH,<sup>3</sup> [11] SAMUEL,<sup>2</sup> [2]  
 MARY HILL, } LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]

OF CHARLESTON, TIOGA CO., PENN.

524. I. STEPHEN,<sup>7</sup> b. Mar. 31, 1844.  
 525. II. GEORGE,<sup>7</sup> b. Aug. 16, 1846.  
 526. III. ROSSELLE P.,<sup>7</sup> b. Oct. 21, 1859.

HAZEL WILKINSON<sup>6</sup> } [283] STEPHEN,<sup>5</sup> [141] WILLIAM,<sup>4</sup>  
 AND } [57] JOSEPH,<sup>3</sup> [11] SAMUEL,<sup>2</sup> [2]  
 JANE WEST, } LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]

OF BUDA, ILL.

527. I. CHARLES,<sup>7</sup> b. Feb. 12, 1844, d.  
 528. II. ELIZA J.,<sup>7</sup> b. Apr. 1, 1846.

529. III. NANCY A.,<sup>7</sup> b. May 3, 1848, d.  
 530. IV. PHILANDER A.,<sup>7</sup> b. May 10, 1852.  
 531. V. JOHN W.,<sup>7</sup> b. May 3, 1854.  
 532. VI. SOLRINA,<sup>7</sup> b. Oct. 22, 1857, d.  
 533. VII. ALICE A.,<sup>7</sup> b. July 23, 1860.  
 534. VIII. TRUMAN A.,<sup>7</sup> b. July 1, 1866.

I. CHARLES joined the Union Army during the Great Rebellion, and was killed by the Rebels.

II. ELIZA J. married Joseph Brown, and moved to Kansas.

JAMES M. WILKINSON<sup>6</sup> } [284] STEPHEN,<sup>5</sup> [141] WILLIAM,<sup>4</sup>  
 AND } [57] JOSEPH,<sup>3</sup> [11] SAMUEL,<sup>2</sup> [2]  
 A. J. MCINROY, } LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]

OF CHARLESTON, TIOGA CO., PA.

535. I. FANNIE M.,<sup>7</sup> b. Oct. 2, 1847.  
 536. II. MARY J.,<sup>7</sup> b. Sept. 25, 1849.  
 537. III. JAMES,<sup>7</sup> b. Dec. 25, 1852, d. Mar. 11, 1865.  
 538. IV. WILLIAM R.,<sup>7</sup> b. Jan. 11, 1867.

ASAPH WILKINSON<sup>6</sup> } [287] STEPHEN,<sup>5</sup> [141] WILLIAM,<sup>4</sup> [57]  
 AND } JOSEPH<sup>3</sup> [11] SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> [2] LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup>  
 MARY A. SHORT, } [1]

OF CHARLESTON, PA.

539. I. ALICE V.,<sup>7</sup> b. July 31, 1854.

ABRAHAM WILKINSON<sup>6</sup> } [290] OZIEL,<sup>5</sup> [142] JOHN,<sup>4</sup> [58]  
 AND } JOHN,<sup>3</sup> [14] JOHN,<sup>2</sup> [4] LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup>  
 LYDIA WHIPPLE, } [1]

OF PAWTUCKET, R. I.

540. I. AMEY,<sup>7</sup> b. July 7, 1796, d. May 27, 1826.  
 541. II. GEORGE,<sup>7</sup> (738) b. Apr. 23, 1798, d. Aug. 20, 1855.  
 542. III. WHIPPLE,<sup>7</sup> b. Dec. 30, 1799, d. July, 1838.  
 543. IV. SARAH,<sup>7</sup> b. July 14, 1802,  
 544. V. ANN,<sup>7</sup> b. Mar. 5, 1803, d. Oct. 9, 1838.

545. VI. ABRAHAM S.,<sup>7</sup> b. Aug. 24, 1805, d. 1837.

546. VII. LYDIA,<sup>7</sup> b. Oct. 28, 1808.

547. VIII. WILLIAM,<sup>7</sup>(739)b. Aug. 31, 1811, d. Mar. 11, 1860.

I. AMEY married Samuel G. Harris in 1823, brother of Wm. Harris who married her sister Sarah. These Harrises are the descendants of the Harris who came with Roger Williams. They had one child :

(1) *Amy*, b. —, married a Colwell, son of Judge Colwell, resides in Illinois.

II. GEORGE, married Sarah DeWolf of Bristol, R. I. in 1829. They have one son, resides in North Providence.

IV. SARAH married William Harris, Oct., 1826, had three children, as follows :

(1) *Abraham Wilkinson*, m. and lives in Providence ; (2) *Anna*, m. Preserved Arnold, resides in Pawtucket ; (3) *Edward*, resides in California.

V. ANNA married Nathan Lazell of Bridgewater, Mass., March, 1821. They have one child :

(1) *Nathan* married, and resides in Providence.

VII. LYDIA married Frederic A. Sumner of Bridgewater, Mass., March, 1830. They have several children, but the names of the following only, have been obtained :

(1) *Mary*, m. a Stetson, r. Bridgewater, Mass. ; (2) *Charles* ; (3) *Lydia*, m. a Clark, r. Boston, Mass.

Several others' names not furnished.

Mr. Sumner is dead.

VIII. WILLIAM W. married Harriett R. Colton, had one son, resided in Pawtucket, R. I.

ISAAC WILKINSON<sup>6</sup> } [291] OZIEL,<sup>5</sup> [142] JOHN,<sup>4</sup> [58] JOHN,<sup>3</sup>  
AND } [14] JOHN,<sup>3</sup> [4] LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]  
LOIS MARSH,

OF PAWTUCKET, R. I.

548. I. NANCY,<sup>7</sup> b. Aug. 23, 1802.

549. II. MARY,<sup>7</sup> b. Oct. 11, 1804.

I. NANCY married Henry Marchant of Providence, R. I. He was extensively engaged in the manufacturing business and in 1848-9, lived in Valley Falls, R. I. He is now in Providence, or vicinity, and is a man of wealth and influence. Their children are :

(1) *Isaac*, b. Aug. 20, 1822, m. a Tucker ; (2) *Sarah*, m. Henry Hastings, resides West Medford, Mass ; (3) *Nancy*, m. William Beals ; (4) *Henry* ; (5) *William*.

II. MARY married Rev. Benjamin Fessenden. He is a lineal descendant of Nicholas Fessenden and a relative of the Mr. Fessenden who is at present a member of Congress. The Genealogy of the Fessenden family has been published. His descent from Nicholas is as follows :

1. *John Fessenden*, the first of the name settled at Cambridge, Mass., had no children, sent to England for his nephew, Nicholas, whom he adopted. 2. *Nicholas* had seven sons of whom was, 3. *Benjamin*, educated at Harvard College, settled as a minister at Sandwich, Mass. He had, 4. *Benjamin*, educated at Harvard College, became an inn-keeper at Sandwich, Mass. He had, 5. *William* who became a printer at Boston, also at New York, and Philadelphia, married Martha, daughter of Nathaniel Freeman, and had, 6. *Benjamin*, the subject of this notice. He was educated at Harvard College, prepared for the ministry, preached several years. Mr. Fessenden is a very worthy man, exemplary in all his dealings, and has been extensively engaged in the manufacturing business, and has for the past 20 years resided at Valley Falls, R. I. Their children are :

(1) *Benjamin*, b. Sept. 10, 1822, d. Oct. 18, 1824 ; (2) *Oziel*, b. Aug. 20, 1823, d. Dec. 25, 1829 ; (3) *Benjamin*, b. Sept. 1, 1825, d. July 17, 1828 ; (4) *Mary*, b. Oct. 24, 1827, m. Wm. F. Sayles, resides at Pawtucket, R. I. He is lineally descended from Mary, the oldest daughter of Roger Williams, and his ancestry is of the highest respectability. The discovery of his descent from Roger Williams was one of the most singular events in Genealogical research. The author has in MS. a large

collection of the Sayles family, and they have frequently intermarried with the Wilkinson family and their relatives. Mr. Sayles has been greatly prospered in his business affairs, and from his uniform success must be classed among our most able business men in Rhode Island, and no state excells Rhode Island in this respect. Mr. Sayles is noted for his liberality, and for his interest in literary and scientific research, and is always ready to lend a helping hand to every enterprise which has for its object the improvement of the human family. No man is more highly respected in Pawtucket, and no man is more deserving the respect of his fellow citizens. He has a family. (5) *William*, b. March, 12, 1830, d. Jan. 2, 1854; (6) *Charles*, b. May 13, 1834, m. Mary E. Shaw. Charles was a patriot worthy of his ancestors. He joined the Union Army during the Great Rebellion, and was killed April 10, 1865, at Rolla, Mo., contending for the national existence of his beloved country. (7) *Robert*, b. March 23, 1839, d. Feb. 19, 1845; (8) *Benjamin*, b. Sept. 19, 1841, resided at Valley Falls; (9) *Burrell*, b. Aug. 23, 1843.

---

DAVID WILKINSON<sup>6</sup> } [292] OZIEL<sup>5</sup> [142] JOHN,<sup>4</sup> [58] JOHN,<sup>3</sup>  
 AND } [14] JOHN,<sup>2</sup> [4] LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]  
 MARTHA SAYLES, }

OF PAWTUCKET, R. I.

550. I. JOANNA,<sup>7</sup> b. Oct. 4, 1802, d. Jan. 20, 1815.

551. II. ALBERT SAYLES,<sup>7</sup> b. Dec. 19, 1804.

552. III. JOHN L.,<sup>7</sup> (740-741) b. Jan. 24, 1811, d. May 20, 1860.

553. IV. ARDELIA,<sup>7</sup> b. Dec. 23, 1811.

I. JOANNA was born at Pawtucket, R. I., died at the age of thirteen, and is buried at the place of her nativity.

II. ALBERT SAYLES was born at Pawtucket, and on his mother's side is descended from Roger Williams through Mary his oldest daughter, the descent being as follows :

1. *John Sayles* married Mary Williams,\* they had, 2. *John*,

---

\*1 Book of Deeds, p. 241, Providence, R. I.

who married Elizabeth —, they had, 1. *Thomas* who married Esther Scott, they had, 2. *Jeremiah* who married Anna Steere, they had, 3. *Martha* who married David Wilkinson the parents of Albert.

He married Abby Howell, daughter of Maltby Howell of Cohoes, Albany Co., N. Y., Jan. 13, 1851. She died at Stone Ridge in the County of Ulster, N. Y., on the morning of March 16, 1856. Her remains were deposited temporarily in the ground at Stone Ridge, and afterwards brought by her husband to Pawtucket, R. I., and entombed in the Family Vault. She left no children.

Mr. Wilkinson is an inventor, and has contrived the most ingenious horse-shoe ever invented. The mode of fastening the shoe to the foot without nails, or with a single nail, and many other improvements for which he has secured patents in America, England and France, indicate that the spirit and genius of invention is not like to die out in this branch of the family.

He is a man of active benevolence, and the interest he manifests in the culture of his brother's children, and the regard for the sacred relics of his departed relatives, gathering them together at the old homestead "Family Vault," all bespeak for him a tender sympathy for his kindred. The author is indebted to him, more than to any other member of the Wilkinson Family for aid in collecting names, statistics, and subscriptions for this work. For indomitable perseverance, industry and integrity, he has few equals, and no superiors. With him there is no such word as fail, whatever he undertakes he completes. He acts upon the principle that resolution is omnipotent, and hence, the great invention which he has labored so hard and so perseveringly to perfect, characterized as it is for its simplicity, and practical utility, will be success. He resides at Pawtucket, R. I., the home of the inventors, and the scene of the first successful cotton manufacturers in America.

III. JOHN LAWRENCE, born at Pawtucket, R. I., lived many years in Canada where he had made his permanent home. He engaged with his father largely in the improvements on the St. Lawrence River, and in building the beautiful wire Suspension Bridge at Bytown, now called Ottawa, the seat of the Canadian Government. He there married an English lady, Miss Elizabeth Ward. They have two children now living with their mother in Montreal.

JOHN L. died in Canada, and his brother ALBERT S. brought his remains, and had them entombed in the Family Vault at Pawtucket, R. I.

IV. ARDELIA, married Charles Augustus Olmsted at Cohoes, Albany Co., N. Y. Jan. 27, 1835. They are now living at Lockport, N. Y. Their children are :

(1) *Martha Wilkinson*, born at Lyons, Wayne Co., N. Y., March 16, 1837, married Doct. Rexford Davison of Lockport, N. Y., Aug. 3, 1864, reside at Lockport. Dr. Davison was born at Potsdam, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y. They have Blanch Cleveland, b. April 23, 1866 ; (2) *Albert Houghton*, born at Cohoes, N. Y., Dec. 1, 1839, and died at the General Hospital, Boston, Mass., Oct. 12, 1859. His uncle Albert S. brought his remains to Pawtucket, R. I., and entombed them in the Family Vault. (3) *Charles Tyler*, b. at Cohoes, N. Y., April 28, 1842, is Prof. of mathematics of St. Stephen's College at Annan Dale on the Hudson, has been ordained deacon in the Episcopal Church. (4) *A Son*, b. Dec. 25, 1844, d. Feb. 5, 1845 ; (5) *William Chadwick*, b. at Cohoes, N. Y., June 11, 1847 ; (6) *David Wilkinson*, b. Nov. 9, 1850.

DANIEL WILKINSON <sup>6</sup>	}	[295],	OZIEL <sup>5</sup>	[142]	JOHN, <sup>4</sup>	[58]	JOHN <sup>2</sup>
AND							
NANCY TABOR,							
			[14]	JOHN, <sup>3</sup>	[4]	LAWRENCE. <sup>1</sup>	[1]

OF PAWTUCKET, R. I.

554. I. EDWARD SMITH,<sup>7</sup> b. Dec. 27, 1799.

555. II. JAMES,<sup>7</sup> (742-743) b. July 1801, d. Jan. 15, 1833.

556. III. SAMUEL,<sup>7</sup> (744-746) b. Sept. 18, 1803.

557. IV. HANNAH APLIN,<sup>7</sup> b.

558. V. DANIEL,<sup>7</sup> (747-748) b. July 2, 1811.

I. EDWARD SMITH was born in North Providence, R. I. During his youth he was in the midst of the excitement of the first manufacture of cotton, and frequently aided his father and grandfather in their various enterprises. He became a clerk in David Wilkinson and Co.'s store in 1816, where he discharged his duties to the entire satisfaction of his employers. He subsequently went into the manufacturing business and was successful. Later years he engaged in the banking business, and still continues in the department of domestic industry. He has frequently represented his town in the Legislature of Rhode Island, and has held many important public offices. In every position he has met the expectation of his friends, and such is his affability, that we are not aware of his having an enemy in all the circle of his acquaintance. He has always been distinguished for his love of truth, firm integrity, and scrupulous honesty. He is a regular attendant and communicant of St. Paul's Church, and his interest in matters of religion, Sabbath schools, and moral reforms, is active and not passive merely. He has collected facts and evidence showing the establishment of Sunday schools in Pawtucket, R. I., prior to any other Sunday school in America, and the evidence is conclusive. He has a very retentive memory, and in narrating events of which he is cognizant, he relates the attendant circumstances with a minuteness perfectly surprising.

During the past few years he has become blind, and the glory of the outer world is entirely shut out, and like Milton's Samson Agonistes all has become—

“Dark, dark, dark amidst the blaze of noon,  
Irrecoverably dark, total eclipse,  
Without all hope of day!”

II. JAMES married Mary Niles, May 1, 1823, and had two children.



III. SAMUEL married Sarah I. Tanner, July 22, 1828. She was born in Bristol, R. I., June 21, 1806, and died in Pawtucket, Aug. 16, 1861. They had three children.

IV. HANNAH APLIN married Samuel H. Vinson. They have one child, (1) *Edward Wilkinson*. Capt. Vinson is dead.

V. DANIEL married Sarah Ann Brown, June 23, 1835. She was born in Warren, R. I., March 16, 1811. They have two children.

Daniel is a prominent man in Pawtucket, and is always engaged in every public enterprise. He has held many offices of trust, and is highly respected by his fellow citizens. He has been engaged in the temperance cause for years, and has greatly aided in establishing societies for the promotion of moral reform. He is an easy speaker, and the productions of his pen have found their way into some of our most popular journals. In the cause of Public Schools he has always manifested a lively interest, and his own town is greatly indebted to him for her excellent system of public instruction. He is engaged in the banking business and resides in Pawtucket, R. I.

SMITH WILKINSON<sup>6</sup> } [297] OZIEL,<sup>5</sup> [142] JOHN,<sup>4</sup> [58] JOHN,<sup>3</sup>  
 AND } [14] JOHN,<sup>2</sup> [4] LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]  
 BETSEY HOWE,

OF POMFRET, CT.

559. I. ABELINE HOWE,<sup>7</sup> b. Sept. 20, 1809.

560. II. REBECCA,<sup>7</sup> b. Aug. 21, 1811, d. Dec. 18, 1839.

561. III. AUGUSTUS S.,<sup>7</sup> b. Jan. 21, 1813, d. July 6, 1847.

562. IV. EDMUND,<sup>7</sup>(749-754)b. Oct. 12, 1815.

563. V. ELIZABETH MACY,<sup>7</sup>b. Nov. 29, 1817, d. Apr. 5, 1852.

564. VI. NANCY WILLIAMS,<sup>7</sup> b. July 31, 1820.

I. ABELINE HOWE, married Horace Whitaker, Oct. 4, 1827. These children were:

(1) *Harrison, S.*, b. June 24, 1828, r. Norwich, Ct., d. Oct. 26, 1830; (2) *Mary*, b. Dec. 14, 1830, m. Amasa Mason, r.

Buffalo, N. Y. ; (3) *Elizabeth*, b. May 28, 1834, m. William H. Mason, r. Buffalo, N. Y. ; (4) *Horace Wilknison*, b. May 12, 1845, and others.

II. REBECCA married Rev. George J. Tillotson, Jan. 8, 1834. They resided in Putnam, Ct. They have no children.

“A skillful workman he  
In God's great moral vineyard ; what to prune  
With cautious hand he knew ; what to uproot ;  
What were mere weeds, and what celestial plants,  
Which had unfading vigor in them, knew ;  
Nor knew alone ; but watched them night and day,  
And reared and nourished them, till fit to be  
Transplanted to the Paradise above.”

III. AUGUSTUS SMITH never married. He went on a mission to New Mexico, and died at Taös.

“He went forth with  
A noiseless band of heavenly soldiery,  
From out the armory of God equipped,  
Invincible, to conquer sin ; to blow  
The trump of freedom in the despot's ear ;  
To tell the bruted slave his manhood high,  
His birthright liberty, and in his hand  
To put the writ of manumission, signed  
By God's own signature ; to drive away  
From earth the dark infernal legionry  
Of superstition, ignorance, and hell.  
High on the pagan hills, where Satan sat  
Encamped, and o'er the subject kingdoms threw  
Perpetual night, to plant Immanuel's cross,  
The ensign of the Gospel, blazing round  
Immortal truth ; and in the wilderness  
Of human waste to sow eternal life.”

IV. EDMUND married Harriet Augustus Thayer, Nov. 24, 1856. She is a daughter of Williams and Lucy Thayer, and lineally descended from Roger Williams. The descent being as follows :

#### GENEALOGY OF WILLIAMS THAYER.

1. ROGER WILLIAMS, born in Wales, 1598, died in Providence, 1682.

2. DANIEL, son of Roger, b. in Providence Feb. 5, 1642, d. May 14, 1712.

3. ROGER, son of Daniel, b. in Providence, May, 1680, d. in Scituate. Jan. 30 1763.

4. REBEKAH, daughter of Roger, b. in Scituate, April 20, 1735, married David Thayer in Scituate, R. I., and had:

- (1) ROGER THAYER, b. Dec. 1. 1755, d. March 15, 1756.
  - (2) WILLIAMS THAYER, b. in Uxbridge, Mass., May 22, 1760.
  - (3) JAMES THAYER, b. in Uxbridge, Mass., Jan 25, 1763.\*
- They have six children. reside Putnam, Ct.

V. ELIZABETH MARCY married Edmund Perkins of Norwich, Ct., Dec. 29, 1845. Their children as far as known are:

- (1) *Francis*; (2) *Mary*; (3) *Edmund*, &c.

VI. NANCY WILLIAMS married Amasa Mason, Aug. 7, 1843. Their children are:

- (1) *Amasa*, b. May 5, 1844, d. July 2, 1849, r. Pomfret, Ct.;
- (2) *Martha Whitman*, b. April 27, 1846; (3) *Clarence Wilkinson*, b. in Buffalo, N. Y. Aug. 23, 1850.

WASHINGTON A. J. WILKINSON <sup>6</sup>	}	[304]	SIMEON, <sup>5</sup>	[145]	
AND		AHAB, <sup>4</sup>	[59]	JOHN, <sup>3</sup>	[14]
MARY REMINGTON,		JOHN, <sup>2</sup>	[4]	LAWRENCE. <sup>1</sup>	[1]

OF PROVIDENCE, R. I.

- 565. I. HENRY WASHINGTON,<sup>7</sup> (755-756) b. Aug. 20, 1835.
- 566. II. JOHN EDWIN,<sup>7</sup> b. Sept. 25, 1837, d. Nov. 13, 1837.
- 567. III. ELIZABETH JENKS,<sup>7</sup> b. Aug. 25, 1839, d. Dec. 4, 1840.
- 568. IV. GEORGE EDWIN,<sup>7</sup> (757) b. Oct. 22, 1841.
- 569. V. MARY TOWER,<sup>7</sup> b. Apr. 11, 1845, d. Sept. 5, 1848.
- 570. VI. MARY ELIZABETH,<sup>7</sup> b. Dec. 2, 1849.

I. HENRY WASHINGTON, married, Dec. 16, 1861, Anne Reed, of Davenport, Iowa. They have two children. He is engaged in a bank in Providence, R. I., where he resides. He is a young man of unimpeachable character, and is highly esteemed by all his acquaintance.

IV. GEORGE EDWIN is a bank clerk, also, and a very reliable and worthy young man. The position of trust which he occupies is well deserved, and his employers will have no occasion to regret

\*See 2 Book of Marriages, p. 82, Providence, R. I.

the confidence reposed in him. Both of these young men are ornaments to society, and an honor to their parents. He married Sept. 20, 1866, Helen Sturgis, and has one son George Sturgis, born Nov. 12, 1867, in Buenos Ayres, South America.

JOHN J. WILKINSON<sup>6</sup> } [306] SIMEON,<sup>5</sup> [145] AHAB,<sup>4</sup> [59]  
 AND } JOHN,<sup>3</sup> [14] JOHN,<sup>2</sup> [4] LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup>  
 LYDIA W. BENTLEY, } [1]

OF BRISTOL, R. I.

571. I. HENRY N.,<sup>7</sup> b. April 15, 1839.  
 572. II. ANN MARIA,<sup>7</sup> b. June 17, 1841, d. Dec. 7, 1845.  
 573. III. GEORGE E. S.,<sup>7</sup> b. Aug. 21, 1844  
 574. IV. JOHN J.,<sup>7</sup> b. April 28, 1847.  
 575. V. CHARLES W.,<sup>7</sup> b. April 22, 1851,  
 576. VI. ABBY F.,<sup>7</sup> b. June 15, 1855.  
 577. VII. ISABELLA E.,<sup>7</sup> b. Mar. 7, 1860.

I. HENRY N. married Ardelia D. Card, and r. Bristol, R. I. He is engaged in the manufacturing business.

AHAB WILKINSON<sup>6</sup> } [316] JOSEPH,<sup>5</sup> [147] AHAB,<sup>4</sup> [59]  
 AND } JOHN,<sup>3</sup> [14] JOHN,<sup>2</sup> [4] LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup>  
 ELIZA ANN JILLSON, } [1]

OF HARTFORD, CT.

578. I. AHAB GEORGE,<sup>7</sup> (758-759) b. Feb. 20, 1834.

I. AHAB GEORGE married, for his first wife, Julia A. Dorman, Aug. 20, 1857. She died April 14, 1859. He married for his second wife, Lue B. Wilson, of Columbia, Missouri, Jan. 26, 1865. They have one child.

Mr. Wilkinson graduated at Yale College in the class of 1856, finished his education in Europe, was associate professor of Ancient and full professor of Modern Languages in the University of Missouri in 1861. At the breaking out of the Rebellion the College was shut, and he found employment at Washington, D. C., as first assistant examiner, in U. S. Patent Office,

He has manifested great interest in this work, and the beautiful Chromo Lithograph of the "Coat of Arms," which forms the frontispiece of this book was gotten up by him. Dr. Woodward, surgeon in the U. S. Army, who has had more experience in getting up colored Lithographs than any man in the U. S. says it is the best thing he has ever seen.

JAMES WILKINSON <sup>6</sup>	}	[321] SHUBAEL, <sup>5</sup> [156] DANIEL, <sup>4</sup> [66]
AND		DANIEL, <sup>3</sup> [18] JOHN, <sup>2</sup> [4] LAWRENCE. <sup>1</sup>
HARRIET TALMAGE,		[1]
AND TALMAGE,		

OF CALIFORNIA.

579. I. DANIEL,<sup>1</sup> b. Mar 19, 1856.

580. II. JAMES J.,<sup>7</sup> b. Dec. 14, 1857.

581. III. ANDREW J.,<sup>7</sup> b. Jan. 8, 1860.

SMITH S. WILKINSON <sup>6</sup>	}	[322] SHUBAEL, <sup>5</sup> [156] DANIEL, <sup>4</sup>
AND		[66] DANIEL, <sup>3</sup> [78] JOHN, <sup>2</sup> [4]
HELEN TABOR.		LAWRENCE. [1]

OF PRAIRIE DU LAC, WIS.

582. I. ABIGAIL,<sup>7</sup> b. 1850.

583. II, STELLA,<sup>7</sup> b. 1859. d. April 1861.

JOAB WILKINSON <sup>6</sup>	}	[324] ALFRED, <sup>5</sup> [162] JOHN, <sup>4</sup> [71]
AND		DANIEL, <sup>3</sup> [18] JOHN, <sup>2</sup> [4] LAWRENCE. <sup>1</sup>
LYDIA DOUGLASS.		[1]

OF ILLIOPOLIS, ILL.

584. I. SARAH,<sup>7</sup> b.

585. II. EMMA,<sup>7</sup> b.

WINFIELD S. WILKINSON<sup>6</sup> } [325] ALFRED,<sup>5</sup> [162] JOHN,<sup>4</sup>  
 AND } [71] DANIEL,<sup>3</sup> [18] JOHN,<sup>2</sup> [4]  
 FRANCES SAMPSON, } LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]

OF MORRISON, ILL.

586. I. MARY C.,<sup>7</sup> b. April, 1843.  
 587. II. ALFRED,<sup>7</sup> b. Dec. 6, 1846.  
 588. III. HENRY B.,<sup>7</sup> b. April 8, 1848.  
 589. IV. FRANCIS,<sup>7</sup> b. Mar. 1856, d. Nov. 1860.
- 

MORTON S. WILKINSON<sup>6</sup> } [327] ALFRED.<sup>5</sup> [162] Same as  
 AND } above.  
 SALLY BOSS,

OF MANKATO, BLUE EART CO., MIN.

590. I. MORTON SMITH,<sup>7</sup> b. Sept. 24, 1851.  
 591. II. ELLA,<sup>7</sup> b. Sept. 23, 1853.
- 

JOSHUA WILKINSON<sup>6</sup> } [331] JOHN.<sup>5</sup> [163] Same as  
 AND } above.  
 LOUISA B. RAYNOR,

OF SYRACUSE, N. Y.

592. I. JOSHUA FORMAN,<sup>7</sup> b. Mar. 29, 1861, d. April 22, 1861.  
 593. II. MARY,<sup>7</sup> b. Sept. 19, 1862.  
 594. III. THEODORE,<sup>7</sup> b. Oct. 5, 1864.
- 

ALFRED WILKINSON<sup>6</sup> } [332] JOHN.<sup>5</sup> [163] Same as above.  
 AND }  
 CHARLOTTE C. MAY, . }

OF SYRACUSE, N. Y.

595. I. MARGARET,<sup>7</sup> b. Sept. 29, 1855, d. Apr. 21, 1857.  
 596. II. ALFRED,<sup>7</sup> b. June 9, 1858.  
 597. III. MARION,<sup>7</sup> b. Feb. 4, 1861.  
 598. IV. JOSEPHINE MAY,<sup>7</sup> b. Oct. 22, 1862.  
 599. V. LOUISA FORMAN,<sup>7</sup> b. Jan. 22, 1864.

WILLIAM WILKINSON<sup>6</sup> } [339] WILLIAM,<sup>5</sup> [165] WILLIAM,<sup>4</sup>  
 AND } [73] JEREMIAH,<sup>3</sup> [19] JOHN,<sup>2</sup> [4]  
 MEHITABLE ANGELL. } LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]  
 OF , N. Y.

600 I. LYDIA.<sup>7</sup>

PARDON W. WILKINSON<sup>6</sup> } [341] GEORGE.<sup>5</sup> [166]. Same as  
 AND } above.  
 CYNTHIA MASON,

OF IRA, RUTLAND CO., VT.

601. I. GEORGE W.<sup>7</sup> (760) b. Aug. 1, 1823, d. Mar. 23, 1855.

602. II. JANE,<sup>7</sup> b. Aug. 3, 1828.

603. III. DON A.,<sup>7</sup> b. July 1, 1833.

604. IV. CLARA,<sup>7</sup> b. Aug. 5, 1838.

I. GEORGE WILLIAM married, 1859, Helen Joy of Poultney, Vt. They have one child. Mr. Wilkinson was a natural mechanic, and acquired a great reputation by his skill and intuitive knowledge of the mechanic arts.

For an extended notice of him, see Biography.

II. JANE married March 11, 1863, Warren Curtis. They live in Ira, Vt. He is a farmer. They have :

(1) *Clara* — b. Sept. 8, 1855.

III. DON A. is unmarried. He is a mechanic of the first class, and has charge of the large marble works, flouring mill, and machine shop all of his own building at Rutland, Vt. He has been in the employ of the company over ten years. He is a young man of influence, and bids fair to command the respect and deference of his fellow citizens.

IV. CLARA married, Nov. 17, 1857, Cornelius Lincoln of Ira, Vt. He is a farmer. They have two children :

(1) *George William*, b. Aug. 22, 1859; (2) *Don Edgar*, b.

GEORGE WILKINSON<sup>6</sup> } [343] GEORGE.<sup>5</sup> [166] Same as  
AND } previous page.  
CYNTHIA TOWER. }

OF IRA, RUTLAND CO., VT.

605. I. SIMEON,<sup>7</sup> (761-764) b. April 5, 1832.

606. II. LYDIA A.,<sup>7</sup> b. Jan. 19, 1835.

607. III. JAY,<sup>7</sup> b. Aug. 27, 1842.

I. SIMEON, married Mary Carpenter. They have four children, and reside in Weston, Vt.

II. LYDIA A., married Henry Gilmore. They reside in Ira, Vt. Their children are :

(1) *Arabella* ; (2) *Bradley*.

IRA WILKINSON<sup>6</sup> } [344] GEORGE.<sup>5</sup> [166] Same as above.  
AND }  
EMELINE GRIGGS. }

OF IRA, RUTLAND CO., VT.

608. I. AMY ANN,<sup>7</sup> b. Oct. 9, 1832.

609. II. ANGELINE,<sup>7</sup> b. Dec. 13, 1834.

610. III. SABRA E.,<sup>7</sup> b. Nov. 1, 1836.

611. IV. WARREN,<sup>7</sup> (765)<sup>1</sup> b. Oct. 8, 1838.

612 V. b. d.

613. VI. b. d.

614. VII. ALMIRA,<sup>7</sup> b. May 1, 1845,

615. VIII. b. d.

616. IX. FRANCIS C.,<sup>7</sup> b. Aug. 26, 1850.

617. X. b. d.

I. AMY ANN, married Smith Johnson, resides in Ira, Vt. Their children are :

(1) *Miron*, b. July 19, 1856 ; (2) *Frederic*, b. March 21, 1858 ;  
(3) *Elmer E.*, b. July 18, 1861.

II. ANGELINE, married Justus Collins, and resides in Ira, Vt. They have one child :

(1) *Merlin*, b. Nov. 20, 1864.



III. SABRA E. married Edwin Rogers. They live in Ira, Vt. They have two children :

(1) *Horace E.*, b. July 22, 1862 ; (2) *Lillie Isabelle*, b. June 18, 1865.

IV. WARREN married Adeline Peck, and resides in Ira, Vt. They have one child. He is a farmer.

VII. ALMIRA married Henry Tower, and lives in Ira, Vt. They have one child :

(1) *Clayton Henry*, b. Dec. 31, 1864.

ANDREW J. WILKINSON<sup>6</sup> } [349] SIMON,<sup>5</sup> [172]. Same as  
AND } previous page.  
MISS ———

OF BOSTON, MASS.

618. I. WILLIAM H.<sup>7</sup>

619. II.

620. III.

SMITH WILKINSON<sup>6</sup> } [354] GARDNER,<sup>5</sup> [177] JEREMIAH.<sup>4</sup>  
AND } [74] Same as above.  
B. MARIA ALDRICH.

OF WHITE CREEK, WASHINGTON CO., N. Y.

621. I. EMILY M.,<sup>7</sup> b. Feb 10, 1821, d. Dec. 7, 1852.

622. II. ALCY A.,<sup>7</sup> b. July 3, 1824.

I. EMILY M. married, at Schenectady, N. Y., Dec., 30, 1847, McDonough Cornell. She died at Chicago, Ill. They had two children :

(1) *Henry Billings*, b. Jan. 13, 1849, d. at White Creek, N. Y., Sept. 20, 1851 ; (2) *Walter Wilkinson*, b. March 31, 1852, resides White Creek, N. Y.

Mr. Cornell married for a second wife Phebe Ann Noxon.

II. ALCY A. married, June 25, 1853, Junius B. Cobb. Residence Chicago, Ill.

JOB WILKINSON<sup>6</sup> } [361] JOB.<sup>5</sup> [180]. Same as previous  
 AND } page.  
 GERTRUDE LANSING, }  
 OF PENFIELD, WAYNE CO., N. Y.  
 No children.<sup>7</sup>

---

JEREMIAH WILKINSON<sup>6</sup> } [364] id.  
 AND }  
 MRS. GERTRUDE WILKINSON, }  
 OF SCHODACK, N. Y.  
 No children.<sup>7</sup>

---

SAMUEL C. WILKINSON<sup>6</sup> } [365] id.  
 AND }  
 SUSAN BRADLEY, AND }  
 RACHEL ———, }  
 OF MICH.

*By first wife.*

623. I. HIRAM.<sup>7</sup>

624. II. FRANCIS.<sup>7</sup>

*By second wife.*

---

BARNEY WILKINSON<sup>6</sup> } [366] id.  
 AND }  
 ELIZABETH BRIGGS, }  
 OF RIGA, LENAWA CO., MICH.

625. I. ANN MARIA,<sup>7</sup> b.

626. II. LOVINA,<sup>7</sup> b.

627. III. MARY,<sup>7</sup> b.

628. IV. MARION,<sup>7</sup> b.

I. ANN MARIA m. ———, r. Farmington, Ontario Co., N. Y.

II. LOVINA m. ———, r. Riga, Mich.

DANIEL WILKINSON<sup>6</sup> } [367]. Same as previous page.  
 AND  
 RUTH SHOURDS. }

OF PALMYRA, MICH.

629. I. HANNAH ANN,<sup>7</sup> b.

630. II. JOB,<sup>7</sup> b.

631. III. EMILY,<sup>7</sup> b.

I. HANNAH ANN m. John —, r. Mich.

II. JOB was an officer in the Union Army, was at the battle of Stone River, &c., under Rosencrans.

HIRAM WILKINSON<sup>6</sup> } [368] id.  
 AND  
 ANN E. MILLER, }

OF PALMYRA, N. Y.

632. I. ANNA JOSEPHINE, b. Dec. 11, 1848.

JAMES A. WILKINSON<sup>6</sup> } [378] JAMES.<sup>5</sup> [186] Same as  
 AND  
 SUSAN A. WEATHERHEAD, } above.

OF CUMBERLAND, R. I.

633. I. EMMA AMELIA,<sup>7</sup> b. May 21, 1844.

634. II. SAMUEL A.,<sup>7</sup> b. Mar. 1, 1846.

635. III. EMMA S.,<sup>7</sup> b. Feb. 7, 1848.

636. IV. CHARLIE J.,<sup>7</sup> b. Aug. 4, 1851.

JEREMIAH A. WILKINSON<sup>6</sup> } [379] JAMES.<sup>5</sup> [186] Same as  
 AND  
 CATHERINE E. SHONARD, } above.

OF RAVENS WOOD, L. I.

637. I. CLARA,<sup>7</sup> b. May 6, 1846.

638. II. JAMES,<sup>7</sup> b. Sept. 11, 1851.

639. III. JOSEPH,<sup>7</sup> b. Dec. 7, 1855.

ARNOLD A. WILKINSON<sup>6</sup> } [180] JAMES.<sup>5</sup> [186] Same as  
 AND } previous page.  
 EMMA A. HILL,

## OF PROVIDENCE, R. I.

640. I. WILLIAM ARNOLD,<sup>7</sup> b. Mar. 10, 1850.  
 641. II. CHARLES ALLIN,<sup>7</sup> b. Mar. 3, 1852.  
 642. III. EDWARD DEFOREST,<sup>7</sup> b. Jan. 17, 1856.  
 643. IV. ROWENA ALIDA,<sup>7</sup> b. June 20, 1859.  
 644. V. ARNOLD ALDRICH,<sup>7</sup> b. May 1, 1862.

EDWIN R. WILKINSON<sup>6</sup> } [406] LEWIS,<sup>5</sup> [203] STEPHEN.<sup>4</sup>  
 AND } [81] Same as above.  
 MARY ANN BOARDMAN AND  
 SARAH A. VANMETER,

## OF AROMA, KANKAKEE CO., ILL.

645. I. VAN EDGAR,<sup>7</sup> b. Sept. 2, 1861.  
 646. II. LEWIS F.,<sup>7</sup> b. Oct. 20, 1862.  
 647. III. ETTIE E.,<sup>7</sup> b. Dec. 13, 1865.

BEN GREEN WILKINSON<sup>6</sup> } [412] ARNOLD,<sup>5</sup> [207] JEPHTHA.<sup>4</sup>  
 AND } [82] Same as above.  
 ELMIRA BACHELDER,  
 AND  
 MARIA BOWERS. AND  
 MARIA SKINNER,

## OF TOWANDA, CATARAUGUS CO., N. Y.

648. I. MARY,<sup>7</sup> b.  
 649. II. FREDERICK.<sup>7</sup> b.  
 650. III. ALMIRA,<sup>7</sup> b.  
 651. IV.  
 652. V.

JAMES A. WILKINSON<sup>6</sup> } [415] ARNOLD.<sup>5</sup> [207] Same as  
 AND } above.  
 CAROLINE WATERHOUSE,

## OF PROVIDENCE, R. I.

653. I. MARIA E.,<sup>7</sup> b. Mar. 23, 1845, d. Sept. 1846.

654. II. MARIA E.,<sup>i</sup> b. Jan. 4, 1847.

655. III. IDA ARNOLD,<sup>i</sup> b. Mar. 14, 1855.

---

LaFAYETTE WILKINSON<sup>6</sup> } [417] ARNOLD.<sup>5</sup> [297] Same as  
AND } previous page.  
ABBY A. HALEY.

OF PROVIDENCE, R. I.

656. I. FRANK A.,<sup>i</sup> b. Jan. 4, 1849, d. Nov. 25, 1850.

657. II. FRANK, H.,<sup>i</sup> b. May 24, 1854.

## EIGHTH GENERATION.

AMASA C. WILKINSON<sup>7</sup> } [439] JAMES,<sup>6</sup> [220] ISRAEL,<sup>5</sup> [100]  
 AND } ISRAEL,<sup>4</sup> [29] SAMUEL,<sup>3</sup> [8]  
 ANNA JENKS, } SAMUEL,<sup>2</sup> [2] LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]

OF WEST KENDALL, ORLEANS CO., N. Y.

- 658. I. MINERVA,<sup>8</sup>                      b. Oct. 20, 1840.
- 659. II. ANN,<sup>8</sup>                              b. June 30, 1842, d. Nov. 13, 1863.
- 660. III. MARY,<sup>8</sup>                          b. June 18, 1844.
- 661. IV. ARA,<sup>8</sup>                              b. Aug. 28, 1846.
- 662. V. AMASA COOK,<sup>8</sup>              b. Jan. 18, 1949, d. Oct. 31, 1836.

I. MINERVA.

**M**INERVA married, Oct. 7, 1866, Charles H. Weldon, of Albion, Mich. He has been school commissioner.

III. MARY married A. Godfrey. Reside in Missouri.

ORVILLE C. WILKINSON<sup>7</sup> } [440] JAMES.<sup>6</sup> [220] Same as  
 AND } above.  
 CYRENA GUILLE,

OF SHERBURN, CHENANGO CO., N. Y.

- 663. I. ORVILLE CHAPIN,<sup>8</sup>              b. Sept. 3, 1843.
- 664. II. NANCY ANN,<sup>8</sup>                      b. Sept. 26, 1845.
- 665. III. WILLIAM SHELTON,<sup>8</sup>              b. Sept. 8, 1847.
- 666. IV. VIENNA ELIZABETH,<sup>8</sup>              b. Feb. 9, 1850.
- 667. V. FRANKLIN PIERCE,<sup>8</sup>              b. Aug. 21, 1852.
- 668. VI. JAMES E.,<sup>8</sup>                          b. Jan. 30, 1861.

I. ORVILLE CHAPIN married, on March 10, 1866, Mrs. Jeannette Lamb, daughter of Benj. Barbour Green, her former husband having died before Petersburg in the Army. Orville enlisted in Co. A., 114th N. Y. Volunteers, Aug. 2, 1862, served about three years, and was mustered out with the regiment. He was landed at Quarantine below New Orleans, sick with typhoid fever where he remained four months and then joined the regiment, was in battles of "B." Island, Port Hudson, Franklin, and Donalsonville, and was then sent to Convalescent Camp, thence to New York City, where he remained one year, and then joined his regiment in the Shenandoah Valley.

II. NANCY ANN married, June 16, 1864, Frederick A. Jones of Sherburne, N. Y. They have:

(1) *Cora Adella*, b. Jan. 10, 1866.

ISRAEL WILKINSON <sup>7</sup>	}	[442] JAMES, <sup>6</sup> [220] ISRAEL [100]
AND		ISRAEL, <sup>4</sup> [29] SAMUEL, <sup>3</sup> [8] SAMUEL <sup>2</sup>
SOPHIA L. BROWN AND	{	[2] LAWRENCE. <sup>1</sup> [1]
CAROLINE E. BONNEY,		

OF JACKSONVILLE, ILL.

*First Wife.*

- 669. I. LA FAYETTE AVERY,<sup>s</sup> b. March 21, 1849.
- 670. II. LURILLA AMELIA,<sup>s</sup> b. Jan. 1, 1851.
- 671. III. SIMON,<sup>s</sup> b. Oct. 25, 1852, d. Oct. 13, 1863.
- 672. IV. MARY ELIZABETH,<sup>s</sup> b. Dec. 24, 1854.
- 673. V. CLARA LILLIAN,<sup>s</sup> b. Apr. 26, 1857, d. Mar. 30, 1864.
- 674. VI. SOPHIA LATHAN,<sup>s</sup> b. June 3, 1859,

*Second Wife.*

- 675. VII. ADA BONNEY,<sup>s</sup> b. Sept. 23, 1861.
- 676. VIII. LAWRENCE SMITH,<sup>s</sup> b. Oct. 1, 1864.
- 677. IX. ISRAEL,<sup>s</sup> b. April 4, 1867.
- 677½. X. CAROLINE ELIZABETH,<sup>s</sup> b. June 4, 1869.

II. L. AMELIA married, Sept 1, 1869, John C. Card, of Mason City Ill., son of Rev. Wm. H. Card, of Momence, Ill. Resides at Mason City.

ALEXANDER T. WILKINSON <sup>7</sup>	}	[451] ISRAEL, <sup>6</sup>	[221] ISRAEL, <sup>5</sup>
AND		[100] ISRAEL, <sup>4</sup>	[29] SAMUEL, <sup>3</sup>
MARIA SAYLES AND		[8] SAMUEL,	[2] LAWRENCE <sup>1</sup>
EMILY MORRISON,		[1]	

OF WORCESTER, MASS.

678. I. EDWIN,<sup>8</sup> (766-68) b. Feb. 19, 1835.  
 679. II. LEONADES,<sup>8</sup> (769) b. Feb. 28, 1837.  
 680. III. IRA,<sup>8</sup> b. Nov. 25, 1838, d. Oct. 25, 1842.  
 681. IV. WALTER,<sup>8</sup> b. Dec. 5, 1840, d. May 5, 1862.  
 682. V. MARY,<sup>8</sup> b. Jan. 2, 1843.  
 683. VI. ABBY,<sup>8</sup> b. Nov. 21, 1844.  
 684. VII. EMMA,<sup>8</sup> b. May 31, 1847.  
 685. VIII. LESLIE,<sup>8</sup> b. Dec. 21, 1849.  
 686. IX. ALICE,<sup>8</sup> b. Nov. 22, 1851.

I. EDWIN married Mary E. Rainsted, March 28, 1860. They have three children, and reside in Milford, Mass.

At the breaking out of the Rebellion, Edwin was among the first to take up arms in defence of his country and the cause of freedom. He went out with a Mass. regiment called the "Mozarts." He was on the Peninsula under McClellan, and was in the following battles: *Williamsburg*, May 5, 1862, *Fair Oaks*, May 30th to June 3d, 1862; *Front of Richmond*, June 27, 1862; *Charles City X Roads*, June 29th 1862; *Malvern Hill*, June 30, 1862: 2d *Bull Run*, July 28th and 29th, 1862, and *Chantilly* where he was severely wounded.

To describe these battles, and what he saw, and the part he took in them would fill a volume. He can only name them in this connexion, and refer the reader to the extended accounts of them found in the histories that have since been written of these terrible struggles between slavery and freedom. His personal reminiscences are exceedingly interesting, and his narrative put in book form would make a very readable volume.

II. LEONADES married Mrs. Rhoda V. Davis in 1864. They have one child, and live in Winchenden, Mass. Leonades was



also, in the Union Army in the some regiment with his brothers. He was noted for his bravery and noble daring while in action. It is said in the battle of Williamsburg, the first actual engagement of many of the new recruits, that while scores were trembling with fear amid the rattle of musketry and the roar of artillery, he stepped out of the ranks and addressed the colonel with whom he was on terms of intimacy, as follows: "Colonel! now's the time to charge!" The example of his coolness under fire for the first time, was considered more than an equivalent for the breach of order. The colonel smiled, and touched his hat in recognition. When the order to charge came he rushed forward, and was far in advance of the line. He became a target for the enemy, and was wounded; he turned back and retreated a few steps but immediately faced the enemy again. His comrades coming up asked him why he did so? He replied, "I don't want a shot in the back from those — rebels." His wound was slight and he continued in the army, and was in all the battles above mentioned; and when that terrible battle at *Fredericksburg* was fought under Burnside, Dec. 13, 1862, he was severely wounded, and carried to the rear. He was an under officer, and was promoted during the service.

IV. WALTER was never married. He enlisted with his brothers in the "Mozart Regiment," and was the first to fall in the deadly encounter at Williamsburg.

The following appeared in a Milford paper under date of May 17, 1862: "We hear from all sources of information within our reach, that this noble regiment together with the 38th N. Y. have nobly won the proud distinction which has been accorded to them by their commanding general. They are to have the name 'Williamsburg,' inscribed on their banners. These gallant regiments marched ten miles before the engagement, the last three at double-quick. They arrived just in time to relieve their weary comrades, who had been in the conflict nearly all day, and were ready to give out by mere exhaustion. One of their number

Frank Anderson fell in the thickest of the fight, and others were severely wounded. Walter Wilkinson who has, since the promotion of Lieut. Johnson to the captaincy of Co. A., been a member of that Co. although he went out with Co. G., was killed by a musket ball entering his skull over the left eye, after he had been in the action over an hour. He died instantly. He was clerk to Capt. Johnson, and was a young man of much promise. The news of his death cast a gloom over his native village, and a spirit of sadness is noticable on the countenances of his youthful companions. He was the son of A. T. Wilkinson Esq., and was twenty-one years old; his other two sons are members of Co. G. and were also in the battle. This stroke is almost too much for the bereaved father to withstand."

The following lines from their regular army correspondent appeared in the *Milford Journal* :

"Far from his home and friends,  
Where truth and duty sends  
A gallant band;  
Prompt at his country's call  
Young Wilkinson left all  
To rescue from her thrall  
Our native land.

First in the bloody strife  
First in our band his life  
Was sacrificed;  
Write in our hearts his name  
To nourish Freedom's flame  
Till every bondman's claim  
Be recognized.

'Twas slavery dealt the blow;  
'Twas slavery, deadly foe  
Of every good;  
Now let the Nation slay  
This monster while it may,  
And bring the glorious day  
Of brotherhood.

Although to kindred lost,  
Count not the heavy cost—  
'Tis Freedom's gain;  
The millions yet to be,  
Shall join the jubilee,  
To honor such as he  
The noble slain."

A person on the ground describes the battle-field as follows :

“To obstruct our advance, the rebels had felled a few hundred feet of trees and shrubbery at the edge of the woods. It was here that this Brigade was ordered to charge upon the enemy, and drive them out. It was here that Gen. Kearney rode gallantly before the regiment, while the bullets were flying like hail stones about him, and shouted—‘Go in! Mozarts.’ It was here poor Walter Wilkinson had fought and fell, and the hardest contest took place. Corporal Wilkinson, brother to Walter, showed me two holes through the right leg of his pants, where a ball had passed, just grazing the skin. Then came the tale of Anderson’s and Wilkinson’s fall, and the expressions of grief from all parties who knew them showed how strongly men become attached by association. Young Wilkinson has been acting clerk in Capt. Johnson’s company, and had formed many acquaintances outside of his own company. He is the first of our Milford volunteers that has fallen on the battle-field. With fearless courage he faced the enemy of his country. That portion of our men with whom Wilkinson and Anderson were fighting, had taken position in the space of felled trees on the left of the road—right in among the rebels, at times the fight was almost hand to hand. The felled trees and shrubberies furnished protection for both sides, as each man loaded and fired while lying as near the ground as possible, behind stumps and trees, and logs. As one side arose a little to take aim it became a mark for the other, who in turn was waited upon again. It was thus that Wilkinson, in his zeal to know if his shot took effect raised his head only to receive the bullet just above his eye that proved so fatal. He stooped a little forward, and expired without a groan. His comrades for some time were not aware he was shot. His body was rolled in his blanket and placed in the ground, and for two long years all attempts to recover it proved unsuccessful.”

“By a forest’s side at rest  
We found the warrior lying,

And around his noble breast  
 A banner clasped in dying;  
 Dark and still  
 Was every hill  
 And the winds of night were sighing.

Turn thee now, fond father!  
 From the dead, oh turn!  
 Linger not young brother,  
 Here to dream and mourn;  
 Only kneel once more around the sod,  
 Kneel, and bow submitted hearts to God.

The body was afterwards recovered, brought to Milford and buried with military honor. The following placards were posted about the village on its arrival.

“HONOR THE BRAVE.

A preliminary meeting to arrange matters for the obsequies to be performed next Tuesday, in honor to

WALTER WILKINSON,

the early, and first slain of the Milford Volunteers will take place this evening at the select-men's room. A general invitation is extended.”

The funeral was held at the Town Hall; all the ministers of the place, five different denominations, took part in the ceremonies, and adding their sympathies with the family and friends, the military and citizens accompanied them (with the Milford Band to the tomb, where due honors were given by firing of guns.

His remains were afterwards removed to the old family grave-yard in Smithfield. R. I.

When the battle-sacred heroes returned to Milford, they were publicly greeted, and honored with the following welcome from Clare E. Newton.

“They come, a band of heroes brave,  
 Back to their homes and friends,  
 Saved from the soldier's bloody grave  
 To God our praise ascends;  
 For three long years they've bravely fought  
 For Liberty and Right,  
 We look upon the noble band,  
 And many a bright tear starts;

As memory bringeth other forms  
 Back to our sorrowing hearts,  
 We think of Johnson, true and brave,  
 Of Walcott in his pride;  
 And Wilkinson—green be their graves  
 For they have nobly died."

ROBERT S. WILKINSON<sup>7</sup> } [463] DAVID,<sup>6</sup>[229] ROBERT<sup>5</sup>[101]  
 AND } ISRAEL,<sup>4</sup>[29] SAMUEL,<sup>3</sup>[8] SAMUEL<sup>2</sup>  
 MARIAH MORRISON, } [2] LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup>[1]

OF MILFORD, MASS.

687. I. DAVID L.,<sup>8</sup> b. June 18, 1842.  
 688. II. ELIDA M.,<sup>8</sup> b. April 24, 1844.  
 689. -III. FRANK E.,<sup>8</sup> b. Jan 18, 1847.

WILLIAM S. WILKINSON<sup>7</sup> } [467]. Same as above.  
 AND }  
 LAURA C. PAINE,

Of same place as above.

690. I. ANNA MAE,<sup>8</sup> b. Nov. 4, 1848.  
 691. II. THOMAS PAINE,<sup>8</sup> b. Jan. 20, 1852.  
 692. III. CHAS. FREMONT,<sup>8b</sup> July 12, 1856.

D. LAWRENCE WILKINSON<sup>7</sup> } [469]. Same as above.  
 AND }  
 SARAH L. TURTELOTT,

Of same place as above.

693. I. ELLEN L.,<sup>8</sup> b. Nov. 28, 1854.  
 694. II. EDITH L.,<sup>8</sup> b. May 27, 1863.

DAVID S. WILKINSON<sup>7</sup> } [472] ISAAC,<sup>6</sup>[232] DAVID,<sup>5</sup>[103].  
 AND } Same as above.  
 ALMARIA HENDRICK,

OF SMITHFIELD, R. I.

695. I. SAREPHINA S.,<sup>8</sup> b. Oct. 23, 1845.

ISAAC R. WILKINSON<sup>7</sup> } [475]. Same as previous page.  
 AND  
 ELIZA ARNOLD, }

OF PAWTUCKET, R. I.

696. I. ELLA HANNAH,<sup>s</sup> b. Feb. 7, 1850.  
 697. II. HATTIE GERTRUDE,<sup>s</sup>b. July 4, 1852.  
 698. III. EMMA JANE,<sup>s</sup> b. Dec. 16, 1856.  
 699. IV. ALICE ETHEL,<sup>s</sup> b. Jan. 9, 1866.

SAMUEL T. WILKINSON<sup>7</sup> } [482] ABRAHAM,<sup>6</sup>[236] JOHN,<sup>5</sup>[109]  
 AND } JOHN,<sup>4</sup> [40] JOHN,<sup>3</sup> [9] SAMUEL,<sup>2</sup>  
 CAROLINE L. SIMPSON } [2] LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]  
 AND JULIA SIMPSON, }

OF WARWICH, BUCKS CO., PA.

700. I. MARY T.,<sup>s</sup> b. April 19, 1842, d. June 15, 1842.  
 701. II. JOHN S.,<sup>s</sup> b. March 5, 1844.  
 702. III. EDWARD,<sup>s</sup> b. Dec. 18, 1845, d. Aug. 11, 1847.  
 703. IV. ELWOOD,<sup>s</sup> b. Aug. 12, 1848, d. June 20, 1854.  
 704. V. HENRY,<sup>s</sup> b. Sept. 5, 1850.  
 705. VI. SUSANNA,<sup>s</sup> b. Jan. 18, 1853.  
 706. VII. ALBERT,<sup>s</sup> b. Nov. 1, 1855.  
 707. VIII. ELEAZER,<sup>s</sup> b. Sept. 11, 1857.

ELEAZER WILKINSON<sup>7</sup> } [483]. Same as above.  
 AND  
 MARY A. TWINING, }

Of same place as above.

708. I. CHARLES T.,<sup>s</sup> b. Nov. 6, 1843.  
 709. II. JANE,<sup>s</sup> b. Jan. 28, 1845.  
 710. III. CAROLINE,<sup>s</sup> b. Oct. 30, 1848.  
 711. IV. BARCLEY,<sup>s</sup> b. Oct. 29, d. Aug. 30, 1850.  
 712. V. MARY,<sup>s</sup> b. Sept. 1, 1850.  
 713. VI. COMLEY,<sup>s</sup> b. Aug. 8, 1852.

THOMAS K. WILKINSON<sup>7</sup> } [488] BROWNELL,<sup>6</sup> [268] JOSEPH<sup>5</sup>  
 AND } [131] JOSEPH,<sup>4</sup> [50] JOSEPH<sup>3</sup> [11]  
 LYDIA SALISBURY, } SAMUEL,<sup>2</sup> [2] LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]  
 OF WATERVILLE, ONEIDA CO., N. Y.

714. I. CHARLOTTE URSULA,<sup>8b</sup> Apr. 16, 1826, d. Oct. 16, 1855

715. II. CHAS. BROWNELL,<sup>8</sup> ( ) b. Oct. 15, 1827.

716. III. JOSEPH SALISBURY,<sup>8</sup> (770) b. Oct. 20, 1829.

717. IV. BETSEY ANN,<sup>8</sup> b. June 12, 1833.

I. CHARLOTTE URSULA, married Samuel Miller, a merchant in Churchville, Monroe Co., N. Y., Feb., 1853, and moved in 1854 to Grand Rapids, Mich., where she died. They had one child, (1) *Rosabelle*.

II. CHAS. BROWNELL, married Cornelia B. Hubbard of —, lives at St. Joseph, Mo. He is the Editor of the *St. Joseph Morning Herald*. He was a member of the Legislature of Mo. in 1867. For a more particular account of him, see Biography.

III. JOSEPH SALISBURY married Martha Haughton —, lives in Waterville, Oneida Co., N. Y. He is a merchant.

IV. BETSEY ANN, married Joseph M. Salisbury, a merchant, and lives in Waterville, Oneida Co., N. Y.

JAMES T. WILKINSON<sup>7</sup> } [490]. Same as above.  
 AND  
 ELECTA E. ALLEN, }

OF LOCKPORT, N. Y.

718. I. GEORGE KINNY,<sup>8</sup> b. Mar. 20, 1830.

719. II. JAMES THOS.,<sup>8</sup> ( ) b. May 6, 1833.

720. III. HARRIETT PERRY,<sup>8b</sup> Apr. 10, 1835.

721. IV. ELIZA ELECTA HUNTINGTON,<sup>8</sup> b. Jan. 14, 1842.

WILLIAM F. WILKINSON<sup>7</sup> } [492]. Same as above.  
 AND  
 ATHALIA TUCKER, }

Of same place as above.

722. I. EMMA PARK,<sup>8</sup> b. Oct. 1854.

CHAS. D.W. C. WILKINSON<sup>7</sup> } [494]. Same as previous page.  
 AND  
 SARAH E. TOGAL, }

OF WORCESTER, MASS.

723. I. FRANK MARSHALL,<sup>8</sup> b. Feb. 22, 1858.

JOSEPH B. WILKINSON<sup>7</sup> } [501] ALMADUS,<sup>6</sup> [269]. Same as  
 AND  
 SARAH SHAFER, } above.

OF TROY, N. Y.

724. I. WALTER BROWNELL,<sup>8</sup> b. Nov. 2, 1845, d. July 18, 1846.

725. II. JOSEPH BROWNELL,<sup>8</sup> b. Sept. 8, 1847.

926. III. ALMADUS,<sup>8</sup> b. Oct. 13, 1849.

ANDREW J. WILKINSON<sup>7</sup> } [503]. Same as above.  
 AND  
 MARTHA W. THOMPSON, }

OF KEOKUK, IOWA.

727. I. GEORGE PERKINS,<sup>8</sup> b. Apr. 17, 1860.

728. II. MARGARET CLARKE,<sup>8</sup> b. Feb. 21, 1862, d. Mar. 27, 1863.

729. III. WILLIAM THOMPSON,<sup>8</sup> b. Jan. 6, 1864.

730. IV. WALTER,<sup>8</sup> b. Aug. 12, 1866.

731. V. MARY KINKEAD,<sup>8</sup> b. Dec. 2, 1868.

MARSHALL S. WILKINSON<sup>7</sup> } [508] GEORGE<sup>6</sup> [276] STEPHEN<sup>5</sup>  
 AND  
 CLARISSA DEMOTT, } [141] WILLIAM,<sup>4</sup> [57] JOSEPH,<sup>3</sup>  
 [11] SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> [2] LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]

OF TISKILWA, ILL.

732. I. HARRIET A.,<sup>8</sup> b. Jan. 16, 1855.

733. II. ORRIN,<sup>8</sup> b. June 3, 1857.

734. III. JULIA M.,<sup>8</sup> b. Mar. 28, 1860.

735. IV. MARY J.,<sup>8</sup> b. Mar. 14, 1862.



LYMAN J. WILKINSON<sup>7</sup> } [509] Same as previous page.  
 AND  
 EMELINE STEVENS, }

Of same place as previous page.

736. I. GEORGE THOMAS,<sup>8</sup> b. Oct. 10, 1859.

737. II. WILLIAM,<sup>8</sup> b. Sept. 27, 1862.

GEORGE WILKINSON<sup>7</sup> } [541] ABRAHAM,<sup>6</sup> [290] OZIEL,<sup>5</sup> [142]  
 AND  
 SARAH DE WOLF, } JOHN,<sup>4</sup> [58] JOHN,<sup>3</sup> [14] JOHN,<sup>2</sup> [4]  
 LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]

OF NORTH PROVIDENCE, R. I.

738. I. FRANK,<sup>8</sup> ( ) b. May, 1832.

WILLIAM W. WILKINSON<sup>7</sup> } [547]. Same as above.  
 AND  
 HARRIETT C. COLTON, }

OF PAWTUCKET, R. I.

739. I. JOSEPH,<sup>8</sup> b. d. 1854.

JOHN L. WILKINSON<sup>7</sup> } [552] DAVID,<sup>6</sup> [292]. Same as above.  
 AND  
 ELIZABETH WARD, }

OF OTTAWA, CANADA.

740. I. JOHN LAWRENCE,<sup>8</sup> b. Sept. 23, 1850.

741. II. GEORGE LEWIS,<sup>8</sup> b. May 24, 1853.

JAMES WILKINSON<sup>7</sup> } [555] DANIEL,<sup>6</sup> [295]. Same as above.  
 AND  
 MARY NILES, }

OF PAWTUCKET, R. I.

742. I. HENRY NILES,<sup>8</sup> b. Feb. 8, 1824.

743. II. ANN REBECCA,<sup>8</sup> b. June 14, 1830, d. Dec. 9, 1832.

I. HENRY NILES married Sarah A. Read, daughter of Alvan O. Read and Martha J. (Roberts), his wife, of Pawtucket. She was born at Pawtucket, R. I., Jan. 15, 1827. Mr. Read is a manufacturer, Justice of the Peace, Commissioner for qualifying civil officers, and for 20 years Town Clerk. He is also a deacon of the church.

Henry N. is a book-binder and bookseller, and resides in P. They have one child.

SAMUEL WILKINSON<sup>7</sup> } [556]. Same as previous page.  
 AND  
 SARAH I. TANNER, }

Of same place.

744. I. EDWARD,<sup>8</sup> b. Nov. 29, 1829.

745. II. MARGARET,<sup>8</sup> b. Apr. 17, 1833.

746. III. JAMES HENRY,<sup>8</sup> b. July 12, 1846.

DANIEL WILKINSON<sup>7</sup> } [558]. Same as above.  
 AND  
 SARAH ANN BROWN, }

Of same place.

747. I. JOSEPH B.,<sup>8</sup> b. Aug. 10, 1836.

748. II. JANE BROWN,<sup>8</sup> b. Nov. 9, 1839.

EDMOND WILKINSON<sup>7</sup> } [562] SMITH,<sup>6</sup> [297]. Same as above.  
 AND  
 HARRIET A. THAYER, }

OF PUTNAM, CT.

749. I. LAWRENCE,<sup>8</sup> b. Oct. 2, 1857.

750. II. ANNA,<sup>8</sup> b. Feb. 24, 1859, d. May 4, 1864.

751. III. EDWARD THAYER,<sup>8</sup> b, July 6, 1860.

752. IV. CLARENCE,<sup>8</sup> b. Oct. 4, 1861, d. Oct. 6, 1861.

753. V. MAUD,<sup>8</sup> b. May 30, 1863, d. May 7, 1864.

754. VI. ROBERT,<sup>8</sup> b. Jan. 21, 1866.

HENRY W. WILKINSON<sup>7</sup> } [565] WASHINGTON A. J.,<sup>7</sup> [304]  
 AND } SIMEON,<sup>5</sup> [145] AHAB,<sup>4</sup> [59].  
 ANNE REED, } Same as previous page.

OF PROVIDENCE, R. I.

755. I. HENRY REED,<sup>8</sup> b. Aug. 10, 1865.

756. II. ALFRED HALL,<sup>8</sup> b. May 29, 1868.

GEORGE E. WILKINSON<sup>7</sup> } [568]. Same as above.  
 AND }  
 HELEN STURGIS, }

Of same place.

757. I. GEORGE STURGIS,<sup>8</sup> b. Nov. 12, 1867, in Buenos Ayres,  
 S. A.

AHAB G. WILKINSON<sup>7</sup> } [578] AHAB,<sup>6</sup> [316] JOSEPH,<sup>5</sup> [147].  
 AND } Same as above.  
 JULIA A. DORMAN AND }  
 SUE B. WILSON, }

OF WASHINGTON, D. C.

*1st Wife.*

758. I. A DAUGHTER,<sup>8</sup> b. Apr. 12, 1859, d. Apr. 12, 1859.

*2d Wife.*

759. II. MARY ELIZABETH,<sup>8</sup> b. Dec. 31, 1866.

GEO. W. WILKINSON<sup>7</sup> } [601] PARDON W.,<sup>6</sup> [341] GEORGE,<sup>5</sup>  
 AND } [166] WILLIAM,<sup>4</sup> [73] JEREMIAH,<sup>3</sup> [19]  
 HELLEN JOY, } JOHN,<sup>2</sup> [4] LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]

OF IRA, RUTLAND CO., VT.

760. I. HELEN ANTOINETTE,<sup>8</sup> b. Sept. 29, 1854, d. Nov. 13, 1860

SIMON WILKINSON<sup>7</sup> } [605] GEORGE,<sup>6</sup> [343]. Same as above.  
 AND }  
 MARY CARPENTER, }

OF WESTON, VT.

761. I. ELLA LAVINA,<sup>8</sup> b. Sept. 28, 1854.  
762. II. CORA DELL,<sup>8</sup> b. Aug. 15, 1858.  
763. III. GEORGE WM.,<sup>8</sup> b. Jan. 12, 1861.  
764. IV. NETTIE ESTELLA,<sup>8</sup> b. Nov. 16, 1864.
- 

WARREN WILKINSON<sup>7</sup> } [611] IRA,<sup>6</sup> [344]. Same as above.  
AND }  
ADELINE PECK,

OF IRA, RUTLAND CO., VT.

765. I. CHARLES WM.,<sup>8</sup> b.

## NINTH GENERATION.

ORVILLE C. WILKINSON<sup>8</sup> } [663] ORVILLE,<sup>7</sup> [440] JAMES,<sup>7</sup>  
 AND } [220] ISRAEL,<sup>5</sup> [100] ISRAEL<sup>4</sup> [29]  
 MRS. JEANNETTE LAMB, } SAMUEL<sup>3</sup> [8] SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> [2] LAWRENCE  
 OF SHERBURNE, CHENANGO CO., N. Y.

---

EDWIN WILKINSON<sup>8</sup> } [678] ALEXANDER<sup>7</sup> [451] ISRAEL<sup>6</sup> [221].  
 AND } Same as above.  
 MARY E. RAINSTED }

OF MILFORD, MASS.

766. I. FREDERICK SAYLES<sup>9</sup> b. Jan. 7, 1862.  
 767. II. NELLIE AUGUSTA,<sup>9</sup> b. Jan. 10, 1864, d. Mar. 27, 1864.  
 768. III. WALTER F.,<sup>9</sup> b. Jan. 23, 1865.
- 

LEONADES WILKINSON<sup>8</sup> } [679]. Same as above.  
 AND }  
 MRS. RHODA V. DAVIS, }

OF WINCHINDEN, MASS.

769. I. WALTER E.,<sup>9</sup> b. Mar. 26, 1865.
- 

JOSEPH S. WILKINSON<sup>8</sup> } [716] THOMAS K.,<sup>7</sup> [488] BROWNELL<sup>6</sup>  
 AND } [268] JOSEPH<sup>5</sup> [131] JOSEPH<sup>4</sup> [50]  
 MARTHA HAUGHTON, } JOSEPH<sup>3</sup> [11] SAM'L<sup>2</sup> [2] LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup>

OF WATERVILLE, N. Y.

770. I. URSULA M.,<sup>9</sup> b. June 16, 1863.

HENRY N. WILKINSON<sup>8</sup> } [742] JAMES,<sup>7</sup>[555] DANIEL,<sup>6</sup>[295]  
 AND } OZIEL,<sup>5</sup>[142] JOHN,<sup>4</sup> [58] JOHN,<sup>3</sup>  
 SARAH A. READ, } [14] JOHN<sup>2</sup> [4] LAWRENCE.<sup>1</sup> [1]

OF PAWTUCKET, R. I.

77 I. I. ANNIE,<sup>9</sup>

b. Sept. 11, 1853.

## BIOGRAPHY NO. I.

**L**AWRANCE WILKINSON, the first of our race in America, was born in Lanchester, County Durham, Eng. He was the son of William Wilkinson by his wife Mary, sister of Sir John Conyers, Bart., and the grandson of Lawrance Wilkinson of Harpley House, Durham.

Our knowledge concerning him on the other side of the Atlantic is limited to a few, but quite important particulars. His birth, his parentage, and his own conduct, entitle him to a very favorable consideration, and reflect honor upon his character as a conscientious adherent of the constituted authorities. The house to which he belonged had always been noted for its consistent adherence to the throne of England, and had from time to time been the recipient of many royal favors, and when the civil strife arose, he conscientiously girded on the sword, and went forth to fight for his King and country, and his ancient home. In short he was a loyalist, and at the surrender of Newcastle, Oct. 22, 1644,\* was taken prisoner by the Parliament and Scotch troops. At this period the Parliamentarians were greatly exasperated towards the adherents of King Charles I. Russell in his life of Cromwell says, "the Parliament had already manifested a very determined feeling of animosity against all the privileged orders, and were still directing the thunder of their power, not only against his Majesty, whose interest now appeared incompatible

---

\*See Humes' History of England, Vol. V., p. 273.

with their own, but also, against all that class whose wealth and rank were wont to constitute the support of the throne.”\* This spirit began to show itself as early as July, 1643, and continued to increase in intensity until the final overthrow of Charles. Many estates were confiscated, and the owners banished or imprisoned. At the time of his capture, Lawrance held a lieutenant’s commission, and shared the fate of many others who fell into the hands of the enemy. He was deprived of his property, and his estates sequestered by order of Parliament. Deeply injured by the injustice of the Cromwellians, and feeling unable any longer to endure the oppression of the Government, he determined to leave his father-land; accordingly, after having obtained special permission from Lord Fairfax, chief commander of the Parliamentary Army, he bid farewell to the scenes of his early youth—“the dear old home”—now in the possession of enemies, and embarked with his wife and child for New England to seek a home in the wilderness of America.

Leaving their father-land—their island home  
 They cast a lingering look o’er hill and dell,  
 And launching their fortune on old ocean’s foam,  
 Dropt a silent tear as they bid farewell;  
 And while the winds the flowing canvass swell,  
 They gazed sadly on their native shore  
 Fast fading from their sight; they know full well  
 Their wandering feet should pass it never more;  
 These thoughts of home and friends oppressed their bosoms sore.

But why should they return where well they knew  
 Persecution with a malignant hand  
 Grasped her black sceptre ready to renew  
 Her foul inflictions, and her base command:  
 Nay; neither wilderness, nor desert sand,  
 Where wild beasts howl, and Indian savage roam,  
 Could strike such terror to the soul of man,  
 As the law of her ecclesiastic tome;  
 Hence farewell to all—kindred, friends, and island home.

The blue hills fade from sight, the setting sun  
 Throws back a lurid ray, the murky clouds  
 Upheave and widen; and now, one by one  
 Like frightful monsters clad in inky shrouds,  
 They rush to the fierce conflict; Neptune crowds  
 The billowy deep—the waves boil and sweep

---

\*Russell’s Life of Cromwell, Vol., II., p. 110.



Towering to the sky, bearing barks like gourds  
 Upon their breasts ;—the vivid lightnings leap,—  
 And the loud thunders bellow o'er the surging deep.

To them old ocean with his vast expanse,  
 Revealed a grand and awe-inspiring scene,  
 And his heaving beneath the lightning's glance,  
 And tempest's wrath was terrible ; but the sheen  
 Of his glassy bosom beautiful as the gleam  
 Of brilliants on a blushing maiden's breast ;  
 But ocean's grandeur in his awful mien,  
 Ploughed by whirlwinds, or cradled into rest  
 To those vast wilds was but miniature at best.

And now the joyful sound of "land ! ho ! land !"   
 Breaks upon their ears—and with fond delight  
 They gaze upon the scene ; and soon they stand  
 Amid the forests of a world bedight  
 With flowers gay, and with emerald bright,  
 Their future home—the weary pilgrims rest,  
 The land of ROGER WILLIAMS, where the light  
 Of Gospel truth shall never be repressed,  
 But religious liberty abide in every breast.

When Lawrance Wilkinson arrived in Providence, R. I., is not positively determined. There are different statements in regard to it. Among the old papers of Israel Wilkinson of Smithfield, R. I., in his own writing (written before the Revolution, 1775), are three several statements that "he came to America *about* the year 1640." Israel was born 1741—at least 90 years after his arrival. Judge Staples in his "Annals of Providence," says—"his name first appears in Providence Records the 19th of the 11th month, 1645. (Jan. 19, 1646)." The Hon. Wm. Wilkinson of Providence, in a "Sketch of the Genealogy of the Wilkinson Family" in MS., says—"Lawrance Wilkinson as appears by our Town records, settled in Providence, in 1645." William was born in 1760.

Rev. C. C. Bemen in his "Sketches of Scituate" says "Capt. Lawrance Wilkinson, the first of the name in R. I., came to Providence in 1645, nine years after Roger Williams." Savage in his "Genealogical Dictionary of N. E." says—"He was in Providence before 1646."

The above authorities are very well agreed, but H. G. Somerby Esq.—the distinguished Genealogist of Boston—having made

researches in England, says—"Lawrance Wilkinson left England by special permission of Lord Fairfax\* in 1652, and went with his wife and son to New England and settled at Providence." Theodore A. Neal in an article contributed to the *Heraldic Journal*, makes the same statement.

Here then is a discrepancy ; a difference of *twelve* years from 1640 to 1652. It will be observed that Israel Wilkinson of Smithfield does not state the time definitely. The others (except Somerby and Neal), undoubtedly get their information from the old record in Providence, a copy of which has been given in the documentary evidence concerning Lawrance. It bears date 1645. But this does not settle the question. The note appended to that civil compact says, "that all whose names are attached did not sign it at the date, but several in 1651," or even later. I find no other record concerning Lawrance until 1657, but Mr. Savage gives the date of birth of his second child—a daughter—March 9, 1652, he was then in Providence. I have seen somewhere one other statement among some old papers, that "Lawrance Wilkinson arrived in Providence about 1650." From these conflicting statements it is somewhat difficult to tell which is correct. The name of the ship that bore him across the Atlantic is not remembered.

I am inclined to think, after a careful investigation of this matter, that the latter date, 1652, is correct. The fact that the statements concerning his arrival in 1640 and 1650, are not positive, and those of 1645 are predicated upon the old records in Providence which give at least six or seven years latitude for the arrival of any given signer, leave chance for doubt. There being no record of his marriage, nor of the birth of his oldest son to be found in the Providence records would favor the assertion of Somerby and Neal. Although not conclusive, still the fact that his name is not again mentioned in the records until 1657, is

---

\*LORD FAIRFAX was Commander-in-Chief of the Parliamentary Army after the Earl of Essex. He was succeeded by Oliver Cromwell.

entitled to consideration, and would seem to favor the latter date. Another point upon which there has been considerable diversity, is his military rank. His position in regard to the popular move under Cromwell which resulted in the overthrow and death of the King has been strangely perverted and misrepresented, and illustrates the great uncertainty of *tradition*, the mutations to which it is liable, and the little dependence that can be placed upon it.

1. Bemen says, "He had been a Captain under Cromwell and left England before King Charles was beheaded." (This event occurred Jan. 30, 1649.)

2. Somerby says, "He was a Lieutenant in the army of King Charles I."

3. Savage—"Tradition tells he was a Captain under Cromwell, but it is rather inconsistent that he should have hurried to get out of that service, and to be so early at Providence as to avoid much of the peril of the civil war, and forego all the benefits of the triumphs of the holy brethren in his native land."

4. My father's family Bible, contains the following record—"He was a Captain under King Charles in the wars with his Parliament, but during Oliver Cromwell's usurpation he became exposed to the tyranny of the Government, and was obliged to leave his native country."

If all the above statements are true, he must have belonged to both parties which disturbed England in those stormy times of civil strife—positions strangely inconsistent with the well known firmness which characterized the man.

Bemen's statement is, probably, merely traditional, and is obnoxious to the charge of inconsistency, as alleged by Savage; and still an argument like the following may be opposed to this allegation of "inconsistency." Cromwell's success in the latter part of 1644, was deemed impossible; it was a cloudy time for the "holy brethren." The Earl of Manchester had openly manifested a repugnance to fighting King Charles any more, considering him sufficiently humbled in the battles of Marston Moore and Newbury. Essex and Waller, Cromwell's generals, were at variance and seemed to take satisfaction in each others

reverses. Cromwell himself had complained of Manchester's backwardness to engage in battles when the most favorable opportunities presented themselves for victories, "as if he thought the King was now low enough, and the Parliament too high," as he expresses it.\* Under such circumstances it is nothing strange that a young man like Wilkinson just arrived at his majority, and holding a Captain's Commission, should desire to make his escape and save his life, if the rebellion was a failure, though his valor should be compromised by the operation. It was at this time that he sailed for America, where to say the least, there was a prospect of enjoying unmolested the principles for which he had been contending in his native land, and which at that time, there seemed to be no immediate prospect of success. That Cromwell did succeed at last, only proves the young man's judgment in error, and in this matter he was far from being alone.†

Again, perhaps Cromwell's intention to become dictator, had not been understood by Wilkinson before, as it certainly was not by a number of his firmest adherents, and seeing his determination in this respect, he had no choice in a change of Kings.

But this is mere speculation—the facts are otherwise. The statement in my father's Bible is confirmed by Somerby and Neal with the unimportant particular of his being a *lieutenant* instead of a *captain*. The oldest statement in manuscript that has come into my hands, is that made by the elder Israel Wilkinson, great grandson of Lawrance, which is a confirmation of the above. However much opposed it may be to our preference in this matter, the weight of evidence seems to be, that Lawrance Wilkinson was a loyalist, fighting in the service of his King, in favor of the constituted authorities, and against the usurpation of Cromwell and the Parliament. This is perfectly consistent with his belonging to the gentry of England, which fact we have stated in another place. It also, does away with the inconsistency

---

\*See Russell's *Life of Cromwell*, 137, I. Vol. Also, 5 Hume, 283-4.

†Sec. 1, Russell's *Life, &c.*, 138-150.

mentioned by Savage, and furnishes an additional inducement for leaving England and coming to America. His coming to Providence in preference to Massachussets, is another item of proof of his position in England. "If Lawrance Wilkinson was a loyalist and one of King Charles First's officers," (says an English Baptist minister, recently from near London, and who was a relative of Sir John Filmer, and who appeared well versed in English history and English politics of the times of Charles,) "he would come either to Rhode Island or to Virginia." It is well known that both of these Colonies were resorted to by the loyal subjects of Charles, of all orders of society—the nobility, the gentry and the common people. Even during the Revolutionary struggle the latter named Colony contained a greater number who had not forgotten their loyalty, than any other province.

Upon his arrival in Providence, Lawrance signed the Civil Compact and received a gift of twenty-five acres of land, which was called a "quarter right," and upon this stood the primeval forest consisting of oak, walnut and pine, which was to be cleared up before the "staff of life" could be obtained. Now commenced his pioneer life. And what a contrast to his life in the old world! There every luxury awaited his order, and faithful servants stood ready to do his bidding—here, even the necessities of life could not be had, and by the sweat of his brow must he earn his subsistence. In a new settlement the clearing away of the forest was a tedious task. The trees must be felled and cut into logs of convenient length—the underbrush and limbs piled, and when sufficiently dry, burned. To the inexperienced with implements ill adapted to the work, this clearing land was peculiarly fatiguing, arduous and discouraging, and it is nothing strange that some, disheartened, returned to England. Expedients were resorted to to hasten the work, and the skill of the settlers was constantly taxed in discovering more expeditious methods of cutting up, and disposing of the trunks of the long trees which had been brought to the ground by the repeated strokes of the ax. Fire was used,

and when the wind blew briskly they would place large limbs across the log, and setting fire at the point of contact, one man could do the work of three choppers. After burning the timber, the land was prepared for Indian corn with a mattock, or heavy narrow hoe, which was struck into the ground, the seed put in, and the earth pressed back upon it. The rich, virgin soil yielded bountifully.

Tradition does not inform us what kind of a house Lawrance first built, but generally the settlers houses were built of logs with bark roof—crevices chinked with clay—with no jambs, but a stone back against which the fire was built, and an aperture in the roof for the smoke to escape. The doors were hung with wooden hinges, and were kept shut with a wooden latch with a string attached hanging outside. Glass windows, of a diamond shape set in lead, were sometimes used, but they were regarded as luxurious, not to be had by all. The floors were frequently made of hewn plank, and the hearth was—mother earth. When fire-places were first constructed, they were made eight or ten feet wide, four feet deep, and five feet high, and large logs were rolled in, and a fire kindled that rendered candles, lamps and gaslight useless. Cellars were eventually dug, and we find an old record laying out to Lawrance Wilkinson, “on the plain where his *cellar* is” sixty acres, bearing date 1673. In the preparation of food the Indian mode was adopted until mills were erected. Corn was pounded in mortars—sometimes dug out of the top of a stump. Much of their food was obtained from the rivers and the forests. Fish were abundant, and wild game, such as bears, deer, turkeys and partridges were easily taken. So important was the supply of fish which the river afforded that as late as 1790, manufacturers were restricted by law in building their dams, and were required to leave a passage for the fish to go up during a certain part of the year. Their food was of the plainest kind—tea and coffee were seldom used previous to 1780. Bean porridge, milk and water was the universal beverage at the table.

Their clothing was chiefly home-spun. Sheep were kept and the wool was wrought with hand cards, spinning wheels, and hand looms by the women, and the various articles of apparel for both sexes were manufactured in each family. Flax was raised on every farm, and the best of cloth was turned out by our maternal ancestors, many of them acquiring a reputation which is attested by the present existence of the articles woven. Woolen and cotton mills were not known in New England then.

The social intercourse of the early settlers was of the most friendly character. An entire equality prevailed. As mutual sufferings beget mutual sympathies, it can readily be imagined that they were intensely sympathetic and friendly. Every one rejoiced in the prosperity of his neighbor. Envy, pride of birth or wealth, and haughty gearing were unknown among them. The sick and unfortunate were readily assisted. The peculiar character of the government, and the religious principles of Roger Williams fostered the widest and deepest fellow-feeling and good-will, and every thing was tolerated but sin. They frequently visited each other, and the frigid formality—heartless ceremony and expensive entertainments of the present day had gained no footing among the early pioneers. They were cheerful, cordial, frank, full of humor, and practiced the broadest charity. Quiltings among the women, and evening parties were frequently attended six or eight miles distant upon ox sleds. Gov. Hopkins says in his “History of Providence,” “that when Blackstone was old and unable to travel on foot, and not having any horse, he used to ride on a bull which he had tamed and tutored to that use.”

Fruit was a luxury, and was not grown during the first years of the Colony. The first orchard in Rhode Island was planted by Blackstone, and Gov. Hopkins says, “Many of the trees which he planted about one hundred and thirty years ago, are still pretty thrifty fruit-bearing trees now (1765). He had the first of that sort called yellow sweetings that were ever in the world, perhaps the richest and most delicious apple of the

whole kind. Mr. Blackstone used frequently to come to Providence to preach the gospel, and to encourage his young hearers, gave them the first apples they ever saw.

They were bold men who first settled this wilderness country. Extreme hardship awaited them; and they who ventured forth to clear away the forests, and battle with the Indians for possession of their hunting grounds, have not received from their posterity the gratitude their sufferings and deprivations deserve. A great debt is still due them, and it is hoped an appreciating generation will soon arise, not only to cancel it, but to honor the founders of our native state with befitting testimonials. Their history is replete with bold adventure and daring enterprise, and should we commemorate the great events, and noble deeds and sacrifices that characterized them in different localities, a hundred monuments would arise as tributes due to our history, and to the memory of the early pioneers of Rhode Island.

Capt. Lawrance Wilkinson, as he was called by his townsmen, was admitted as one of the original "Proprietors of Providence," and in the laying out of the land, and in the draughts of the subsequent divisions on the east, and on the west side of the Seven Mile Line, his name constantly appears with the other purchasers of the town. He soon acquired a large real estate, and held a prominent position among his fellow-citizens. In 1659 he was elected a member of the Legislature which met at Portsmouth. He subsequently represented the people in that body, and frequently was chosen to fill offices of trust in the infant Colony. He was an active business man, and though frequently called to serve in a public capacity, he by no means neglected his private affairs. He was greatly interested in building up the town, and entered heartily into every enterprise which had for its object the promotion of the Colony. The great principle of soul liberty which characterized Roger Williams, found an earnest advocate in him. He participated in the Indian wars, and anecdotes are still related concerning his fearlessness in these encounters. He,



with Major Hopkins and Roger Williams, would not leave Providence when the savages threatened its destruction. He was a man of great firmness and decision of character, and governed well his own household. As a father, he was kind and affectionate, and provided for his children as bountifully as the circumstances of a pioneer in the New World would admit; as a citizen, he was affable and obliging, always ready to lend a helping hand to the distressed and needy; as a legislator, he met the approval of his constituency, and was friendly to every benevolent enterprise. • He is entitled to the honor of being one of the original proprietors of Rhode Island, and his descendants still hold prominent places in that State, as well as in other states of the Union. And could he gaze upon his numerous progeny, as the generations have successively gone, spreading out with the unfolding and peopling of the country, dwelling, some of them where he dwelt, upon the Atlantic shores of the New World, and others of them on the opposite side of the Continent where the golden sands of California enrich their toil, and the ceaseless roar of the Pacific lulls them to slumber—and still others roaming the ocean—inhabitants of every clime—upon the islands of the sea—in the heart of great cities—amid the Green Mountains of Vermont, and the Alleghanies of Pennsylvania—the prairies of Illinois and upon the branches of many rivers—with what astonishment would he contemplate the changes which two centuries have wrought! As he stood upon some lofty elevation and looked abroad he could say in the language of truth as well as poetry:

“Another race has filled  
These populous borders—wide the wood recedes,  
And towns shoot up, and fertile realms are tilled;  
The land is full of harvests, and green meads;  
Streams numberless, that many a fountain feeds,  
Shine, disembowered, and give to sun and breeze  
Their virgin waters; the full region leads  
New colonies forth, that toward the Eastern seas  
Spread like a rapid flame among the autumnal trees.”

He lived in his adopted country nearly half a century, and we have no account of his ever returning to his native land. His

death occurred in 1692, nine years after Roger Williams, and if he arrived in Providence in 1645, he lived in the Colony as many years as Roger Williams did. The Council Records of Providence mention the inventory of his personal property, but the inventory itself has not been found. His last resting place is not known—probably on his own land which is now known as the “Old Dexter Place” in Providence. To explain the cause why so many of the early pioneers graves have been forgotten, the following extract from Z. Allen’s “Memorial of Roger William’s” will be inserted:

“The pioneer of the ancient forests deemed himself happy when he had succeeded in establishing his family in a log cabin, and in planting a few acres of corn among the huge stumps of trees. At his death the neighbors gathered around his humble cabin, and bore away his body to a convenient corner of his farm. No sculptor was there to record his name in brass or marble; and the only mark of his solitary grave was the little mound raised above the level of the adjacent green sward by the fresh addition of “earth to earth, ashes to ashes.” On the widowed mother of orphan children, then devolved, as an only heritage, increased toils with diminished means of subsistence.

Then, again, one of the prevalent sect of Christians in this Colony—the Quakers—were conscientiously scrupulous about indulging in the worldly vanity of setting up a stone with a sculptured name to perpetuate the memory of a departed friend, deeming every such memorial of human affections, a wicked monument of human pride.

These peculiar conditions of the state of society as it existed during the period of the first settlement of the Providence Plantations, have given an appearance of stoical indifference, and even of a want of decent regard for the memory of the dead.”

So sleeps Lawrance Wilkinson—the father of us all—without a stone to mark his grave, although he may be justly ranked with

“Founders of STATES that dignify mankind,  
And lovers of our race, whose labors gave  
Their NAMES a memory that defies the grave.”

—See p. 46.

## BIOGRAPHY NO. II.

**S**AMUEL WILKINSON, the eldest son of Lawrance, and not the third, as the Rev. C. C. Bemis has it in his "Sketches of Scituate," was born about the year of our Lord, 1650. We have alluded to the obscurity which rests upon his birth place in another part of this work, and would refer the reader to what is said of him there, for all the information we now possess upon this point.

In 1672, he was married to Plain Wickenden, daughter of the Rev. William Wickenden, who was the second pastor of the first Baptist Church in America.\*

A brief notice of this worthy man may not be out of place in this connexion. He came from Salem to Providence in 1639,† and was ordained by the Rev. Chad Brown who was at that time pastor of the church established by Roger Williams. Mr. Brown immediately associated Mr. Wickenden with him in the pastoral office. According to Richard Scott,‡ Backus, and some other

---

\*"Rev. Wm. Wickenden was the first Elder of the first Baptist Church in America." So says the *Mass. Hist. Coll., 2d Series, Vol. 9, p. 197.* Evidently incorrect.

†"WICKENDON, or WICKINGTON, more commonly WICKENDEN. WILLIAM, perhaps of Salem, 1639, but was of Providence, 1640, a strong friend of Roger Williams, and opponent of Samuel Gorton. Died 3 Feb., 1670—had three daughters, Plain, who married Samuel Wilkinson—Ruth married Thomas Smith, and Hannah married John Steere. An extravagant tradition assigns the name of his first mentioned daughter to her want of beauty, but as a descendant rejoices in our day in the same prefix, we may give less than the usual credit allowed to such tales." *Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. "Fox's N. E. Fire Brand Quenched."* Part II, p. 247.

‡Richard Scott was one of the first settlers in R. I., and had his house, and owned the land where the village of Lonsdale now stands. The old "Scott Place."—the homestead had descended from father to son without alienation until 1825. See *R. I. Society for I. D. I.*, 1861. p. 149.

authorities, William's service as pastor continued only from March to July. But Dr. Benedict, in his "History of the Baptist," says, "Mr. Williams held his pastoral office about four years, and then resigned the same to Mr. Brown and Mr. Wickenden, and went to England to solicit the first charter." It is not our purpose to reconcile these conflicting statements, although it may not be a difficult task ; our object being merely to show the early relation of Mr. Wickenden to this first Baptist church in New England. On the resignation of Mr. Brown, Mr. Wickenden was sole pastor, and served several years in that capacity. It will be remembered these men were not salaried pastors, and settled as ministers are now, but preached without pay, and labored like other members upon the lands they had taken up, or otherwise, and when the people came together on the Sabbath, would arise and address them upon gospel duties.\* They were called the Elders of the Church, and when more than one was present, and the first had exhausted himself, he would say, "there is time and space left if any one has further to offer." In that case another, and another would offer what he had to say ; so there was no set time for the meeting to close. After Mr. Wickenden's service closed at Providence, he preached sometime in New York City, and such was the violence of feeling and persecution against Baptists, and their doctrine of Soul Liberty, that he was imprisoned four months as a reward for his labors. After his incarceration he returned to Providence with broken health, and soon removed to a place called "Solitary Hill,"† where he died Feb. 23, 1669,‡ deeply lamented, not only by his own family, but by the church and the community, as he had been a prominent man in the early days of the Colony in both sacred and secular matters. A street in the south part of the city of Providence still bears his name.

---

\*See "*Guild's Manning and Brown University*," p. 226. John Howland says they did not approve of singing, and never practiced it.

†Tradition says this Hill received its name from Roger Williams. It is situated near the south part of Olneyville. It is fast disappearing.

‡"*Sprague's Annals of the American Pulpit*," p. 15, n.

His daughter Plain was an accomplished young lady of a sprightly disposition, and was discreet and prudent in her conduct notwithstanding her fearlessness and boldness, and was highly esteemed by all who were acquainted with her. She was possessed of more than ordinary executive ability, and performed feats that would astonish, and perhaps shock the exquisite sensibilities of modern ladies of fashion. Her education in consequence of her father's position in society, and the excellent opportunities of home instruction, was far superior to many of her day and sex. It is nothing strange that the youthful Samuel just verging upon manhood, should be captivated by her artless demeanor, for they had grown up together from early childhood and knew each other's worth, and she had become to him the one altogether lovely, if not the chief among ten thousand. The Poet has said the course of true love never did run smooth, but whatever trials, or oppositions they may have had, none are now remembered. The nuptials were duly celebrated, and the young couple just turned of twenty with bouyant hearts, and doubtless, many a vision of future happiness and prosperity, retired to their home—having taken up a farm in the wilderness, about ten miles north from Providence, in what is now Smithfield, on the west side of the Blackstone River and about half a mile north-west of what is now known as the "Harris Lime Rock ;" the farm lately owned by Capt. John Jencks. The precise locality of the old house of Samuel Wilkinson is at this late period (about 200 years after its first settlement) difficult to ascertain. The "Great Road" leading from Providence to Worcester is known to pass through his lands, and the old graveyard wherein is buried Capt. John Jenckes, William Aldrich, and others of more recent date, a few rods east of said road, was a part of his possessions. Within that solitary enclosure, by the side of a thrifty growth of at least the tertiary forest—surrounded by a thick stone wall, may be seen some very ancient mounds of earth nearly leveled with the surrounding land, and marked by rough, unhewn, moss-covered stones. No inscription

however, informs the passer by who sleeps beneath them, and the uncertain index of tradition hesitatingly points to them as being the last resting place of Samuel and Plain Wilkinson. Spruce, pine and evergreen have sprung up, or have been transplanted here in more modern times, but whether the passing breeze murmurs their requiem, or that of others, we cannot tell. Silence is all around the solitary spot. Neither the sound of the great city, nor the hum of spindles, nor yet the bleating of flocks, nor lowing of cattle may be heard in that lonely place, nought but the sighing breeze and the chirp of the cricket breaks upon the ear. Oblivion and silence envelop all; and silence and oblivion will envelop them till the trump of the Archangel shall awaken the sleeping dead, causing them to burst their cerements, and to come forth to newness of life. It is sad to search for the last resting place of departed ancestors, and be obliged to return unsuccessful. But this is a world of change. How impressive the word of inspiration—"Man dieth and wasteth away"—"As a flower of the field so he flourisheth, for the wind passeth over it, and it is gone; *and the place thereof shall know it no more.*"

Though it be difficult to locate the old house of Samuel, yet it is by no means difficult to locate the homestead farm. The place where he toiled, and by the sweat of his brow earned their daily bread is well known. Fortune smiled upon him in the morning of life, and by frugality he increased his store. It may be said of Plain that "She seeketh wool and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands," though a minister's daughter; and her husband found "her price far above rubies." "His heart did safely trust in her."

Frequent visits were made to Father Wilkinson's in Providence, for Father Wickenden had been borne to the silent tomb three years before their marriage. And these visits were returned by their "loving parents," whose hearts were made to rejoice in the prosperity of their children.

Plain was a decided character, and some traditionary anecdotes are still related concerning her. After they were well established in their new home, she assumed and performed the duties of a pioneer housewife with an energy that bespoke the former training she had received at the hands of a Baptist minister of the primitive days of Rhode Island Colony. The "Harris Lime Rock," and "Dexter Lime Rock" are monuments that will always perpetuate the memory of the first residences of Samuel and John Wilkinson. Their settlement, however, was many years antecedent to the quarrying of limestone at these respective places. A foot path at first by marked trees leading from one cabin to the other was all the road in those days—then followed the bridle path, and finally the road was made by felling the trees and making way for the transportation of produce in ox carts and wagons.

Whoever will take the pains to go up the Blackstone about seven miles from Providence will come to what has been called for nearly two hundred years "Martin's Wade," or "Martin's Wading place," which is a ford in the river a little south of the present villa of Ashton, formerly called the "Sinking Fund." From this "wading place" extends a winding road back into the country. You first go down the river, and then turning to the right amid the young forest of shrub oaks, pine and underbrush, for which the town of Smithfield is noted, and winding over the hills in a westerly direction you come to a little settlement called the "Lime Rock," containing a public house, store, and about twenty dwelling houses. A few rods west of this village lies the "Harris Lime Quarry" where the far-famed R. I. Lime is excavated and burnt. The "Great Road" runs in a north-westerly direction here, and out upon this road about a half-a-mile, on the west side of the highway was where Samuel and Plain pitched their tent, and erected their cabin amid the primitive forests of R. I. No trace now remains of their house, no stone, tree, or ruin may be seen to point out the exact locality of their dwelling, as we have before remarked, but somewhere here it was, near a running brook

that winds its way down the valley towards the river. Into this dreary, solitary place Samuel brought his metropolitan wife, and commenced the work of civilization. The forests fell before his repeated strokes, the fields waved with grain, and the harvest of corn and potatoes, and the cereals rewarded his labors. Cattle, sheep, swine and horses were soon raised, and luxuries began to flow into their wilderness home, not however, without the toil and perseverance of Plain. Sugar, tea, coffee, rice, raisins and the groceries so common now in every country store could not at that time be so easily obtained. Providence was ten miles away, and was but a small town. Boston was about forty miles distant, and abounded with the much coveted articles. Samuel could not leave his farm and stock long enough to do the shopping, and like a sensible man allowed Plain to do the small business of this kind. Mounted upon her own mare with her panniers filled with the veal of a well fatted calf, killed the night before, and such other articles of farm produce as would find a ready sale by way of barter—at three o'clock in the morning she might be seen wending along the bridle-path I have described, making her way to Boston. Winding through the forests, descending the hills, through the vales; turning now to the right, now to the left, as the blazed trees would indicate, till she came to the river at "Martin's Wade," when gathering up her feet to keep them out of the water, she would cross and arrive at what is now called Attleboro at sunrise. After breakfast she would remount and pursue her journey to "Shawmut," the "City of Notions," alias Boston; exchange her cargo, which was eagerly sought by the metropolitans, receive her longed for luxuries and return home next day, and none the worse for wear! Now there's a wife for you! No wonder her husband valued her above rubies. When it is remembered that wild beasts and wilder Indians inhabited and roamed unmolested all along her route, we may well suppose a degree of moral courage was required not to be found among the fair sex of the present age.

But an event was approaching fraught with anxious interest to the



young couple. Sept. 18, 1674, Samuel and Plain welcomed their first born to this shifting world of joy and sorrow. Now their mutual love was centered upon their darling boy, and a king with all the wealth of Ormus and of Ind might envy their rural happiness. The tender sentiment of the author of "Gertrude of Wyoming" finds its antecedent here.

O Love! in such a wilderness as this,  
Where transport and security entwine,  
Here is the empire of thy perfect bliss,  
And here thou art a god indeed divine.  
Here shall no forms abridge, no hours confine  
The views, the walks that boundless joy inspire,  
Roll on ye days of raptured influence, shine!  
Nor, blind with ecstasy's celestial fire,  
Shall love behold the spark of earth-born time expire."

But this is a world of change, and these halcyon days were not to last forever, else this earth would have been a heaven. Frequently had the *red-man*, the native of the soil looked in at their cabin door and asked for something to appease his hunger and thirst, and never had been sent away empty. But now he seldom called, and when he met the pale-face, a certain something in his eye and bearing bespoke mischief. It was merely noticed and passed by, and

"All went merry as a marriage bell,"

among the pioneer settlers of the Colony.

Suddenly in the spring of 1675, all New England became the theater of the most sanguinary, furious and desolating Indian war that America ever witnessed. KING PHILLIP, that powerful, aspiring Chief of the Wampanoags had established a league with nearly all the tribes throughout the Colonies of Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York New Hampshire and Maine extending over 300 miles, with a view to exterminate the English and avenge what they conceived to be, the wrongs of the Indians.

"The better to affect this" says the historian, "and to disguise his intentions, he amused the English by professions of friendship and submission; renewed the treaties which his father had made; disposed of his lands, and gave quit-claims of those

before sold by his father and brother to raise the means for supplying his men with fire-arms and ammunition ; cultivated the friendship of the neighboring tribes of Indians—smothering the feuds and reconciling the quarrels of centuries ; and thus by deluding the English, and strengthening himself by increasing his connexions and alliances, he was preparing secretly and silently the work which was to shake New England to its centre, and deluge the land with blood.”

Roger Williams was the first to perceive the secret machinations of this wily chieftain, and made vigorous efforts to avert the impending tornado of savage wrath, and at first seemed successful, but the hearts of King Philip and his young men were fired with vengeance, and nothing but the blood of the English could satiate their thirst. Four thousand of these savage warriors rushed forth to scenes of fire and blood and carnage that beggar description. Skulking behind logs, stones, houses and barns, they would pour a deadly fire upon the unsuspecting occupants of almost every house, as they came forth to their daily labor. There was no safety anywhere. No one knew but the next moment the crack of the rifle would salute his ears, and the whizzing bullet pierce his heart, and prostrate him upon his own doorstep a corpse.\*

From mount Hope, King Philip and his warriors had crossed over Narragansett Bay near Providence, into Connecticut making friends of every tribe, rallying them around his standard ; even visiting in person the distant Mohawks, to whom he portrayed in vivid colors the encroachments of the whites, and enlisting them in the common cause. Then commenced in good earnest the work of death. At Brookfield, Deerfield, Hatfield, Springfield, Hadley, and a number of other places, the savage war-whoop rang out, and the rushing flames of their dwellings became the winding sheet of many a settler in this wilderness of New England. Nearer and nearer rolled the tide of war. And when that terrible battle,

---

\*See Church's Indian Wars.

## PIERCE'S FIGHT,

was going on, the yells of the savages, and the rattle of musketry could be distinctly heard at the humble dwelling of Samuel and Plain. This battle was fought on Sunday, March 26, 1675, on the river between Pawtucket and Valley Falls, some say near where the Providence and Boston railroad now crosses the river. Others have located the battle-ground further up the river between Whipple's Bridge and Study Hill, opposite Blackstone's residence.\* We incline to the latter opinion, and it must have been on, or near the land owned at one time by John Wilkinson. The fight commenced on the east side, but was transferred to the west by the headlong daring of Capt. Pierce and his men, where many a brave fellow fell overpowered by numbers. An ancient chronicler relates the story as follows :

"Capt. Pierce of Scituate, Plymouth Colony, having received intelligence in his garrison at Seekonk, that a party of the enemy lay near Blackstone's, went forth with sixty-three English, and twenty friendly Cape Indians, and in their march, discovered rambling in an obscure, woody place, four or five Indians, who, in getting away, halted, as if they had been lame or wounded, but our men had pursued them but a little way into the woods before they found them to be only decoys to draw them into their ambuscade. For on a sudden they discovered about five hundred Indians, who, in very good order furiously attacked them, being as readily received by ours; so that the fight began to be very fierce and dubious, and our men had made the enemy begin to retreat, but so slowly that it scarce deserved that name; when a fresh company of about four hundred Indians came in, so that the English and their few Indian friends were quite surrounded and beset on every side. Yet they made resistance for above two hours, during all which time they did great execution upon the enemy, whom they kept at a distance, and themselves in order. For Capt. Pierce cast his sixty-three English and twenty Indians into a ring, and fought back to back, and were *double-double* distance all in one ring; whilst the Indians were as thick as they could stand thirty deep."†

---

\*It is said Blackstone's house and all his papers were burned by the Indians during this war.

†See Hubbard's Narrative, p. 150, *et seq.*

Just gaze in imagination upon the scene. That little company of eighty-three men formed into a ring, surrounded by nearly a thousand savages whose hideous yells echoing amidst the forest are enough to make the knees of terror quake. The shrieks and groans of their wounded and dying comrades is enough to appal the stoutest heart. While above the rapid roll of musketry which envelops that little circle in a wheel of fire is heard the strong, clear voice of Capt. Pierce—"Steady, men!" But courage and valor are unavailing. One after another of this Spartan band falls and expires. They close up. The ring grows smaller and smaller. Still the wheel of fire with its radiating spokes of lightning stands firm as a rock in mid-ocean with the tempest raging around it. There is no disorderly conduct, no cowardice. Every man is true steel. It is a life and death struggle, and if despair like a black cloud settles down upon them admitting no ray of hope, then will they sell life at the dearest rate. Still they load and fire, and many a savage bites the dust. For two mortal hours this unequal strife is carried on. Overpowered at last, for the little circle is reduced to twenty only, who can wield a musket; resistance ceases. Fifty-five English and ten friendly Indians have fallen upon this fatal spot! The rest break and flee and some escape! Brave men! Gallantly did they fight, and defend the life of the infant Colony. Their gory bed was truly a bed of honor. "They sold their lives at a gallant rate"—says the author just quoted. "It being affirmed by those few who did escape, that the Indians lost three hundred fighting men in this battle."

Why does not Rhode Island raise a monument commemorating the valor of those noble men, who fell on her soil in defence of her precious life?

Scenes like these would naturally awaken revenge in every heart. Samuel bears the title of Captain, and these were the events which paved the way, and created the necessity for such military honors. These were not piping times of peace, but of busy, bustling, sanguinary war—war to the knife, and the knife to the hilt, in

the fierce encounter of the ruthless savage. Every able-bodied man shouldered his musket, and held himself in readiness to march to the scene of conflict. Samuel and his brothers John and Josias were in this war, and fought valiantly. Many people fled from their homes, and situated as Samuel was, some distance in the country alone, it is probable his wife and child fled to the garrison house in Providence for greater safety. For a time it seemed the Colonists would be annihilated. While many of the people of Providence fled to Rehoboth, and other places for safety, Roger Williams, Major William Hopkins and Lawrance Wilkinson remained at home, determined to defend their own town if attacked. Roger Williams, though seventy-six years of age, accepted a captain's commission of the militia of the Colony and kept the companies in constant readiness for active service. Though the best possible arrangements were made for the defence of the town, yet the Indians, emboldened by their success over Capt. Pierce, two days after (March 29) attacked the town and burnt thirty houses. It is said when they appeared on the heights north of the town, Mr. Williams went out to meet them, thinking his influence might prevail with them as it had done in other cases ; but though some of the older chiefs seemed kindly disposed towards him, they assured him that the young men were too much exasperated for him to venture among them with safety. He retired to the garrison house, and soon saw the town in flames. This terrible war, which cost the Colonies an immense amount of treasure and blood, was brought to a close by the death of King Philip in August, 1676. He was shot by a friendly Indian, and his head was cut off by Capt. Church with a rude sword made by a blacksmith of the Colony. The sword is in the possession of the Mass. Historical Society.\*

Peace again spread her wings over the Colony of Rhode Island. The people returned to their homes, but alas ! the family

---

\*Lossing's Pictorial History U. S., p. 102, n. 9.

circle in many a household had been broken, and in a multitude of instances a heap of ashes marked the place of their once happy abode.\* Samuel's home was unmolested, and he returned to the quiet labors of his farm, where for many long years he enjoyed the bliss of connubial felicity in the bosom of his family. Six as fine children as ever surrounded the old hearthstone of any mansion Plain bore him, of whom neither parent never had occasion to be ashamed, but on the contrary, had ample reasons to feel proud. There was Samuel, the honest farmer of Smithfield, and John, who went to Pennsylvania and became the father of a numerous progeny, who rise up and call him blessed; and William the Quaker Preacher, who returned to his grandfather's native land, England, and whose controversial and epistolary writings bespeaks a mind well stored with knowledge, and rich in divine grace; and Joseph the solid farmer of Scituate; and Ruth, the mother of Stephen and Esek Hopkins, both representative men on land and water; and Susanna, the mother of many Angells—truly this is a remarkable family; and if ever parents had reason to rejoice that their children were well behaved and respectable, honored and loved by the community and the nation, it was Samuel and Plain, the heads of this family.

Samuel was a Quaker, and is mentioned among the "eminent men of the town of Providence" in a letter sent by an "Association of Massachusetts Ministers" to the people of Rhode Island, making an offer of Preaching the Gospel to them gratuitously. The reply to this letter must be regarded as the sharpest, boldest, most polite note declining a proffered gift, or service ever penned in the English language.\*

Samuel was for many years a member of the Legislature of Rhode Island, and aided in enacting some of her most important laws. He was an ardent advocate of liberty of conscience, and

---

\*Lossing's Pictorial History U. S., p. 102, n. 9.

†1 Benedict's Hist. of the Baptist, p. 467-471.

the mention of his name by Honeyman indicates the esteem in which he was held by his fellow citizens.\*

Samuel and Plain lived to be quite aged, and as the shadows of their declining years began to lengthen, and they took a retrospective glance over all the way they had come in their earthly pilgrimage, and beheld from the hills of age their children uniting their fortunes with suitable partners, and launching forth on the ocean of life, with one of old they could exclaim, "Now let thy servants depart, for our eyes have beheld the salvation of the Lord," and we long to be at rest.

At what time Plain departed this life we are not informed, but Samuel died Aug. 27, 1726.† He was probably, buried on his farm, as there are graves to be found there, but no inscription or monument tells the passer by where sleeps the dust of this early pioneer of the American wilderness.


We know not their place beneath the green sod,  
But they sweetly repose on the bosom of God.

—See p. 53.

\*History of Narragansett Church, p. 53.

†Savage refers to Samuel as follows: "SAMUEL, Providence. Son of Lawrance, engaged allegiance to the King, 29 May, 1682, married 1672, Plain daughter of Wm. Wickenden, had *Samuel*, born 18 Sept., 1674; *John*, 25 Jan., 1678; *William*, 1 Aug., 1680; *Joseph*, 22 Jan., 1683; *Ruth*, 31 Jan., 1685, and *Susanna*, 27 Apr., 1688. *Ruth* married William Hopkins, and thus become mother of Esek, the first Commodore of an American fleet in 1776, and of the more distinguished Gov. Hopkins, whose chirography is so sacredly legible on the Declaration of Independence." 4. *Savage's Gen. Dict. of N. E.*, p. 551-2.

### BIOGRAPHY NO. III.

 OHN WILKINSON,\* the second son of Lawrance, was born in Providence, R. I., March 2, 1654, died April 10, 1708. Nurtured in the wilderness amid trying scenes and hardships of border life, it is nothing strange he grew up a hardy and fearless man, always ready for any emergency, whether the athletic exercises of wrestling and boxing, or the deadly hand to hand encounter with the red men of the forest; and it was not his fate to be conquered whatever the strife. He was noted for his physical prowess, and no man in the Colony was an overmatch for him. The early records exhibit a peculiar trait of his character, and that is—an aggressive spirit. Never satisfied with present attainments he was constantly reaching out for greater acquisitions, and he was generally successful in obtaining the object of his desire. Perfectly honorable and upright, he used no artifice to accomplish his purposes. His father Lawrance, entertaining the correct idea for a settler in a new country, took up from time to time about a thousand acres of land in and around Providence, and thus set an example which his sons were not slow to follow; but by the time they became of age it was necessary to go out several miles into the surrounding forests, as all the land in the immediate

---

\*SAVAGE mentions John as follows: "JOHN, Providence. Son (perhaps the youngest) of LAWRENCE, by his wife *Deborah*, married 16th April, 1689; had *John*, born March, 1690; *Mercy*, 30 June, 1694; *Sarah*, 22 June, 1696; *Fredlove*, 25 July, 1701; *Daniel*, 8 June, 1703, and *Jeremiah*, 4 June, 1707. This last was ancestor of the distinguished prophetess, *Jemima Wilkinson*. His eldest son married *Rebecca*, dau. of the second *Richard Scott*." James Savage's "*Genealogical Dictionary of New England*," Vol. IV., p. 551-2.



vicinity was appropriated by the older men and the earlier settlers.

John went up the Blackstone about seven miles, and settled on the west side of the river in a very pleasant locality near what was then, and is now, called "Martin's Wade." The whole country was called Providence at this time, and the divisions of towns and counties were unknown. The road from Providence to Woonsocket runs near the river at this place, and another road coming from the west past the "Dexter Lime Rock" meets it at right angles. Directly opposite on the east side of the river road stands a house embowered with trees—the present residence of Mr. Hale who married Elizabeth Wilkinson, a lineal descendant of John. Here it was that John pitched his tent, and built his humble dwelling. At what time he first settled at this beautiful, quiet, and really romantic place we are not able now to determine, probably between 1680 and 1690. The present occupants affirm that the old part of a very ancient house was taken down many years ago when a new addition was put up—that said addition was taken down when another part was erected, and that the present house was built on the original site—being the *fourth* house that has been built on the ruins of its predecessors.

The view down the river from this place is decidedly picturesque and beautiful. The Blackstone is nearly straight to Lonsdale, and the green flats though narrow, are bordered by gentle declivities on either side. In the distance, and on the west side shoot up the spires of churches, and the many windowed factories of the Lonsdale company, while on the east side looms up that magnificent brick mill recently erected, and within a few rods of the far-famed "*Study Hill*"—the historic retreat of the eccentric Blackstone.

But how changed is the scene since the days of John's first settlement! Then the primitive forests bordered the river, and the heavy foliage hid the only human habitation in that direction, viz: the distinguished Richard Scott's. No railroads, no telegraphs, no villages, and no dams obstructed the waters of the river, and

the only mode of conveyance was through the woods by blazed trees, or with the light canoe on the bosom of the gentle flowing Blackstone.

John's neighbors in this sylvan retreat at a later period were the Whipples and the Dexters, sons of the Rev. Gregory Dexter—and from whom the "Dexter Lime Rock" takes its name—and the aborigines. The latter were very numerous, and frequently very hostile. They looked with jealous eyes on the encroachments of the white men, and used every means in the power to prevent the advancement of civilization. They did not hold John in very high esteem, although they feared him. The Narragansett tribe had a camp in a swamp east of the river, and John had taken up land which extended into the swamp and included a part of their camp. Although he did not molest them, yet the very presence of the pale faces was an offence to these lords of the soil. Whoever will take the pains to examine the old records will find a description of this land purchased at a later date by John's son, a part of which runs as follows: "one messauge or tract of land \* \* \* lying by said Wilkinson's at the 'Camp Swamp.'""\*

This place has a historical reputation in R. I., and is remembered as being one of the strongholds of the savages during King Phillip's War, in 1676, one hundred years before the Revolution. "*Nine Men's Misery*" is in this swamp and is so named from the fact that nine men were cruelly murdered, and shockingly mutilated by the Indians. BLISS in his "History of Rehoboth"† gives three traditions concerning the time, place, and manner of this deed of horror. He says: "The third tradition respecting this event, and the one which seems the most probable, and the best supported by circumstances, is, that these nine men were a remnant of Pierce's brave band, who were taken prisoners by the Indians, and reserved for torture. They were carried to a sort of peninsular of upland, nearly surrounded by Camp Swamp, and seated upon

---

\*2 Book Records, 223, Cumberland, R. I.

†Bliss' History of Rehoboth, p. 94.

a rock in a kind of natural amphitheater, formed by the elevated ground around it. The savages commenced the war dance around them, and were preparing to torture them ; but disagreeing about the manner of torture, they fell into a quarrel among themselves in which some of the Indians despatched the prisoners with their tomahawks. This story is said to have been related to the English by an Indian who was soon after this taken prisoner. The Indians having scalped them, left their bodies upon the rock where they had slain them, and here they remained unburied till they were discovered by the English some weeks after. They were then buried, all in one grave, on the higher ground, fifteen or twenty rods from the rock on which they were slain. A heap of small stones, in the shape of the earth on a newly made grave still marks the spot where they lie." Daggett also, mentions this affair.\*

There is still another tradition among the descendants of John in Cumberland, which says, these men were tortured—that they were bound to trees, and then ripped open, and their bowels wound around them and the trees together, and that they were afterwards tomahawked ! The heart sickens with horror, as we contemplate the scene.

It is nothing strange that John became a terror to the Indians. Such scenes as these transpiring on his own farm, or at least so contiguous to it, and the sufferers being his neighbors and his acquaintances, and one of them perhaps, a near relative, would be apt to arouse revenge and the most deadly hate. He was in King Phillip's War, and was noted for his bravery and rashness. He was but twenty-two years of age, but he feared nothing in human form. His brother Samuel was a captain, but whether John was an officer or a private, we are not informed.

Some five or six years after King Phillip's War the Indians became more turbulent again, and a battle was fought not far

---

\*Daggett's Hist. of Attleboro, p. 52.

from the old Quaker meeting-house in the south part of the town of Smithfield, a little north-west of Scott's pond. The town of Providence was alarmed, and immediately every able-bodied man was under arms and marching to the scene of conflict. Arriving in the vicinity the crack of the musket and the whizzing of bullets warned them of the presence of the enemy. Down among the tall grass, as thick as grasshoppers; behind rocks, trees, and knolls of earth were the wily savages pouring in a destructive fire upon the unprotected band of settlers. The troops were under the immediate command of Major S——. The Indians were crowding up nearer and nearer, and the white men were falling here and there, killed or wounded, and the prospect appeared gloomy enough. The savages were evidently flushed with success, and were making progress against the English, when the commander seizing a favorable opportunity put spurs to his horse and fled towards Providence. The old men of the town, including Lawrance Wilkinson, whose three sons, Samuel, John and Josias were in the fight, had gone out as far as the burying-ground to the north of the town, and there upon an elevation were anxiously listening to the battle. The Major out of breath, and in the greatest trepidation rode up, and with fear-oppressed utterance announced the entire overthrow and extinction of all our forces by swarms of savages. "Our men are all killed" said he. Some of the aged men hastened forward to ascertain the truth of the matter and soon came within sound of the firing which was still going on with considerable energy. An old man with sorrowful countenance addressed the venerable Lawrance, expressing sympathy for the loss his of sons. "I would much rather they should all perish fighting like brave men than to run away like Major S——" replied he. His own conduct at the battle of New Castle was a confirmation of this sentiment.

The fight continued nearly all day. As the savages secreted themselves in the tall grass, the Rhode Islanders did the same. The firing was promiscuous and broken. Near sun-down the

senior officer gave orders to rise and discharge their pieces and fall in the rear. An awkward fellow cried out—"We are all discharged already." The Indians understanding that the ammunition of the whites was expended, immediately arose from their covert, whereupon the Rhode Islanders poured in a destructive fire. The savages, terror-stricken, turned and fled in confusion from the field—and the day was won.

John was severely wounded in this fight, and in the "Proceedings of the Generall Assembly of R. I., 25th Oct., 1682," the following entry is made:

*"Voted, upon the petition of John Wilkinson of the towne of Providence, who was wounded in the late warr with the Indians, this Assembly doe allow him the sum of tenn pounds in, or as money, to be paid out of the Generall Treasury."*

John married at the age of thirty-five, Deborah Whipple and had three sons and three daughters. From this family descended most of the name in Cumberland, and several in Smithfield. The Pawtucket Wilkinsons trace their descent from the oldest son, John, who married Rebecca Scott; and a numerous branch of the New York Wilkinsons, who settled in Syracuse and Skaneateles, are the lineal descendants of Daniel, who married Abigail Inman—and the famous Jemima of New Jerusalem notoriety, was the daughter of Jeremiah who married Elizabeth A. Whipple.

Morton S. Wilkinson, U. S. Senator from Minnesota is a descendant from Daniel—and Jephtha A., the renowned inventor of a machine to manufacture weaver's reeds, and also, of the "Rotary Cylindrical Printing Press," is a descendant of Jeremiah, John's youngest son. For enterprise and business talent—money making and invention; no branch of the Wilkinson family excels or even equals this.

John was frequently honored by his fellow-citizens, who imposed upon him many offices of trust. He was Deputy for Providence to the General Court for several years, and his service

---

\*Records of the Colony of R. I., Vol. III.

was always acceptable to his constituency. He served his day and generation well.

The locality where he first settled has undergone the changes so beautifully and truthfully described by the "Quaker Poet."

"Over the roofs of the pioneers  
Gathers the moss of a hundred years;  
On man and his works has passed the change  
Which needs must be in a century's range.  
The land lies open and warm in the sun,  
Anvils clamor and mill-wheels run—  
Flocks on the hill-sides, herds on the plain,  
The wilderness gladdened with fruit and grain;  
But the living faith of the settlers old  
A dead profession their children hold."

John died suddenly in his 55th year, and was found sitting upon a stone by the way-side—dead.

*See p. 57.*

## BIOGRAPHY NO. IV.

**J**OSEPH WILKINSON was one of the most active, energetic sons of Samuel. He improved every opportunity to prepare himself for business—reading every book—listening to every story with an earnestness that bespoke a hungering and thirsting after knowledge. He learned surveying from his father, who was an expert in that art and frequently called upon his boys to carry the chain. He had no school advantages; the schoolmaster was not abroad in those days. In fact the country was a wilderness—the distance from one neighbor to another precluded the idea of schools. Children, if taught at all, were instructed by their parents at home. Books were rare, but those possessed were valuable, and were well read. And here was the secret of the success of those men—*a few good books thoroughly read*, and ENOUGH TO DO. The result was: energetic, practical business men—farmers, mechanics, merchants, statesmen—with unblemished moral characters. “There were giants in those days.” The trouble with us at the present time—the trouble with our children is, we have too many books—read too many and do not thoroughly digest what we do read; too much surface work and not enough going to the bottom of things; we are satisfied with an outside view, and do not stop to pry into the cause, the reason why and wherefore of natural and spiritual phenomena. More *thought* is necessary. The man who thinks a good deal, will do a good deal. Your intellectual drone will never amount to anything.

Joseph was a hard thinker as well as a hard worker. Situated as he was, about ten miles from the "Harbour of Providence," in the wilderness of what is now Smithfield, he enjoyed no advantages which the present day affords. But his father's house contained books, and mechanical and surveying implements. The hills, the forests, the rocks and running brooks—Nature's great Book—was open for instruction, and furnished abundant pabulum for a hungry soul. The red man of the woods, the wild animals, the sweet warblers of the groves, all were objects of attraction, and taught him many a lesson never to be forgotten. He frequently went "to town" with his father, and saw the "big ship," and the sailors and cargoes, and heard their long yarns of lands far away. He treasured all, and when he came to be a man, used all he had learned in boyhood and turned it to good account.

He was a pioneer in Scituate—one of the first men on the ground. He was there in 1700, perhaps, when he was but a youth. He early resumed responsibility, and acted well his part. When the town was set off from Providence in 1730, he was elected a member of the Town Council. His opinions were honored by his compeers—his advice was sought and followed. He was a thorough going business man. He did his own business well, and therefore the town called him to do their business. He did not disappoint them—their expectations were realized. He was a good financier, and husbanded well his own resources; hence they made him Town Treasurer. His views of civil government and law were founded in justice, therefore, they elected him to the Legislature. Judge Westcott says Joseph was the first Representative to the General Assembly from Scituate. In whatever position they placed him, he met the expectations of his friends.

Joseph was a good husband—he loved his wife. She was a notable woman and deserved to be loved. On one occasion in mid-winter a daughter was lying sick, not expected to live. The snow was very deep, teams could not go. She equipped herself



with snow shoes and walked twelve miles over the deep snow to see the invalid and to care for her. Few women could do that now-a-days. Joseph esteemed her above gold. On another occasion while her husband was two miles away at work, she heard a noise in a sweet apple tree near the house. It was rare, choice fruit, and highly prized by all the family. Upon looking out she espied a large black bear up in the tree shaking off the apples. Bears like sweet apples, and Martha thought Bruin was getting more than his share. Her ire arose, and she determined to protect her property at whatever hazard. She seized the gun which was loaded for such occasions, went out and fired. The explosion and springing of the gun alarmed her—She let it fall—ran into the house and bolted the door. When her husband came home from work, Bruin was stark dead! and they had bear's meat for some time 'after that. Joseph prized his wife above rubies. So common were bears at this time that log folds were built to protect the sheep from their predatory incursions. Joseph built his near the house, and when these prowlers in quest of mutton were heard rolling the logs, the old gun would awaken mid-night echoes among the hills of Scituate.

Joseph was a kind father—he loved his children and made provision for them by giving them good farms, and starting them with a respectable outfit in life. He gave Benjamin *one hundred* acres, and Ishmael *eighty* acres of land.\*

The consideration of those deeds was “the love, good-will and affection” he bore his “loving sons.”

Joseph had something to do with military matters. He is called Lieutenant in public documents. Frequent collisions with the Indians rendered it necessary to equip, train and observe military discipline. Personally he was on good terms with the red-men. They rendezvoused near his dwelling. On one occasion they held a pow-wow and dance on his premises. A thunder-storm drove them all into the house. They consumed everything they

---

\*See 2 Book of Deeds, p. —, Scituate.

could find, and departed without even so much as thanking the proprietor for their entertainment. Sometime afterwards they called and left some very fine venison.

Joseph built one of the finest houses in Scituate, and the first one finished off in panel work. It was erected in 1725, or thereabouts, a little north of the Drew place. It was two stories high with two square rooms below—an entry in front, and three rooms and a pantry in the back part. The second story had six rooms. This house was burned in the winter of 1854-5, having stood one hundred and twenty years. So well did they build in those days.

His application to business—his perseverance and industry, coupled with the natural rise in real estate as the country became settled, made Joseph a rich man. His cattle increased, his sheep and goats multiplied, and, like Joseph of old he was greatly prospered in this world's goods. During his life-time he owned nearly a thousand acres of land.

He died in 1740, aged fifty-eight, and his inventory of *personal* property enumerates five horses, fifty cattle, a large number of sheep, goats, &c., &c., all amounting to over £1200. He was buried in a field near his first residence in Scituate, where his remains still repose marked by two rough stones. The time will soon come when the last resting place of this pioneer of Scituate will be entirely forgotten, unless some of his lineal descendants erect to his memory a suitable tombstone.

Posterity of Joseph! your ancestor is worthy this honor.

I visited this place in 1865, and as I paused at the grave of Joseph my attention was arrested by the surroundings. There stood the house as it stood in days of yore with the smoke curling from the chimney top—and there the barn with swallows twittering around it, and the feathery tribe within making the day vocal with their clarion sounds, and at my feet the mound which had for more than one hundred and twenty-five years held the sacred reliques of the departed in their calm, still sleep.


As I mused upon the mystery of life and death, and was

revolving the question—"If a man die shall he live again?" the dinner horn blew, and the picture painted in Gray's *Elegy* was complete—

"The breezy call of incense-breathing morn,  
The swallow twittering from her straw-built shed,  
The cock's shrill clarion, or the echoing horn  
No more shall arouse them from their lowly bed."

—*See p. 77.*

## BIOGRAPHY NO. V.

ILLIAM HOPKINS, the oldest child of William Hopkins and Ruth Wilkinson his wife, was born in Scituate, R. I., about the year 1705. He early manifested a predilection for the sea, and became an expert navigator and a successful sea captain. In point of intellect and talent he is said to be superior to his brothers Stephen and Esek, and was the most promising young man in the Colony; and, had he lived till the days of the Revolution would have made his mark in national affairs, but he died quite a young man, and much lamented by all who knew him. The following anecdote is worthy preservation: At the age of about nineteen, he was in London, England, as mate, or master of a ship when a mob was raised in consequence of a public offender taking refuge in the King's palace or place of residence in that city, and the avowed determination of the King to protect the refugee. The excitement was great, and the passions of the mob raised to the highest pitch, and, "*down with the Palace! down with the King!*" was shouted from a thousand angry ruffians. With sledges, axes and iron bars they commenced the work of demolition. William seeing their determination to kill the King, placed himself at the head of a body of armed marines and sailors, and being joined by a multitude of loyal citizens, rushed to the rescue shouting—"Fall in and protect the King." Their attack was so impetuous that they dispersed the mob in less than ten minutes. The King soon learning the name of the leader of the rescuing party, gave Hopkins a pressing invitation to make his Palace his

place of abode while he remained in London, which invitation was accepted. While there he received marked attention, and many royal favors. The King granted him a colonel's commission which he sold when he left England for \$900. Among other presents was a court suit, consisting of vest, pants and coat, the latter very costly, embroidered and trimmed with gold lace four inches in width. This coat is still preserved, but not entire. It was cut in pieces and distributed among the members of the family after his death, as a memorial of the occasion, and the heroism of the donee.

It was his custom to wear this suit when he came into port, and the joy of his parents when he first returned, and related his adventure is better imagined than described. Stephen Randall of Roger Williams' monument notoriety of Providence, has been collecting the fragments, and has in his possession several pieces of the lace, coat and vest. The author has a small piece of the short pants, which were also cut up and distributed after his decease. It is scarlet silk velvet, and has been in use during the past one hundred and twenty years. This was obtained from a distant relative who resides in Central New York.

He continued to traverse the sea and made several successful voyages. He frequently went to London and was always well received by the King. On one occasion he, with several American officers, was presented to the Queen of England. The most of them bowed very reverently and kissed her hand, which she presented for the purpose, but our gallant commander stood erect and gave her a kiss of very great respect upon her cheek, and notwithstanding the dignity of her Queenship, she in no wise resented the familiarity, but by the smile that wreathed her countenance, seemed rather pleased than angered by it. In this she showed her womanly common sense, for he being a good looking young man, she undoubtedly preferred to have him repeat the operation than to omit it altogether.

At what time he married Abby Curtis we are not informed.

They had but one son, Capt. Christopher Hopkins who married Sarah Jenks, and their son Daniel married Susanna Wilkinson, daughter of John Wilkinson of Smithfield, Sept. 4, 1774, Elder Ezekiel Angell officiating at the marriage ceremony.\*

William Hopkins was a military man with the rank of colonel, and when we consider the age at which these honors were conferred upon him, he certainly held a high place in the estimation and confidence of his King and countrymen. June 15, 1739, he was given the command of an armed vessel, and was authorized to raise troops and fit out private vessels of war, to redress seizures and depredations in the west Indies by the Spanish.† Orders were received from Gen. Thomas Wentworth from Camp Isle, Cuba, Aug. 12, 1741, to recruit for this service, and very active measures were taken to prosecute this war vigorously. Capt. Winslow was also ordered to recruit. The following is a copy of General Wentworth's letter to Richard Ward, the Governor of R. I.

"SIR:

His Majesty having directed me to use my best endeavors to recruit his forces under my command in his Colonies in North America, I have appointed Capt. Hopkins, Lieut. Chaloner and Lieut. Smith to repair for that purpose to your province not doubting of your giving them all the assistance in your power to levy soldiers not only for completing Col. Gooche's Regiment, but if practicable to raise a greater number either to fill up the vacancies in the two old corps and in the marines, or to form another battalion, as it shall be found best for his Majesty's service.

As I have no means of supplying the recruiting officers with money, you will Sir, be pleased to give the aforesaid Captains credit for such sums as may be wanted for that service, and to draw upon the Rt. Hon. Henry Pelham, Esq., the Paymaster General, for the said use. As to the particular sums to be paid to the said recruiting officer, I refer you to his Instruction which he will lay before you.

All such as will enlist themselves on this occasion will be entitled to the advantages offered by his Majesty in his instructions on the first raising Col. Gooche's Regiment. I don't doubt Sir,

\*1 Book of Births and Marriages, p. 31, North Providence, R. I.

†Public Letters, 1731-41, p. 67, Sec. of State's Office, Providence, R. I.

but you will take the proper measures for their being transported hither, to support which charge, I flatter myself the respective Provinces will make a provision, as all his Majesty's dominions in the West Indies are particularly interested in the success of this Expedition.

I beg leave to assure you Sir, that such young gentlemen as shall give their assistance in raising men, and shall be properly recommended, will be provided for in the vacancies which may happen in Col. Gooche's Regiment. I shall Sir, have a more particular regard to your friends, being I am

Your Most Obt. Humble Serv't,

Kingston, Jamaica,

Thos. Wentworth.\*

2d Feb., 1741-2.

This order was obeyed with alacrity, and through the activity of Capt. Hopkins the Regiments were filled up, and the troops were in readiness to sail when orders came to him, Oct. 8, 1742, to disband and discharge his troops as a satisfactory arrangement had been made by his Majesty and the reigning sovereign of Spain. There is a tradition that Capt. Hopkins led an expedition against some place in Cuba, and fought a battle, carrying the city by assault, but it must have been previous to the date last mentioned. He was a brave, fearless man, noble and dignified in his deportment, open and frank in his character and was universally beloved and respected by the community.

In the year 1743, an event occurred which gave him some trouble and was a source of annoyance while he lived. While coming into the port of Providence he attacked and captured a Dutch ship, there having been some difficulty existing which occasioned the attack, and for this he received a note of censure from the English authorities.†

He died the following year much lamented by his family friends and fellow-citizens.

The following quit claim deed, as it shows the relationship of the Hopkins and Wilkinson families will be read with interest by the descendants of both branches. The signature of William's

\*Public Letters, 1742-45, p. 21, Sec. of State's Office, Providence, R. I.

†Public Letters, 1742-45, p. 34, Sec. of State's Office, Providence, R. I.

brother, Stephen Hopkins, the signer of the Declaration is not in the trembling hand which appears upon that immortal instrument. The original article is in the hands of the author, and will be preserved in a neat substantial frame, as an heir loom.

QUIT CLAIM DEED FROM WM. HOPKINS TO JOSEPH WILKINSON.

“Know all People Before whome these presents shall Come: That whereas my Honoured Grandfather, Capt. Samuel Wilkinson, late of Providence, in the Colony of Rhoad Island and Providence Plantations, in New England: deceased, dyed Intestate; whereby his Lands and Reail Estate fell to be devideable among all his Children, both sons and daughters: according to the law of said Colony that was then in force at the time of his death; Therefore Know yee that I, William Hopkins, Jun’r of said Providence and Colony aforesaid: Being Eldest Son and Heire to my deceased mother Ruth Hopkins: whose maiden name was Ruth Wilkinson; for, and in consideration of the sum of one hundred and fifty-four Pounds Currant money of New England by mee in hand already Received and well and truly Paid by my Unckle Joseph Wilkinson of said Providence and Colony aboue said; yeoman—the Receipt whereof I doe hereby acknowledge and myself therewith to be fully satisfied, contented and paid: Have Remissed, Released; and doe by these presents Remise, Release, and forever and wholly Quit Claime unto him the said Joseph Wilkinson, his heirs, executors, administrators and assigns forever, all his title, claime and Interest in and to all the Lands, meadows and commons that belonged to my said Grandfather Samuel Wilkinson, deceased; as I fully represent my said deceased [mother] the aboue named Ruth Hopkins; that is to say as well that which was the homestead farme of my said deceased Grandfather Wilkinson: with the houseing buildings, fenceing and Improvements thereon, as also, all the other Lands, meadows and Commons within the Towne and Jurisdiction of the Towne of Providence abouesaid: To haue and To Hold all the abouesaid Released Lands and Privileges abouesaid unto him the said Joseph Wilkinson, his Heirs, Executors, Administrators and Assigns, and unto his and their own proper use, benefit and behoofe free and Cleare forever: And I, the said William Hopkins for myself, my heirs, executors and administrators doe couinant and Promise to, and with the said Joseph Wilkinson, his Heirs, Executors, Administrators and Assigns; that I the said William Hopkins, my Heirs, Executors and Administrators: shall



and will warrant and foreuer defend the said Remised and Released Lands and premises ; being the one-seauenth part of all the Lands and Reail Estate of the said deceased Samuel Wilkinson ; unto him the said Joseph Wilkinson, his Heirs, Executors, Administrators and Assigns against the Lawful Challing, Claimes, or demands of any person or persons whatsoever.

In witness and for consideration hereof, I, the said William Hopkins, haue hereunto sett my hand and Seale this twenty-third day of February in the fourth yeare of the Reign of our Soureign Lord, George the Second, King of Greate Brittan, &c., Anno Domini:—1730-31.

Signed Sealed and delivered )

In the presence of us

Richard Waterman, Jun'r, {

Stophon Hopkins. }

\* William Hopkins, Jun'r. [L.s.]

Providence in Rhoad Island Colony  
the day and year aboue written,  
Personally appeared the aboue named  
William Hopkins and acknowledged  
The aboue and within Written  
Instrument to be his own free and  
Vollintary act and Deede, before  
mee

Richard Waterman, Assistant.

—See p. 80.

## BIOGRAPHY NO. VI.

**S**TEPHEN HOPKINS was born, March 7, 1707. His parentage and place of residence are well known. No obscurity rests upon either. And his mark as a private citizen and public servant remains indelibly impressed upon the hearts of his friends, and the records of his country. Rhode Island never produced a more accomplished statesman; and she has erected to his memory a monument with an inscription which attests that his virtues and his talents were appreciated by his native state.

His birthplace was in the northwest part of the town of Scituate in what was called by the Indians Chapumiscook. The house was situated about thirteen miles from the city of Providence on the road to Killingly, Conn. The farm where he was born, and which was owned by his father, consisted of about two hundred acres. It is now owned by William Colwell of Smithfield, a man of wealth and influence. It is known as Gov. West's farm, and when in the possession of the Hopkins' was exceedingly fertile, producing excellent crops of corn, rye, oats and potatoes; and was well adapted to grazing.

To describe the place of one's birth from the appearance of the spot one hundred and sixty years after the event, especially in a new, and, what was then, an unsettled country,—covered with the primitive forests—is a task from which even the most vivid imagination would shrink, and the ordinary has but little hope of picturing the scene as it was. At best the present appearance only, can be given, and the filling up of the picture

by sweeping away railroads, telegraph wires, steamboats—and eradicating cities, villages, and even rail, and stone fences, and common highways—at least, a multitude of them—and replacing the primitive forests, log huts, bridle paths, blazed trees, Indian savages and wild beasts—must be left for the reader to accomplish in his own way; and though he has never seen the locality, yet will he come as near the truth as those who have always resided upon the premises. The house in which Stephen Hopkins was born has long since gone into oblivion and returned to dust. The well still remains, but the paths trod by active feet have disappeared.

“The walks with grass are overgrown,  
And weeds fill up the garden bed;  
The moss clings to the stepping stone,  
And from the trees the birds have flown,  
Now that the tree is dead.”

The present house near the spot where stood the old one is so near the old well that water is drawn from it without going out of doors. The old graveyard on the opposite side of the road remains, so far as locality is concerned, as it was one hundred and fifty years. Large and decayed apple trees scattered here and there, serve to show where the orchard stood, but it is doubtful if they go back to the time of the birth of Stephen. The clearing of the land has materially altered the landscape, though the great natural features are retained to a certain extent. The contour of distant hills browned by the falling leaves of autumn, whitened by the snows of winter, or made verdant by the genial rays of spring and summer presents now, as it did then, a scene beautiful, and even magnificent to gaze upon, but the minutia have all changed with the revolving years.

“The ancestry of Stephen Hopkins on both sides,” says the Rev. C. C. Bemis, “was of the highest respectability.” His father was William Hopkins, the only child of Major William Hopkins, and his mother Ruth Wilkinson, daughter of Captain Samuel Wilkinson of Providence. Thomas Hopkins,\* the first

---

\*THOMAS HOPKINS, Providence, 1641—had followed Roger Williams in 1636 from Plymouth; m. Elizabeth, dau. of Wm. Arnold the first; had William, Thomas. Swore

ancestor of Stephen in America, came from England to Providence in the very early settlement of the town, and had a house and lot assigned him in 1638. Some have claimed him as the son of Stephen Hopkins who came out in the "Mayflower," but the evidence is not satisfactory. A careful examination into this matter has determined that he was not the same. He was elected Commissioner to the "Court of Commissioners," as the legislature of Rhode Island was then called, in 1650, and also, in several subsequent years down to 1668. He married Elizabeth Arnold, sister to Benedict Arnold (not the traitor) but one of the Presidents of the "Court of Commissioners," and also, the first Governor of Rhode Island under the last charter granted by King Charles II. July 8th, 1663. Major William Hopkins,\* son of Thomas, married Abigail Whipple, the daughter of John Whipple, one of the first settlers of Providence, and a relative of the distinguished Commodore Whipple. Major William Hopkins was quite an extensive landholder in Scituate, as the records of that town will show, and identified himself with all enterprises of a public character for the promotion of the rising state. His name appears with that of Roger Williams and Thomas Field as a committee for the sale of Indian captives at the close of King Phillip's war, August 14th, 1676, one hundred years before the Revolution. This practice of selling Indian captives was soon abandoned. The native sons of the forests could not be enslaved, and the investment proved an unprofitable one whenever made. He was an early patron of schools and institutions of learning, and greatly promoted the cause of education in the infant colony.

---

allegiance to Charles II. June, 1668, as did Thomas, Jr. in May, 1671, was representative some years, and progenitor of Stephen, the Governor. See Mass. Hist. Col. I, 4."

—Savage's Gen. Dict., *in loc.*

\*"WILLIAM, Providence. Swore allegiance in May, 1668, (one month before his father Thomas) m. Abigail, dau. of John Whipple—Had William (who by his wife Ruth, dau. of Samuel and Plain Wilkinson was father of the venerable Stephen, Gov. of the State, and immortal signer of the Decl'n of Ind'ce, as also of Esek, a distinguished naval officer in support of the same cause) they lived through that war, and were rewarded for their constancy. Twenty-nine of this name had been graduated in 1834, at the various N. E. colleges, but one at Harvard."—*id.*

The aspersion that Rhode Island gave no attention to the education of her children is sufficiently refuted by a reference to her records. We find his name with others, Jan. 1696, petitioning the town of Providence for a piece of land on Dexter's lane, or Stamper's hill on which to erect a school house. So early did the settlers make a move for the establishment of these primary institutions of Republicanism ; and from this germ Rhode Island to-day boasts of as good a public school system as any state in the Union. This lane was subsequently called Olney street, from one of the original proprietors of the town, and who was at one time, successor of the Rev. William Wickenden, as pastor of the Baptist Church in Providence. William, the father of Stephen, early settled in Scituate, taking up lands and establishing his residence some two or three miles south of the residence of Joseph Wilkinson, his brother-in-law. Large tracts of land were laid out to them on the west side of the "Seven mile line," as may be seen in "The Proprietor's and Purchaser's Book of Providence," now in the keeping of the Secretary of the "Rhode Island Society for the Encouragement of Domestic Industry,"—Judge William R. Staples. This "Seven mile line" constitutes the western boundary of the towns of Cranston, Johnston and Smithfield—extending north to the Massachusetts State line.

Of the childhood of Stephen but little is known, as no record or history of his early life was written, and traditions have expired with former generations. His father was a pioneer farmer, and we can well imagine the labor of the boys as they grew up. To clear away the primeval forests, to plant, and sow, and reap and to battle with the aborigines for the possession of their hunting grounds, were the labors and pastimes of the early settlers. Extreme perils and privations awaited them. Stephen and his older brother William were inured to labor and hardships, and these made them vigorous and fearless. A strong passion for reading which followed them through life, displayed itself from the earliest period, and they began soon to be regarded throughout the town as youths of much promise.

It is somewhat amusing to read the accounts of different biographers as to Stephen's educational advantages. They all agree as to his limited opportunities, but at the same time make them more than they were. The Rev. Charles A. Goodrich says:—"His early education was limited, being confined to the instruction imparted in the common schools of the country. Yet it is recorded of him that he excelled in a knowledge of penmanship, and in the practical branches of mathematics, particularly surveying." Another author says—"Stephen Hopkins received nothing more than a plain country education by which he acquired an excellent knowledge of penmanship, and became conversant with the practical branches of mathematics." Dwight says, "He was favored with but few advantages for procuring an education in early life. Those he did enjoy were not extended beyond what could be derived from a country school. He advantageously improved these, so that he acquired an excellent acquaintance with penmanship, and to some extent with mathematics. He was a good practical surveyor of lands." Bemen—"His education must have been very inconsiderable. Tradition gives him *one* day's schooling, but it is very doubtful whether he had even *that* in a public school. We are not to suppose, however, that he had no instruction. His mother probably, taught him reading and writing, and his uncle, Mr. Joseph Wilkinson, living not far off, and himself a surveyor, it is likely instructed him in that art, for we find him still a youth, engaged in surveying."

The fact is there were no schools in that part of Providence in that day. The only means of education was home instruction. They had books however, historical, theological and incidents of travel. The practical branches of reading and writing, geography and arithmetic were understood and taught. Stephen's mother was the granddaughter of the Rev. William Wickenden, a Baptist minister, and his uncle William Wilkinson was a distinguished preacher among the Quakers. The writings of Spencer and Shakespeare, Milton, Jeremy, Taylor, John Bunyan, Dean Swift,

Addison, Watts, Young, Blair, Thompson, Johnson—the best writers in the English language were extant, and professional men in the New World were not entirely destitute of books. A circulating library was established at a very early period, at, or near Stephen's grandfather's, Capt. Samuel Wilkinson's, who lived in that part of Providence since called Smithfield.

Stephen was not remarkable for his penmanship till after he was elected town clerk of Scituate, where the constant practice of recording deeds, land evidence, &c., made him a beautiful penman, as the first books in the clerk's office of that town plainly show. Surveying he undoubtedly acquired of his grandfather Samuel Wilkinson, who was a most expert surveyor. His name appears more frequently on the proprietor's and purchaser's book of Providence than any other man's in the early days of the Colony. There seems to have been a passion for this branch of mathematics which has been handed down from father to son, and is insisted upon even at the present time. The author is owner of an old protractor made of brass, by Israel Wilkinson a cousin of Stephen's. He well remembers also, of being advised by his father when he went to Oxford Academy, by all means to gain a knowledge of surveying, as no branch of study would be more useful. After surveying, navigation was recommended, as these two branches gave a person ascendancy on land and water. Utility was the prevailing idea, though mental discipline was not entirely overlooked.

One of the old surveys made by Stephen's grandfather, of lands in that part of Providence now called Smithfield, is in existence, bearing date as late as 1727, when Stephen was twenty years old, and another dated 1709. It was designed to have a *fac simile* of the same for this work, but it has been neglected. Stephen became an adept in this art. He was employed in surveying lands by his native town, and in 1737, he revised the highways, and projected a map of Scituate, and also, of Providence after he moved into that town. In 1740, he was chosen surveyor by the Proprietors

in the County of Providence. His surveys were very accurate and the tests of the present day seldom find an error. On one occasion having passed through a thick shrubby plain he found that his watch which cost 25 guineas (£125,) in London, was missing. Supposing the chain had become entangled in the bushes, and the watch pulled out thereby, he set the course back and found it hanging on a bush!

According to the records of the town of Scituate, Stephen Hopkins and Sarah Scott were married by William Jenks, Justice of the Peace, Oct. 9, 1726, each of the parties being about nineteen years of age. She was born June 24, 1707. Her father was Major Sylvanus Scott, the second son of John Scott.\* Her great-grandfather was the distinguished Richard Scott,† “gentleman,” as he is designated in the old colonial records, and was one of the early settlers, and the first Quaker who came to Providence. His name appears with Elder Chad Browne’s Elder William Wickenden’s, Thomas Angell’s, Thomas Harris’, and others in the second company who united with Roger Williams, after the thirteen original proprietors. Guild in “Manning, and Brown University,” page 147, says he was one of the original thirteen.

His letters against Roger Williams and others are published in “Fox’s New England Fire Brand Quenched,” and a copy of

\*SCOTT, JOHN, Salem, 1648. Servant of Lawrance Southwick, the Quaker; may have gone to Providence; and by wife Rebecca, there—had Sarah, b. 29 Sept., 1662; John, 14 Sept., 1664; Mary, 1 Feb., 1666; Catherine, 20 May, 1668; Deborah, 24 Dec., 1669; and Sylvanus, 10, Nov. 1672. He took oath of allegiance to Charles II. in 1668.—Savage’s Gen. Dic. *in loc.*

†RICHARD, BOSTON, SHOEMAKER. Joined our church 28 Aug., 1634; yet his wife Catherine, daughter of Rev. Edward Marbury, (as Bishop, in N. E. Judged tells) did not unite, nor either of the children Richard, John, Mary, or Patience—though Ann Hutchinson, their aunt, and her sister, had so great a sway in it. To this w. Governor Winthrop, I, 293, ascribes much power in giving light on believer’s baptism, to Roger Williams, 1638, at Providence, where he was removed 1637, before the time of disarming heretic favorers of Hutchinson. He is on the list of freeman 1655, and was among the Quaker converts 1658, and his wife ‘an ancient woman’ was imprisoned and whipt at Boston for benevolent services in diffusing her opinions; and her daus. Mary and Patience also, were imprisoned by equal impolicy. Mary, m. 12 Aug., 1660, Christopher Holden; Patience, m. Henry Beere, and Deliverence, probably a younger dau. m., 30 Aug., 1670, Wm. Richardson.—Savage’s Gen. Dic. *in loc.*



said work is in the University Library at Providence. Williams is represented in quite an unfavorable light in one of them—the error of prejudice and of the age combined, which time has corrected.

Sarah's ancestry on her mother's side was highly respectable. Her mother's maiden name was Joanna Jenckes, the daughter of Joseph Jenckes, who was also an early settler in Rhode Island. Her brother Joseph Jenckes, jr. was elected Gov. of Rhode Island in 1727, the year after her marriage, and served in that capacity five years. Gov. Jenckes married Martha Browne, daughter of John Browne, and grand-daughter of Elder Chad Browne, the first pastor of the first Baptist church in America, if we exclude Roger Williams.

We have no account of the celebration of the nuptials, but no doubt a happy company of young people joined in the festivities of the occasion at the house of the bride's father. They were married in the evening. In his "Sketches of Scituate," Bemen says "the marriage took place June 27, 1726"—upon what authority we are not informed. The records in Scituate and Providence agree in making it as we have before stated. To create a home for the newly married couple Stephen's father gave him seventy acres of land, and his grandfather Samuel Wilkinson, bestowed on his "loving grandson," an additional tract of ninety acres—making a snug little farm of one hundred and sixty acres, in the remote part of Providence, since called Scituate. Here Stephen brought his wife and whether their dwelling was at first a splendid mansion, a lowly cottage, or a log hut, those who have been pioneers in a new country need no historian to inform them.

The Scott's, the Hopkins', the Williams', and the Wilkinson's frequently intermarried both before and after the marriage of Stephen and Sarah, and as they owned large tracts of land in Providence, Scituate, Smithfield and Cumberland, which joined, it was only going to the nearest neighbor to find a wife, though a journey of twelve or fifteen miles was necessary. Stephen

continued the business of farming for several years, when he sold his estate in Scituate at the solicitation of friends and moved to Providence where he afterwards made his home to the close of his life.

In 1730, the town of Scituate was set off from Providence, and at the first town meeting, Hopkins, then but twenty-three years of age, was chosen moderator. He honored the position with which he had been honored by his fellow townsmen, and thus commenced the public career of Rhode Island's favorite son. He was esteemed as a young man of most extraordinary abilities in his native town, and when he came to the metropolis of his native state, he soon inspired a similar opinion in all who made his acquaintance. From this time onward to the close of his life he rose step by step through the various grades of office to the highest distinction his state could confer upon him. It was not merely force of intellect, but excellence of moral character that won the hearts of the people. His native dignity combined with a warm genial heart produced that attractive social disposition which bound all who knew him in the firmest friendship. He belonged to the Society of Friends and was eminent for those benevolent principles and good will to all mankind which characterize that denomination of Christians. Such was the influence of his personal appearance that his presence hushed the boisterous hilarity of youth, and drew the involuntary recognition of the most reverend and grave of the company.

In 1731, he was elected town clerk of Scituate, which office he held for a number of years. Whoever will make a pilgrimage to Scituate may satisfy himself in regard to the business talent of Stephen Hopkins, and also, in regard to his penmanship. From my boyhood in looking at the Declaration of Independence I imagined the autograph of Stephen indicated a poor penman and as I gazed upon the trembling lines concluded he must have been shaken of palsy. But such is not the fact. The appearance of his writing among the heroes of the revolution upon this immortal

instrument has been used as a reproach, not only against Hopkins himself, but also, against the colony and state of Rhode Island. The town clerk of Scituate informed me that somewhere in print, he had read such a reproach as this—"Rhode Island, the land of darkness and of ignorance—her lack of interest in educational enterprises is manifested not only in her having no public school system, but also, in the chirography of one of her most eminent men—her governor for nine years—member of the Continental Congress, and signer of the Declaration of Independence."

What was my surprise in examining the records of the town of Scituate, where every page of the first, and succeeding books bears ample evidence of penmanship excelled by few, even masters of the art. At first for a few pages his recording lacked boldness being a hair mark, but improvement manifests itself until the beautifully shaded letters are a close imitation of neatly engraved copper plate. Never was there a reproach more undeserved. The family tradition of his nervous difficulty in his old age, and also, his feebleness of body just at the time of signing is a sufficient explanation and vindication. So determined was he to affix his own signature that succeeding generations might know his position in American affairs, that he guided his right hand by his left, and so left his trembling marks as a monumental inscription of his patriotism and devotion to human liberty. The silent pages of Scituate records attest his scholarship and genius.

So well did he perform the duties of town clerk, and so rapidly did he gain the confidence of the people that in 1732, in the 25th year of his age he was elected Representative to the General Assembly, and he was re-elected annually until 1738, inclusive. In 1735, he was chosen President of the Town Council, and in 1736, he was appointed by the Governor, Justice of the Peace, and was also, one of the Justices of the Court of Common Pleas. The following year he was employed by the proprietors to revise the streets, and project a map of Scituate and Providence, which work required no little knowledge of mathematics, and was

executed to the entire satisfaction of his employers. In 1739, he was chosen Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas. In 1740, he was appointed surveyor of the proprietor's lands. He was clerk of the court and clerk of the proprietors at the same time. Having been returned to the legislature in 1741, he was elected Speaker of the General Assembly, and performed the duties of that position with such marked ability and dignity as to win the approbation of all parties.

Commercial matters had for some time attracted his attention. His brother William had become a successful sea captain, and was highly respected and honored, not only in the Colony but in Eng. The favorable notice of the King while in London, and the expeditions which had been fitted out against the Spanish in Cuba and the West Indies, and committed to him, had opened new and flattering prospects of wealth. His brother Esek also, had made several voyages to Surinam and other places, and the indications were favorable for speedy and ample returns. He accordingly sold his farm in Scituate in 1742, and moved to Providence, and engaged in building and fitting out vessels, and commenced mercantile business.

But such was the popular confidence in him that he was elected by the people the year he became an inhabitant of Providence to the same office and position he formerly held while a resident of Scituate. He was continued in the chair of Speaker of the House of Representatives with occasional intermissions up to 1751, when he was returned for the fourteenth time. In the latter year he received the appointment of Chief Justice of the Superior Court of Rhode Island. In all of these positions he was regarded with admiration and delight by his own relatives, and his services met with popular approval.

He was one of the prime movers in forming a public library in 1750, and always active in diffusing the means of education. Having himself felt the want of instruction in early life, and afterwards realized the advantages of extensive attainments in knowledge by

his own efforts, he was desirous that others should possess and enjoy the means for cultivating and improving their minds on a liberal and broad foundation. He was a friend and patron of all measures which promoted the general education of youth.

The year 1753 was one of bereavement and almost insupportable grief and sorrow to him. Affliction followed affliction in rapid succession. His commercial enterprises had proved successful, and as his sons grew up they manifested a predilection for the sea; and Rufus, John and Sylvanus, having made several voyages with their uncles, had become commanders of ships, although the latter was but *nineteen* years of age. The first blow that fell upon this doting parent's heart was the sad intelligence of the death of his son John at St. Andere in Spain who had fallen a prey to that terrible disease, the small pox. The next was the appalling news of the murder of his son Sylvanus by the savages after his being shipwrecked on the island of Cape Breton. These were followed by the decease of his wife in September, after a lingering illness. The storm at length passed by, and bowed, but not broken by its chastenings, he again resumed his duties as a public officer.

In 1754, he was appointed delegate to a convention which met in Albany N. Y., consisting of commissioners from the several colonies, to hold a conference with the Indians of the SIX NATIONS, and to secure their friendship, and also, to form some plan for security against French encroachments through Canada in the approaching war. Benjamin Franklin, Sir William Johnson and Roger Wolcott were among the members of this board.\*

In 1755, he married a second wife, Mrs. Anna Smith, widow of Benjamin Smith. She was a most estimable woman and proved a help-meet worthy of her spouse.

He was elected Governor of Rhode Island very soon after this event, and continued to occupy the Gubernatorial chair until 1767, inclusive, (excepting 1757, 1762, 1765-6,) a period of nine

---

\*New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, and Pennsylvania and Maryland were represented. See Lossing's Hist. U. S., p. 151.

years of the most stormy political times in the history of Rhode Island. The contest for Governor between Hopkins and Ward was spirited in the extreme, and had continued for several years. This with the political issues of the day had wrought the parties up to the highest pitch of political animosity, which was finally quieted by an official communication from Gov. Hopkins to the legislature then in session declining a re-election. Ward was also, dropped, and Josiah Lynden was elected Governor in 1768, by an overwhelming majority of over 1500. Nothing was more averse to the wishes and feelings of Hopkins than the strife and dissensions which arose at this time, and his magnanimity in withdrawing his name from the canvass, and the pacific nature of his communication wherein he lamented the dissensions and the exasperated feelings of partisans, only elevated him in the estimation of his fellow citizens, and really enthroned him in their hearts.

In the alarming period of the French and Indian War in 1757, Gov. Hopkins greatly exerted himself to strengthen the English and Colonial army by promoting volunteer enrollments in Rhode Island. The siege of Fort William Henry by the Marquis de Montcalm, and its surrender to the forces under that general, with the subsequent cruel outrages and murders committed by the savages of the French army produced the most intense excitement among the inhabitants of Rhode Island. The British force had sustained a series of disasters during the campaign, and nothing seemed to impede the progress of the victorious Montcalm. The English settlements in the north were unprotected, families were being murdered or hurried away by savages into captivity. The people were thoroughly aroused to a sense of their danger. An agreement to meet the invaders was entered into by the people of Rhode Island, to which Gov. Hopkins was the first to affix his name. A company of volunteers was raised, consisting of some of the most distinguished men of Providence, and Hopkins was chosen commander, and was about to march to the scene of action, when by an unexpected withdrawal of the French, the

Canadians and the Indians, and it then became unnecessary.

Hopkins was always a friend to liberal education. "The first meeting of the corporation for founding and endowing a College or University within the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England in America," says Guild, "was held at Newport, on the first Wednesday in Sept., 1764. From this point therefore, the commencement of the College properly dates. At this meeting the following gentlemen, twenty-four in number, as appears from the records, were present and qualified themselves by taking the oath prescribed by the Charter namely: Hon. Stephen Hopkins, Hon. Joseph Wanton, Hon. Samuel Ward, John Tillinghast, &c. The Hon. Stephen Hopkins was chosen Chancellor; John Tillinghast, Esq., Treasurer; and Dr. Thomas Eyres, Secretary."

Governor Hopkins always manifested a lively interest in this enterprise. Much difficulty had been experienced in procuring a charter. It was finally secured—the Legislature of Rhode Island being induced to grant the prayer of the friends of liberal education. By the Constitution the corporation is made to consist of two branches, viz: Trustees and Fellows, with distinct and separate powers. The trustees are thirty-six in number, of whom twenty-two are to be Baptists, five Quakers, five Episcopalians, and four Congregationalists. The number of Fellows is twelve. Eight are to be Baptists, and the rest of any denomination. The President must always be a Baptist. "The Quakers," says Guild, "were represented by Stephen Hopkins, John G. Wanton, Edward Thurston and Nicholas Easton. No name is more prominent in the history of this period than that of Hopkins, and few men of any period have exerted so wide an influence upon the destinies of the country. For nearly forty-five years, as Chief Justice, Governor, Member of Congress, Legislator, or Representative, he was engaged in some kind of official duty connected with the town, the State, or the national Congress. His name appears among the Signers of the Declaration of

Independence. The office of Chancellor of the corporation, to which he was elected at this first meeting, he held until his death in 1785, a period of twenty-one years. He was a warm personal friend of President Manning, and, by his extensive learning and genuine love of literature, proved a most efficient coadjutor in all the plans and efforts of the latter for the efficiency and the usefulness of the College.”\*

In 1765, he was elected chairman of a committee appointed at a special town meeting held in Providence, to draft instructions to the General Assembly on the Stamp Act. He was not Governor that year. The resolutions reported were the same that Patrick Henry introduced into the House of Burgesses of Virginia, with an additional one stating that “we are not bound to yield obedience to any law or ordinance designed to impose any internal taxation whatever upon us, other than the laws and ordinances of Rhode Island.” These resolves passed in the Assembly, including the above, which had been rejected in Virginia. In this year he commenced the “History of Providence.”†

Through the efforts of Joseph Brown, apparatus for observing the transit of Venus, which occurred June 3, 1769, was procured from London. The advantages that were likely to accrue to astronomy, and consequently to navigation and chronology, says Dr. Manning, was the procuring cause of this munificence on the part of Mr. Brown. Gov. Hopkins aided in taking these observations, and the street called Transit Street, was named in commemoration of this event. The observations were taken

---

NOTE.—The commencement chair of Chancellor Hopkins is now in the “Rhode Island Hall,” Providence. It has the appearance of being a home production, and from similar patterns at certain old homesteads, I entertain but little doubt of its origin. It is an arm chair with square legs, the back made of half-inch boards covered with leather, stamped with some sort of a die for ornament, and fastened with copper nails, the head of every third nail being an inch in diameter. The seat is leather and ornamented like the back. This was used at Commencements in conferring degrees, and is called “THE FIRST CHANCELLOR’S CHAIR.”

\*Guild’s Manning & Brown University, p. 65.

†See Mass. Hist. Coll., Vol. IX., p. 197.



on the hill where the street is laid out. When we consider his public engagements, and his private commercial and mercantile affairs, we can hardly imagine how he could find time for literary and scientific pursuits. The secret of the whole matter is, he was systematic in every department of business, and consequently was never hurried for want of time.

After the parties which had so long distracted and divided the Colony had subsided, and tranquility had been restored, he appeared again in the legislature. He represented Providence in 1772-3-4 and 5. In 1773 he emancipated his slaves, and had in his last will and testament, which was drawn and executed before that date, decreed them liberty at his decease. The year following he secured an act in Rhode Island prohibiting the importation of negroes, and thus put an end to this accursed traffic.

He represented the Colony in the General Congress with Samuel Ward in 1774 and 5. In the former year he was again appointed Chief Justice, holding at the same time the three honorable and important offices of Representative of Providence in the General Assembly, Delegate to the General Congress and Chief Justice of Rhode Island. He attended the first Congress that ever met as a national council in Philadelphia, and discharged his duty with an honorable fidelity, which met the approbation of his constituents. He was President of Commissioners to devise the defence of New England. This body met first in Providence and afterwards in Springfield, Mass. They did much to promote the cause and secure the liberties of the Colonists, and were efficient in carrying into immediate effect all the measures for the public security, recommended by the Assemblies in the several provinces. While in Congress he urged decisive measures. Some of the members being desirous of further delay, in the hope of reconciliation, Hopkins remarked, in all the fire of youth in his zeal for the emancipation of his country, "The time is fully come when the strongest arm and the longest sword must decide the

contest, and those members who are not prepared for action had better go home!" He was seventy years of age at this time, and was active and unwearied for the public good. His colleague in 1776, was William Ellery, a decisive, bold and fearless man, and when the Declaration of Independence was presented for signatures, the bold hand of Ellery and the trembling lines of Hopkins exhibit a contrast only in appearance. The same fearless determination inspired the heart of each.

On the naval committee Hopkins was placed next after John Hancock the chairman, and greatly assisted in the formation of the navy. His knowledge and experience in commercial matters were here brought into exercise. His brother Esek had already won a name as an expert navigator, and commander, and the naval committee had full confidence in his boldness and ability to take command of the first armed fleet. John Adams who was associated with Hopkins on this committee says "The pleasantest part of my labors for the four years I spent in Congress from 1774 to 1778, was in this naval committee. Mr. Lee and Mr. Gadsden were sensible men, and very cheerful, but Gov. Hopkins of Rhode Island, above seventy years of age, kept us all alive. Upon business his experience and judgment were very useful. But when the business of the evening was over he kept us in conversation till eleven and sometimes twelve o'clock. His custom was to drink nothing all day until eight in the evening, then his beverage was Jamaica spirits and water. It gave him wit, humor, anecdotes, science and learning. He had read Greek, Roman, and British history and was familiar with English poetry, particularly Pope, Thomson, and Milton, and the flow of his soul made all of his reading our own, and seemed to bring in recollection in all of us all we had ever read. I could neither eat nor drink in those days, the other gentlemen were very temperate. Hopkins never drank to excess, but all he drank was immediately not only converted into wit, sense, knowledge and good humor, but inspired us all with similar qualities."

He was a member of the committee which drew up and reported the articles of confederation. All through the struggle for Independence he was a firm and unflinching supporter of the cause of the Colonies, and wrote by order of the General Assembly "The rights of the Colonies examined," a masterly production which was reprinted in London. His advice to his fellow-citizens was—

—"Your cause is just,  
Strike for freedom, strike and trust."

Among the great men of these trying times none were more often consulted, none more revered and honored than Stephen Hopkins.

There were younger men, who were more active physically, but for sound judgement, and real genuine wisdom he was—

"Conspicuous, like an oak of healthiest bough,  
Deep rooted in his country's love. He stood  
And gave his hand to virtue, helping up  
His countrymen to honor and renown,  
And in his countenance sublime, expressed  
A nation's majesty, and, yet was meek  
And humble."

He was a firm believer in the religion of Jesus Christ. The evidences of christianity were to him more than external—but convincing the reason, they reached the heart and shed abroad an internal light and conviction, which left no room for doubt.

The benign influence of these principles pervaded his entire life, public and private.

"He gave  
Example to the meanest of the fear  
Of God, and all integrity of life  
And manners; who august, yet lowly; who,  
Severe, yet gracious; in his very heart  
Detesting all oppression, all intent  
Of private aggrandizement; and the first  
In every public duty."

He was a projector and patron of the free schools of Providence which are to-day among the most valued institutions of the State. In 1784, Rhode Island college conferred upon him the title of LL.D. The testimony to his intellectual

greatness, and his literary and scientific attainments is ample and a few quotations from his contemporaries and other persons are here inserted.

"This gentleman," says Dwight in the "Lives of the Signers," "furnishes another instance of the power of a strong mind, and application to study, by which a want of enlarged means for acquiring an early and systematic education, is overcome—many of which may be seen recorded in these biographical sketches of these truly great men, who exerted a commanding influence in the struggle for American Independence. By indulging his desire after knowledge, with a close application to books, he stored his mind with much general information, and became to a good degree a scholar, a man of science and general literature.

He mingled considerably in public debate, but though he always spoke to the point on every subject, he was by his brevity sure never to weary his hearers. He was in his time a noted mathematician, and rendered great assistance in observing the transit of Venus which occurred in 1769."

Another biographer thus remarks: "From the vigor of his understanding, and the intuitive energy of his mind, he had established a character not only prominent in the annals of his country, but in the walks of literature. Possessing a powerful genius, his constant and assiduous application in the pursuit of knowledge eminently distinguished him in the first class of the literati. A leading and active promoter of literary and scientific intelligence, he attached himself in early youth to the study of books and men, and continued to be a constant and improving reader—a close and careful observer, until the period of his death. Holding all abridgements and abridgers in very low estimation, it is cited, in exemplification of his habitual deep research, and the indefatigability with which he penetrated the recesses instead of skimming the surface of things, that instead of depending upon summaries and contracted authorities, he perseveringly perused the whole of the great collection of both

ancient and modern history, compiled about half a century ago, by some distinguished scholars in Europe ; and that he also read through all of Thurloe's and other ponderous collections of State papers."

Dr. Manning, President of Rhode Island College, writing to Rev. Dr. Rippon of London, July 22, 1785, says: "Last week we buried our venerable Chancellor Stephen Hopkins, Esq., LL.D., for many years Governor of the Colony, and one of those distinguished worthies who composed the First Congress. He was one of the greatest men our country has reared. At the first meeting of the Corporation he was chosen Chancellor, and continued in that office till his death. In him the College has lost a most venerable member and officer, and for myself, a particular friend."

Mr. Guild, Librarian of the Brown University, says: "Dr. Manning's brief eulogium upon his particular friend, Governor Hopkins, the first Chancellor of the College, was well deserved. This great and good man closed his long, honorable, and useful life on the 13th of July, 1785, in the 79th year of his age. He professed the principles of the Society of Friends, at whose place of worship he was a regular attendant. He was a firm believer in the christian religion, but not bigoted in his belief ; treating all societies of religious people with respect. He was a warm friend of the College and labored zealously to promote its interest."

— "His—was a rational repast ;  
Exertion, vigilance, a mind in arms,  
A military discipline of thought,  
To foil temptation in the doubtful field ;  
And ever-waking ardour for the right."

Near the close of his life he was visited by Gen. Washington, whom he received and entertained with the greatest urbanity.

Several biographers have written his life, but the best is that found in the Sixth Volume of "Sanderson's Biography of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence."

We insert here as a fitting close to this brief sketch the inscription upon the monument erected over his grave in the "North-Burying-Ground" in Providence.

*(East Side)*

HOPKINS.

Born, March, 7, 1707.

Died, July, 13, 1785.

*(West Side)*

Sacred to the memory of  
the illustrious  
Stephen Hopkins  
of revolutionary fame,  
attested by his signature  
to the Declaration  
of our national independence.

Great in council,  
from sagacity of mind ;  
magnanimous in sentiment,  
firm in purpose,  
and good as great  
from benevolence of heart :  
he stood in the first rank of  
statesmen and patriots.

Self-Educated,  
yet among the most learned of men :  
his vast treasury of useful knowledge  
his great retentive  
and reflection powers,  
combined with his social nature  
made him the most interesting  
of companions in private life.

*(South Side)*

His name is engraved  
on the immortal records

of the revolution,  
 and can never die.  
 His titles to that distinction  
 are engraved  
 on this monument  
 reared by  
 the grateful admiration  
 of his native state  
 in honor  
 of her favorite son.

---

## BIOGRAPHY NO. VII.

**R**EV. JONATHAN MAXCY, D. D., was born in Attleboro, Mass., Sept. 2, 1768. Early in youth he showed a love for books, and was noted for excellence in scholastic attainments. He entered Brown University, and graduated at the early age of nineteen, and on that occasion distinguished himself by delivering a poem on the future prospects of America, and the valedictory oration, both of which were highly applauded. Directly after graduating, he was appointed tutor in the College, which position he filled with great acceptance four years, or until 1791, when he was chosen pastor of the Baptist Church in Providence. In 1792, he assumed the duties of the Presidency of the College, having been elected President *pro tempore*, being only twenty-four years of age. In 1797, he was formally elected President, as appears from the records of the Corporation. "The splendor of his genius and his brilliant talents as an orator and divine," says Dr. Blake, "had become widely known, and under his guidance the college acquired a reputation for belles-lettres and eloquence inferior to no Seminary of learning in the United States." "His voice," says the Hon. Tristram Burgess, one of his

most devoted and admiring pupils, “seemed not to have reached the deep tone of full age; but most of all to resemble that of those concerning whom our Lord, the Savior of the world said, ‘of such is the Kingdom of Heaven.’ The eloquence of Maxcy was mental. You seemed to hear the soul of the man, and each one of the largest assembly, in the most extended place of worship received the slightest impulse of his silver voice as if he stood at his very ear. So intensely would he enchain attention, that in the most thronged audiences you heard nothing but him and the pulsations of your own heart. His utterance was not more perfect, than the whole discourse was instructive and enchanting.”

In the year 1802, having resigned his office, Dr. Maxcy was appointed President of Union College, Schenectady, N. Y., as successor of the Rev. Dr. Jonathan Edwards, deceased. In reference to this appointment, we find in Forsyth’s Memoir of the Rev. Dr. Alexander Proudfit, a curious and interesting letter from the Rev. J. B. Johnson, then of Albany, and a trustee of the College, objecting to Maxcy on the ground of his being a Baptist, and hence that his influence as such would be unpropitious to the prosperity of the Institution, the support of the college being derived chiefly from those who were opposed to the Baptist persuasion, and, perhaps, had no inconsiderable prejudice against them.

The frivolousness of this objection is the more apparent when it is remembered that Union College does not claim to be of any particular denominational cast, but welcomes all of whatever persuasion to her fountains of literature. Another objection was, that he appeared to the writer to be a violent politician, judging from a Fourth of July oration delivered by him, which had been praised as containing some very brilliant expressions and keen sarcasm against the Anti-Federalists. (Those who have read the the oration, can judge for themselves how much importance is to be attached to this objection. The orator merely reveals his



own political views, and pays a slight compliment to his political opponents.)

A third and more serious objection was the unsoundness of his theological views, of which the following extract from the preface to his sermon on the death of Manning, re-published in June, 1796, was quoted for illustration: "The only thing essential to christian union," says Maxcy, "is *love*, or benevolent affection. Hence it is with me a fixed principle to censure no man except for immorality.

A diversity of religious opinions, in a state so imperfect, obscure, and sinful as the present, is to be expected. An entire coincidence in sentiment, even in important doctrines, is by no means essential to christian society, or the attainment of eternal felicity. How many are they, who appear to have been subjects of regeneration, who have scarcely an entire comprehensive view of one doctrine of the Bible? Will the gates of Paradise be barred against these because they did not have the penetrating sagacity of an Edwards, or a Hopkins? Or shall those great theological champions engross heaven, and shout hallelujahs from its walls, while a Priestly, a Price and a Winchester, merely for a difference in opinion, though pre-eminent in virtue, must sink into the regions of darkness and pain?"

A more unfortunate quotation could scarcely have been made. Breathing as it does the spirit of charity to all of whatever religious faith, the narrow views usually attributed to Baptists meets its own refutation. It is nothing strange that Dr. Maxcy, notwithstanding these objections, was chosen President of the college. Previous to this event, when only thirty-three years of age, Harvard University conferred on him the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity, such was his celebrity as a scholar and divine. Here at Schenectady he officiated with an increasing reputation until 1804, when he accepted the unsought appointment of South Carolina College, with the fond anticipation of finding a warmer climate more congenial to his physical constitution.

Over this latter institution he presided almost without a

precedent in popularity, during the remainder of his useful life.

In his person Dr. Maxcy was small of stature, but of a fine and well proportioned figure. His features, says his biographer, were regular and manly, indicating intelligence and benevolence, and especially in conversation and public speaking they were strongly expressive. Grace and dignity were also combined in all his movements. His writings, or "Literary Remains," edited by the Rev. Dr. Romeo Elton, were published in 1844, in a handsome octavo volume. Eight years later a selection from his "Remains," consisting of collegiate addresses, was published in London, making a pleasant little duodecimo volume of one hundred and ninety-one pages. This was also edited by Dr. Elton.

Dr. Maxcy was married to Susanna Hopkins,\* daughter of Commodore Esek Hopkins, of Providence, a name associated with the American navy and the history of the Revolution, (and the grand-daughter of William Hopkins and Ruth Wilkinson, his wife.) Besides several daughters, they had four sons, all liberally educated. One of whom, the Hon. Virgil Maxcy, was killed by the explosion of the great gun on board the United States steam-ship *Princeton*, during a pleasure excursion on the Potomac.

Dr. Maxcy died at Columbia, South Carolina, June 4, 1820, aged fifty-two years, leaving the alumni of three different colleges to regret his early death—a devoted wife and family to weep his loss—and a country who loved and honored him to mourn over his departure in the midst of a life of virtue and usefulness. No painted canvas, or sculptured marble perpetuates the likeness of President Maxcy; but "so long," says Elton, "as genius, hallowed and sublimed by piety, shall command veneration, he will be remembered in his country as a star of the first magnitude."

---

\* The following is copied from 2. Book of Marriages. p. 167 Providence :

JONATHAN MAXCY,	}	Cornelia Manning, b. June 11, 1792.
AND		Amy Hopkins, b. May 8, 1794.
SUSANNA HOPKINS.	}	Desire Burroughs, b. February 19, 1796.
		Esek Hopkins, b. March 16, 1799.
		Stephen Hopkins, b. February 6, 1801.

Virgil was undoubtedly a younger son.

## BIOGRAPHY VIII.

ESEK HOPKINS, the son of William Hopkins and Ruth Wilkinson, his wife, was born in Scituate, Rhode Island, April, 26, 1718. His birth-place has been described in the biography of his brother Stephen. During his youth he was a farmer, but the sea had charms for him not found on the land. Whenever he visited Providence he looked upon the ships and sailors with emulous eyes, and longed to be old enough to go abroad and see the world for himself. His desires were at length gratified, and he became an expert navigator.

At the time of his father's death, which occurred in 1738, Esek was dangerously ill, and was not expected to live. His physician had given him up, but his strong constitution rallied and he survived. Upon his recovery his father's funeral train had passed away—the will had been read, and finding himself comparatively destitute and an orphan—for his mother had previously died—with no one to aid him, and that he must depend upon himself for a subsistence, he left his native town, as soon as he could command strength for the trip, and arrived in Providence with an old fire-lock on his shoulder, a silver pistareen in his pocket, and a handkerchief which contained his entire wardrobe in his hand. Here having found a vessel ready to sail to Surinam, he enlisted as a "raw hand," having disposed of his gun for a Spanish four-pence.

This was the commencement of the sea-life of the first

American Commodore, or "High Admiral,"\* and a more unpromising beginning was never made. But he was possessed of energy of mind and body equal to his ambition, and principles that insured success. Few in his circumstances would have risen above the lot of the common sailor, and would have left no record for future generations, but he was determined to excel; and, if physical prowess and native mental vigor—if obedience to superiors and a fearless discharge of duty—if correct moral principles and rigid temperance—if boldness and noble daring on the bending mast in the howling tempest, and in the ensanguined sea-fight, entitle a person to pre-eminence and public consideration, then Esek Hopkins was worthy the honor his country conferred upon him.

He followed the sea for two or three years at the same traffic. One day when in the port of Providence, he took a little boat and rowed over into Waybosset, which at that time contained a thrifty growth of whortleberries upon which he feasted. While thinking over his sailor life, he felt convinced that the prevalent practice of using "grog" at 11 o'clock A. M., and 4 o'clock P. M., on ship-board, was a very pernicious custom, and that the sailors were likely to be only sailors, or common seamen during their lives, who continued its use. He therefore resolved to abstain from the habit, and during his long life he totally abstained from the use of ardent spirits as a beverage. Here was laid the foundation of his future eminence.

Another thing should not be lost sight of in the success of Esek as a seaman and a naval officer. It was his practical knowledge of navigation. His grandfather, Samuel Wilkinson, and his brother Stephen, were expert surveyors, and navigation, a kindred science, was inculcated as giving a person pre-eminence on the sea. Esek had availed himself of its advantages, and had some knowledge of it before he sailed on his first voyage.

While at Newport, he made the acquaintance of Desire

---

\*Lossing's History, U. S. p. 238.

Burroughs and on the 28th day of Nov., 1741, they were married by Nicholas Eyres, Elder of the Baptist Congregation of that place.\* Four children were born to them here previous to 1748, viz., John B., Heart, Abigail, and Samuel. Newport at this time was the metropolis of Rhode Island, and, in consequence of its excellent harbor, was far in advance of Providence; so much so that the General court voted an allowance to the Governor to defray the expenses of moving to the most important town of the Colony. The union of Esek and Desire was a peculiarly happy one, and the incident mentioned by the Rev. C. C. Bemen, and previously quoted in the sketch of Ruth Wilkinson, the mother of Esek, is said by some to have occurred between these parties. They moved to Providence about 1751.

Esek, though frequently at sea, was identified with home matters, and was perfectly conversant with the political parties, and issues of the day. He was elected Representative to the General Assembly for Providence in 1764, and was frequently returned to the Legislature afterwards. For a number of years he held many important offices, and was instrumental in carrying out some very important political, and State measures. During the exciting times just previous to the Revolution, he was very active, and deeply interested in the welfare of the colonies. His influence was felt, and acknowledged beyond the limits of his native State. Firmly believing the doctrine that the people are the rightful sovereigns, and that kings are not necessary in an enlightened nation;—that taxation and representation are inseparable;—that free trade and Sailor's rights should be maintained at whatever hazard, he entered the contest with a zeal worthy of the cause, and a determination to carry the colonies beyond the control of Great Britain, and to ultimate independence. No colony held the mother country in greater veneration than Rhode Island. In fact she had received favors which had been denied to others, but a crisis had been approaching since 1764.

---

\*. 1 Book of Marriages p. 159. Providence.

Parliament had passed an act imposing duties on goods from some of the West India Islands not under the jurisdiction of England. About the same time the *Grenville* resolution was proposed asserting "that it would be proper to charge certain stamp duties on the colonies." Other unwise and oppressive legislation followed. Little by little her feelings were alienated, till many had become absolutely hostile, and were ready to shed their blood in defence of what they deemed to be their inalienable rights. News of the *Boston Massacre* produced intense excitement and indignation in Rhode Island, and when the tidings of the battle of Lexington reached Providence, the wildest enthusiasm pervaded nearly every heart. Gov. Nicholas Cooke took a firm and decided stand in favor of freedom, and made preparations for a sanguinary struggle. Mr. Hopkins was commissioned by him as Brigadier General in command of five companies to be raised for the protection of the colony.

The land, however, was not to be his sole theatre of action, for he had hardly completed recruiting and organizing his corps, before he received a commission from the Continental Congress, as "Commander-in-chief of the navy." On the 22d of December, 1775, Congress passed the following resolution.\*

"RESOLVED—that the following naval officers be appointed :

ESEK HOPKINS, ESQ., Commander-in-Chief.

Dudley Saltonstall, Captain of the *Alfred*.

Abraham Whipple, Captain of the *Columbus*.

Nicholas Biddle, Captain of the *Andrea Dora*.

John B. Hopkins, Captain of the *Cabot*.

&c., &c., &c.

RESOLVED—that the pay of the Commander-in-Chief be \$125 per month."

"By this law it will be seen," says Cooper, "that Mr. Hopkins was not made a Captain, but the 'Commander-in-Chief'† a rank

\*1. Cooper's Naval History. p. 103.

† 4. American Archives, p. 360-4.

that was intended to correspond in the navy, to that held by Washington in the army. His official appellation among seamen, appears to have been that of *Commodore*, though he was frequently styled '*Admiral*' in the papers of that period."

Hopkins assiduously applied himself to perfecting the arrangements for an expedition which was then kept secret, and Feb. 17th, 1776, he got to sea from the Delaware—where he had been for some weeks ice-bound—with the first squadron sent out by the Colonies. The fleet consisted of the *Alfred*, 24 guns; *Columbus*, 20; *Doria*, 14; *Cabot*, 14; *Providence*, 12; *Hornet*, 10; *Wasp*, 8; and *Fly*, despatch vessel; four ships and three sloops.

Paul Jones was a Lieutenant on the Commodore's Ship, *Alfred*. It was on board this ship that Jones affirms that he first hoisted the flag of the United Colonies, with his own hands, when Commodore Hopkins first visited her. This occurred on the Delaware, off Philadelphia; and the flag was the pine-tree and rattle-snake, the symbol then used by the Colonies.

Of the commissioned officers in the fleet, eight of them belonged to Rhode Island—the result, probably, of the influence of the Commander-in-Chief. On the 19th, the squadron with a fresh breeze was standing south for the Bahama Islands, and rendezvoused at Abaco. Here final arrangements were made for an advance upon New Providence. The attack was made, and the forts carried in gallant style, capturing about 100 cannon, and a large quantity of ordinance stores and ammunition, and the governor of the Island. "On this occasion," says Cooper, "the first that ever occurred in the regular American navy, the marines behaved with a spirit and steadiness that have distinguished them ever since." The object of the expedition being accomplished, Commodore Hopkins stood north homeward bound. When off Block Island he fell in with and captured the British schooner *Hawke*, of six carriage guns, and eight swivels, and the bomb brig *Bolton*, of eight guns, two howitzers,

ten swivels, and forty-eight men, and well provided with ammunition and stores. For this act the President of Congress complimented Hopkins officially.\* Two days after this affair, Hopkins with three vessels attacked the *Glasgow* of 29 guns, Captain Tringham How, with a crew of 150 men. It appears the *Alfred* was poorly prepared to contend with the *Glasgow*, as her main-deck guns were so near the water, as to be useless in a fresh breeze. On this occasion, however, she was brought gallantly into action, but her wheel-rope was shot away, and broaching to, she was raked by the *Glasgow* for sometime. The Commodore's son, John B. Hopkins, Captain of the *Cabot*, seeing the condition of the *Alfred*, his father's ship, ran up within pistol shot of the *Glasgow*, and poured in a destructive fire, and received her broadsides nearly half an hour, manifesting the most undaunted bravery. Captain Whipple of the *Columbus* was signaled to join in the attack, but failed for some cause to come to the rescue, and the *Glasgow* made her escape by getting into Newport. For this the Commodore, and particularly Captains Hazard and Whipple were censured. The latter demanded a court-martial, the request for which was forwarded to the President of Congress. The President addressed a letter to Commodore Hopkins, which was concluded as follows: "Though it is to be regretted that the *Glasgow*, Man-of-war, made her escape, yet, as it was not through any misconduct; the praise due to you, and the other officers, is undoubtedly the same."

The squadron put into New London. The cruise had lasted fifty-three days, and when we remember the prowess of England on the sea, and the indifferent qualities of the vessels, it must be deemed a bold, and adventurous one, and not entirely without beneficial results to the cause of the colonists. After a short stay at New London, Hopkins brought his fleet round to Rhode Island, but never made another cruise in the navy.

\*For a minute account of this action, See "Life of Paul Jones."



A celebrated writer says, "Commodore, or Admiral Hopkins, as he was generally called, even by Washington, who so addressed him in his official letters, performed other remarkable exploits, though he had great difficulties to contend with. His name became a synonym for heroism, and for American patriotism. In June, 1776, Hopkins was ordered by Congress to appear before the Naval Committee in Philadelphia to reply to charges which had been preferred against him for not annoying the enemy's ships on the southern coast. He was defended by John Adams and was acquitted. The unavoidable delay at a later period in getting his ships ready for sea, gave another opportunity for his enemies to complain; and neglecting a citation to appear at Philadelphia, because no specific charges were made against him, and on account of his general disgust at the conduct of his opponents, he was dismissed the service Jan. 2, 1777. He resided near Providence, and exerted during a long life a great political influence in Rhode Island, being often elected to the General Assembly of that State."

The following incident related by the Hon. Asher Robbins, will serve to show the legislative influence, as well as the impulsive character of the man while performing the gravest duties. March, 1786, he was a representative for North Providence, and one afternoon Dr. Manning, President of Brown University, out of curiosity went to the State House to look in upon the Assembly, and see what was doing. On his appearance, he was introduced on the floor, and accommodated with a seat. Shortly after, the Commodore arose and nominated Dr. Manning, as a delegate to Congress, there being a vacancy to fill in that body at that time. He was unanimously appointed. Shortly after this event Robbins was at the house of Governor Hopkins, and there met the Commodore, who informed him that the idea never entered his head until he saw the President enter and take his seat on the floor of the Assembly, and that the thought immediately struck him that he would make a very fit member for that august body—the Continental Congress.

Few men enjoyed the confidence of his fellow-citizens in a greater degree than Commodore Hopkins. His opponents were invariably those who were strangers to him, and when we consider the circumstances attending his youth—without the ordinary means of instruction—left an orphan at that age when he most needed parental care—and without patronage—his advancement to honor and renown are the more remarkable and praiseworthy. The Rev. Mr. Goodrich in his Historical Discourse, June, 1865, (North Providence,) says “of those whose homes were in this town, and who did bold service in the Revolutionary War, the name of Commodore Hopkins stands eminent. Though born in another town, he made for years this place his abode, and his ashes are mouldering within our borders. It were superfluous to praise him. His valor is a part of the heroic heritage of his native state; and his name and Perry’s, who alike, in different wars upheld the honor of our country on the sea, have given our little state cause to glory in her naval warriors. For between two and three years Hopkins was Commander-in-Chief of the Navy, but the bitter sectional feeling in Congress which operated so much on many an occasion greatly to the disparagement of New England men, finally succeeded in ousting him from his honorable position. But by this act our country suffered most.”

His family were highly respected, and intermarried with the first people in Providence. His daughter Susanna married the distinguished Dr. Maxcy, President of Brown University, and his sons were noted for the part they bore in the revolutionary struggle. John Burroughs Hopkins was concerned in the “Gaspee” affair, and was captain of the *Cabot* under his father in the first naval fleet as we have before stated. He was wounded during the action with the Glasgow. At a very early age he became a sea captain, and was noted for his bravery, and noble daring.

Some time before his death, Commodore Hopkins gave the town of North Providence a piece of land for a Cemetery, situated

about one-third of a mile from his residence to the north of Providence, and within this enclosure his mortal remains were deposited, and his tomb-stone bears the following inscription :

“This stone is consecrated

To the Memory of

Esek Hopkins, Esq.,

Who departed this life  
on the

26th day of February, A. D. 1802.

He was born in the year 1718, in Scituate

in this State, and during the

Revolutionary war,

was appointed

Admiral and Commander-in-Chief

of the

Naval forces of the United States.

He was afterwards a member of our State Legislature,

and was no less distinguished

for his deliberation than for his valour.

As he lived highly respected,

So he died deeply regretted

by his country and his friends,

at the advanced age of 83 years and 10 months.

‘Look next on Greatness,’ ‘say where Greatness lies.’”

#### SUPPLEMENT.

The following facts though coming into my hands after the above notice was nearly completed, are deemed worthy of place in this connection and will undoubtedly be read with interest. They were collected from the American Archives, and from original documents, and confirm the foregoing sketch.

At the breaking out of the Revolution in the early part of 1775, Esek Hopkins and Joseph Brown were appointed by the General Assembly to go through the colony and decide what places should be fortified, and in what manner.\* This shows

---

\* Guild's Manning and Brown University, p. 163.

the estimate which the public put upon his abilities as a man of science.

The Legislature of Rhode Island, in its October session, 1775, passed an act to raise 500 soldiers. Esek Hopkins, John Sayles and Henry Marchant appointed a committee to prepare an act to Rhode Island Legislature.\*

After his appointments as Brigadier General he captured a number of prisoners and a committee was appointed to dispose of them.

January 1, 1776, the naval committee applied for three pilots to conduct vessels to Reedy Island. Hopkins had been previously appointed Commander-in-Chief of the naval forces—court established and flag hoisted.† John Adams and Stephen Hopkins were members of that committee.\*

The following account of the sailing of the fleet written by an eye witness expresses the joy and expectation of the people at the time.

“Newbern, N. C., Febuary 9, 1776.

“By a gentleman from Philadelphia we have received the pleasing account of the actual sailing from that place of the first *American* fleet that ever swelled their sails on the western ocean in defence of the rights and liberties of the people of these colonies, now suffering under the persecuting rod of the British ministry, and their more than brutish tyrants in America. This fleet consists of five sail, fitted out from Philadelphia which are to be joined at the capes of Virginia by two ships more from Maryland, and is commanded by Admiral Hopkins—a most experienced and venerable sea captain. The Admiral's ship is called the *Columbus*, after Christopher Columbus, the renowned discoverer of this western world, and mounts 36 guns, 12 and 9 pounders, on two decks, 40 swivels and 500 men. The second

\*Public Records, 1775, Secretary of State's office.

†. † American Archives p. 360—4 and 506.

ship is called the *Cabot* after Sabastain Cabot, who completed the discoveries of America made by Columbus, and mounts 32 guns. The others are smaller vessels from 24 to 14 guns. They sailed from Philadelphia amidst the acclamations of many thousands assembled on the joyful occasion, under a display of a union flag, with thirteen stripes in the field, emblematical of the thirteen United Colonies, but unhappily for us, the ice in the river Delaware as yet, obstructs the passage down, but the time will soon arrive when this fleet must come to action. Their destination is secret, but generally supposed to be against the ministerial governors, those little petty tyrants that have lately spread fire and sword through the southern colonies. For the happy success of this little fleet 3,000,000 of people offer their most earnest supplications to heaven.”\*

This was called by the British by way of derision the “Misketo Fleet.”

Orders given the several captains in the fleet, at sailing from the capes of the Delaware, February 17, 1776, by Commodore Hopkins.

“Sir:—You are hereby ordered to keep company with me if possible, and truly observe the signals given by the ship I am in, but in case you should be separated in a gale of wind or otherwise, you then are to use all possible means to join the fleet as soon as possible; but if you cannot, in four days after you leave the fleet you are to make the best of your way to the southern part of *Abaco* (one of the Bahama Islands) and there wait for the fleet fourteen days. But if the fleet does not join you in that time, you are to cruise in such places as you think will most annoy the enemy. And you are to send into port for trial all British vessels with any supplies for the ministerial forces, who you may make yourself master of, to such places as you may think best within the United Colonies.

---

\*. 4. American Archives, 964—5.

In case you are in any very great danger of being taken, you are to destroy these orders, and your signals.

ESEK HOPKINS, Commander-in-Chief.”\*

Arriving at their destination the following manifesto was sent on shore at New Providence :

“To the Gentlemen, Freeman, and Inhabitants of the Island of New Providence :—

The reason for my landing an armed force on the island is, in order to take possession of the powder and warlike stores belonging to the crown ; and if I am not opposed in putting my design in execution, the persons and the property of the inhabitants shall be safe ; neither shall they be suffered to be hurt in case they make no resistance.

Given under my hand on board the ship *Alfred*, March 3, 1776.

ESEK HOPKINS, Commander-in-Chief.”†

After securing the ammunition, Governor, &c., Hopkins gave orders to return to Providence : hailing a Danish ship in distress he gave her permission to put into one of the southern ports for repairs.‡ The following is his report of his doings during the cruise, read April 16, 1776. :

“Admiral Hopkins, to the President of Congress.

Ship *Alfred*, New London Harbour, April 9, 1776.

Sir:—When I put to sea the 17th of February, from Cape Henlopen, we had many sick, and four of the vessels had a large number on board with small-pox. The *Hornet* and *Wasp* joined me two days before. The wind came at N. E., which made it unsafe to lie there. The wind after we got out came on to blow hard. I did not think we were in a condition to keep on a cold coast, and appointed our rendezvous at Abaco, one of the Bahama Islands. The second night we lost the *Hornet* and *Fly*. I arrived at rendezvous, in order to wait for them fifteen

\* 4. American Archives p. 1179.

† 5. American Archives, p. 46.

‡ 5. American Archives p. 47.

days agreeable to orders. I then formed an expedition against New Providence, which I put in execution 3d of March, by landing 200 marines under the command of Captain Nicholas, and 50 sailors under the command of Lieut. Weaver of the Cabot, who was well acquainted there. The same day they took possession of a small fort of seventeen pieces of cannon without any opposition save five guns which were fired at them without doing any damage.

I received that evening an account that they had 200 and odd men in the main fort, all inhabitants. I caused my manifesto to be published, the purport of which was &c., (See anti). Capt. Nicholas sent by my orders to the Governor for the keys of the fort which were delivered, and the troops marched directly in, where we found the several warlike stores, agreeable to the inventory enclosed. But the Governor sent 150 barrels of powder off in a small sloop the night before. I have all the stores on board the fleet, and a large sloop that I found there, and which I have promised the owner to send back and pay him hire for.

The Fly joined us at Providence, and gave an account that he got foul of the Hornet and carried away the boom and head of her mast; and I hear since she has got into some port of South Carolina. I have taken the Gov. Montfort Browne, the Lieut. Gov., who is a half-pay officer, Mr. Thomas Irving, who is a Counsellor and Collector of his Majesty's quit-rents in S. C., and it appears by the Court Calender, that he is also Inspector General of his Majesty's Customs of North America.

Since we came out we have lost company with the Wasp. The 4th inst., we fell in with on the east end of Long Island and took the Schooner, commanded by young Wallace, of six carriage guns and eight swivels, and on the 5th took the bomb Brig of eight guns, two howitzers, ten swivels, and forty-eight hands, well found in all sorts of stores, arms, powder, &c. The 6th, in the morning, fell in with the Glasgow and her tender, and

engaged her near three hours. We lost six men killed and many wounded. The Cabot had four men killed and seven wounded, the Captain is among the latter. The Columbus had one man who lost his arm. We received considerable damage in our ship; but the greatest was in having our wheel ropes and blocks shot away, which gave the Glasgow time to make sail, which I did not think proper to follow, as it would have brought on an action with the whole of their fleet, as I had upwards of thirty of our best seamen on board the prizes, and some that were on board had got too much liquor out of the prizes to be fit for duty, I thought it most prudent to give over the chase, and secure our prizes; and got nothing but the Glasgow's tender, and arrived here the 7th inst. with all the fleet.

Among the dead are Mr. Sinclair Seymour, Master of the Cabot, a good officer, First Lieut. Wilson of the Cabot, and Lieut. Fitzpatric of the Alfred. The officers all behaved well on board the Alfred; but too much praise cannot be given to the officers of the Cabot, who gave and sustained the whole fire for some considerable time within pistol shot.\*

I expect to leave this place in three or four days, and as Gen. Washington is expected here every minute, if he will give me leave to enlist some of his men—shall be able to get away sooner. I hear since the action the fleet has gone from Newport; but whether they intend to return again I cannot tell; but if I can get the fleet well manned—shall be able to give a more intelligent account.

I have now on board 80 pieces of heavy sail-duck which I purchased at New Providence, and have drawn bills on the Treasurer for.

I am with great Respect, Your humble Servant.

ESEK HOPKINS."†

The following is an extract from the inventory alluded to:

\* The Commodore's son, John B. commanded the Cabot.

† 5 American Archives, p. 823. Original report in Secretary of State's office, letters, 1776, p. 35.



"To the Hon. John Hancock, Esq, President of the Continental Congress. Inventory of stores taken at Fort Montague, March 3, 1776, 17 cannon, 9 36 pounders; 1240 round shot; 121 shells; 81 iron trucks for carriages; 22 copper hoops; 2 copper powder measures; 1 worm; 1 ladle; some old iron, copper, lead, &c.

At Fort Nassau, 71 cannon, 9 32 pounders; 15 mortars, 4 11 in.; 5337 shells; 9831 round shot; 165 chain double-headed shot, &c, &c."\*

Admiral Hopkins to Stephen Hopkins:

"On board ship *Alfred* at the mouth of the New London river. April 21, 1776.

"Dear Brother:

Since I wrote nothing material has happened. We landed our sick (which were 140 men in the fleet) and got some new men out of the army, and were ready to sail, when I received General Washington's letter by express, a copy of which I have enclosed.

I sent out the *Cabot* in order to strengthen the town Newport, where she is arrived, as you will see by Lieut. Hinman's letter, a copy of which you have enclosed. Two days past we were under sail to get out, but ashore on the rocks on Fisher's Island; but got off again without much damage after about eight hours, and came in again, and ordered all the vessels in which I had under convoy, five of whom were at the risk of the Congress. The *Fly* is now out in order to learn the strength of the fleet. If they are not much stronger than we, we shall go out the first fair wind.

We are much better manned now than we ever have been. My son (John B. Hopkins) is ashore, at Mr. Shaws, and getting better of his wounds, but do not expect he will be able to go on board his Brig to take the command in less than three or four weeks.

I am your loving brother,

Esek Hopkins.

---

\* 5 American Archives, p. 823.

To the Hon. Stephen Hopkins, Esq, at Philadelphia. P. S. I have obliged most of the sailors that I have taken out of the armed vessels to do duty on board. Should be glad to know if that is agreeable with the sentiments of the Congress, that I may still follow the same rule.”\*

About this time Congress passed the following resolution : “*Resolved*—that twenty of the heaviest cannon brought by Commodore Hopkins from New Providence, be carried to Philadelphia to fortify” that city.\*

The Captive Gov. applies to Hopkins for an enlargement of his liberty, whereupon he addressed the following line to the Gov. of Conn.

“Admiral Hopkins to Gov. Trumbull.

New London, April 25, 1776.

Sir: The bearer, Gov. Browne, requests me to use my influence with your Honor, that he may have leave sometimes on parole, to go as far as where he can go to church. And as he is a gentleman of character, I make no doubt you will give him as much liberty as is consistent with the public safety; and further he cannot expect.

I am with great respect, Your Most Obt. Servant,

Esek Hopkins.

To Jonathan Trumbull. Esq. Gov. of the Colony of Ct. at Lebanon.”†

Com. Hopkins had borrowed 200 men of Washington which are demanded. He makes the following reply:

“Admiral Hopkins to Gen. Washington.

Providence May 1, 1776.

Sir: Your favor of the 25th of April, per express, has been received. I am very much obliged to you for the use of your men, and shall despatch them to New York immediately in the Sloop Providence, Capt. Hazard. Although we still continue to

---

\* 5 American Archives, p. 1006.

† 5 American Archives, p. 47.

‡ 5 American Archives, p. 47.

be sickly on board all the vessels, so that it will be impossible to go to sea with the fleet, before we got recruited with hands, which will not easily be done.

I am with great respect, Sir, Your Most Obt. humble Servant.

Esek Hopkins.

To Gen. Washington.”\*

In writing to John Hancock, President of Congress, he alludes to a letter from Capt. Whipple making a request. (J. H. Clark says, it was not to be deprived of his office for not coming up in the fight with the Glasgow.) The following extract refers to it.

“Enclosed you have a copy of Capt. Whipple’s request to me which I suppose, I shall grant, and expect that may bring on some more inquires, but do not expect any thing which may now be done will mend what is past. Esek Hopkins.”†

He gives a detailed account of the fleet’s doings in this letter. His magnanimity is shown by protecting his inferior officers, and bearing himself the burden of their faults.

#### THE PAPERS OF COM. HOPKINS.

The Author has not had access to the papers of Esek Hopkins but received the following statement from the Hon. John H. Clark of Providence, grandson of Com. H. in regard to them.

When the Commodore died Judge J. Dorrence had all his papers, Estate, &c, in charge. The Judge was then living in the Dorrence building in Providence, west side of the river. When he died, or moved from there, the papers of Com. Hopkins were left up stairs in the garret. One Wheaton Baker took possession of the Dorrence buildings, and having found the aforesaid papers to be of considerable importance, took them to Baltimore and endeavored to sell them, but not getting an offer to satisfy him, he brought them back to Providence. Judge Wm. R. Staples, learning of the whereabouts of those papers secured the loan of them for perusal, and found them of such

\* 5 American Archives, p. 1168.

† 5 American Archives, p. 1168.

importance that he solicited the heirs to demand him to deposit them in the Rhode Island Historical Society at Providence. Mrs. Desire Leonard, daughter of Commodore Hopkins, and John H. Clark signing the said request as heirs-at-law of Commodore Hopkins. Judge Staples deposited them in said Society where they now remain.

No doubt an interesting biography could be written of this distinguished Naval Officer, whose name like many other worthies of the Revolution has nearly faded from our memories.

The portrait of Commodore Hopkins may be seen in the "Rhode Island Hall" in Providence. The Hall is situated at the south side of the college grounds on a beautiful elevation that commands a view of the city to the west, and to the south a most magnificent panorama of the Narragansett bay flecked with shipping and bordered with green sloping shores rising and rolling away into the blue distance. The Hall contains some very fine paintings, portraits, and models of ancient temples, and also, small cabinets of minerals. The successive classes of graduates from Brown University have honored the Hall with their photographs. Prominent among the portraits stand Esek Hopkins and A. E. Burnside. That of Hopkins was painted by Heade from a mezzotint engraving, and is certainly a very fine production. The peculiar dash and daring of the Commodore stands out prominently in the features and noble figure, and the roughness that some have attributed to him would scarcely be perceived under the open countenance, large mild eyes, full face, and fair exterior of the figure before you.

This has been photographed, and the author acknowledges the receipt of one of them from J. H. Clark. A steel engraving of Commodore Hopkins is in the possession of the Secretary of State of Rhode Island.

Many anecdotes concerning him are related among the older men of Providence at the present day. He was laughed at for living in North Providence on such a miserable farm, and by

way of reproach was told by one of the metropolitans "that nobody but a fool would live on such a piece of land," he replied, "no fool could live on such a piece of land—he would starve, but you see I am well fed."

On another occasion—when Gen. Greene's fame as a military chieftain was at its height, he happened in Providence and Com. Hopkins gave him an invitation to dine with him. "At what hour do you dine?" enquired the polite General whose habits in this respect had become somewhat modified by his contact with southern chivalry. "At 12 o'clock"—responded the Com. whose naval discipline was without parallax or shadow of changing in these matters." But I do not dine till two or three"—rejoined Greene. "Then you won't dine with me by a ——long chalk!" replied Hopkins with characteristic *sangfroid*.

## BIOGRAPHY NO. IX.

**I**SRAEL WILKINSON, the fifth son, and ninth child of the second Samuel, was born in the town of Smithfield, Rhode Island, March 21, 1711. The place where he was born presents a desolate appearance. The ruins of the old house are plainly visible, and the locality has been described in the sketch of his father. His educational advantages were limited, as were nearly all the pioneer settlers of this infant colony, to private instruction. Schools were kept in private houses, and but for a few months in the year. It is difficult to imagine even, the state of affairs as it existed in the days of our ancestors, and the great change that has taken place since. The log hut has been superseded by the neat, commodious dwelling—the forests have been swept away—the wild beasts and the savages have been supplanted by the advancing footsteps of civilization;—railroad cars dash athwart the fields where lumbered the ox-cart of the farmer, and the dull murmur of gliding rivers now resounds with the hum of ten thousand spindles at every waterfall. One hundred and fifty years have wrought a change so great that should the departed spirits be permitted to resume their clayey tenements, and walk the fields they once cultivated, and stand before the place where they erected their humble dwellings, they would be lost in amazement at the mutations of time.

They would see—

“Busy millions quickening all the land,  
With cities thronged, and teeming culture high;

For Nature smiles upon her free-born sons,  
And pours the plenty that belongs to men :—  
Behold the country cheering, villas rise  
In lively prospect," and all—"changed  
Into something new, and strange."

In the early youth of Israel the wild beasts of the forests were common, and an adventure exhibiting the daring and pluck of the lad is handed down as a well authenticated tradition by the descendants of this branch. His father had a cornfield on the west side of the Blackstone river, a little south of what is now the Hamlet. At that time the country was covered by the primitive forests consisting of oak, chestnut and pine. A few acres had been cleared of timber, and corn put in, and a fine field was waving to the passing breeze. Israel, at that time about twelve years of age, was passing through it one day, when he espied a large black bear pulling down the corn and devouring it. He immediately drew up his gun which missed fire, and Bruin hearing the click of the hammer made his escape into the adjoining woods. Narrating his adventure when he arrived home his elder brothers laughed at his marvellous account, remarking that had it been a squirrel his gun would not have missed fire. The next day the intrepid youth took his father's fire-lock, and posted off to the cornfield some two miles away. Arriving at about the same spot at the same time of day, he beheld Bruin at his old trick, and immediately attempted to bring his piece to a *present arms*, but his strength failed him, and he was obliged to get behind a hill of corn, and resting his gun on the stalks he blazed away at his black majesty, and over he went, kicking and threshing among the corn. Immediately sounds of approaching footsteps were heard. The boy's hair stood on end thinking another bear was coming down upon him to avenge the death of his mate, when, lo! the familiar form of his father on his old pacing mare approached him. The anxious parent had missed his boy and gun, and immediately went after him, and arrived in season to be in at the death.

With countenance radiant with joy and exultation at the result of the exploit, the father and son lifted the dead body of the bear upon the horse, and mounting themselves returned in triumph to the house, convincing his brothers that his former tale was founded in fact. For generations this incident has been related, and the tradition is still handed down to the delight and terror of the juvenile portion of many a family. The writer of this well remembers hearing it related in his childhood till he saw bears in every dark corner of the room, and would scarcely venture at eventide into the long hall at the old homestead lest a bear should attack him.

Israel was not only a farmer, but was extensively engaged in other enterprises. He was an ingenious man in the mechanic arts, and invented a machine for cutting screws, both wooden and iron. His place of work on the old homestead in Smithfield was just in the rear of the old red house, which stands on the river road from Providence to Woonsocket, nearly opposite Manville, and is now occupied by Albert Vose, and was the residence of James Wilkinson, a grandson of Israel, up to 1831, for more than forty-five years. The manner of cutting screws was primitive enough. The timber which held the gouge was about five feet long, two feet wide, and a foot thick, riveted with iron bolts an inch in diameter, headed and nuted, and of great strength. This timber was perforated with a hole to receive the stick of which the screw was to be made, and was turned by hand, and the thread of the screw gauged according to any required dimension. After the first running through, the gouge was re-set, and the work completed. Also screws for pressing spermaceti oil, and clothier's screws—paper and cider mill screws were manufactured here, and so far as we know, they were the first made in New England. The principle part of the tools and apparatus were subsequently sold to Oziel Wilkinson of Pawtucket. A witness still living, (1865) says he split up some of the blocks, or timbers which held the chisels or gouges,



and collected the old irons, and sold them at auction in 1831. They had been lying about the premises since his childhood, and the facts herein stated are perfectly reliable.

Rhode Island has always been noted for her iron works, and for the number of establishments in this branch of industry. Mines of iron were discovered and worked, and furnaces erected in different parts of the Colony at a very early day. Israel was extensively engaged in these enterprises, and was well known in the surrounding Colonies. Few workmen would attempt to do what seemed perfectly simple and easy to be accomplished in his hands. He was called to Boston to aid in casting cannon previous to the Revolution. An anecdote is related of his going to Boston for the purpose of extracting the "core" of the cannon after casting, a difficulty the workmen could not overcome there. His wife careful of the pecuniary consideration, admonished him as follows—"Israel, see to it, that they pay thee well." Upon his return—entertaining no doubts of his success, but fearing that he had not been amply compensated for his labor and trouble, she enquired—"What did they pay thee?" and the answer—"As good a bowl of punch as ever a man drank!" more than confirmed her suspicions.

The "Amity Furnace," at Manville on the Blackstone River was built, and carried on by him and his brother-in-law, Rogers—they were the principal workmen there for several years. The "Hope Furnace," also, where the Hope Factory, now stands in Cranston, was built by them. Their skill and perseverance made that establishment a success, the Browns, and Bowens, and some others were enriched by it, but Wilkinson and Rogers were not benefitted. The company consisted of Stephen Hopkins, Israel Wilkinson, Nicholas and Moses Brown and others.

Arnold in his history of R. I. refers to this matter as follows: "The discovery of another bed of iron ore on the Pawtucket River, in Cranston, made early in the spring (1765) was esteemed of great importance. A company was formed, and a furnace

erected on the northern branch of the river, and the petitioners (Stephen Hopkins, Israel Wilkinson, Nicholas and Moses Brown for themselves and their partners) were allowed to erect a permanent dam, provided they would construct a suitable passage for fish around it, and maintain the same from the 10th of April to the 20th of May annually, agreeable to a law that had been in force for thirty years."\*

This compelling manufacturing companies to make provisions for fish to ascend the rivers of R. I., tended greatly to retard the progress of manufactures, and resulted in not a few vexatious litigations. At Pawtucket, Oziel Wilkinson and others were constantly annoyed by suits. It appears the people did not comprehend the nature and importance of the enterprises which have since proved the wealth of our nation.

He took a deep interest in national matters during the exciting times of the Revolution, quite as much, perhaps as would be considered consistent for a man of his pacific principles; but he was a lover of freedom, and looked upon the Colonies as fully of age, and able to take care of themselves without any further oversight of their mother country. No one could doubt his patriotism. If he did not fire the cannon—he cast them, and if he did not use carnal weapons, he put no obstacles in the way of others using whatever was necessary to utterly destroy oppression and tyranny.

Feb. 27, 1776, about four months before the Declaration of Independence, he granted a deed of 172 acres of land, the old homestead—to his son Israel, wherein he symbolized his hatred and detestation of tyranny—renounced his allegiance to the King—and publicly proclaimed his interest and feelings in the contest then raging to be on the side of his native country, and her entire independence. The Seal attached to that deed is a mounted cavalry man with a drawn sword held over his head in the act

---

\*See 2. Arnold's History Rhode Island, 261.

of charging, and the concluding line instead of saying—"in the 16th year of His Majesty's reign King George the Third," &c., it closes—"in the sixteenth year of the King's reign that now is," a very quiet, Quakerish way of not recognizing the sovereignty of Great Britain. He watched with intense interest the retreat of Washington from Long Island into N. J. and across the Delaware, and when the dark cloud of reverses seemed to be settling down upon our arms and upon our country and cause, and men's heads began to sink within them, his faith was firm and unshaken. He believed with Milton, that

"When God brings  
Over the earth a cloud, will therein set  
His triple colored bow, whereon to look  
And call to mind his covenant."

He lived to see his country free and independent, and then fell asleep, leaving a worthy example for our imitation. That example admonishes us that though dead he still speaketh, and saith.

"Go, call thy sons; instruct them what a debt  
They owe their ancestors; and make them swear  
To pay it by transmitting down entire  
Those sacred rights to which themselves were born."

## BIOGRAPHY NO. X.

**OSIAH WESTCOTT** was the fifth son of Rev. John Westcott and Arney (Clark) his wife. He was born in the town of Scituate, R. I., Oct. 5, 1781, and is a worthy example of what persevering industry will accomplish, even under the most adverse circumstances. His grandparents were Oliver Westcott\* and Susanna (Wilkinson). He did not have the advantages of an early education, but by dint of hard labor, and by close application he prepared himself for usefulness. As he had no one to aid him in procuring an education, being a poor Baptist minister's son, he made up for the lack of succor by a determined will to be somebody, and to do something—and the sequel will show how well he succeeded. In his own terse language he was emphatically obliged<sup>o</sup> “to work for a living.” He taught school during the winter, and worked at carpentry in the summer, and thus secured the two-fold object—a knowledge of the common branches and the natural sciences, and the knowledge of a useful trade. He was married at the age of twenty-six to Mary Peckham, and afterwards engaged in agriculture, and soon became the owner of a large farm in his native town where he now resides.

From 1808 to 1850, he was called by the suffrage of the people to fill various offices of trust, the arduous duties of which he discharged with such promptness and fidelity, as to command

---

\*See note at the end of this sketch.

the hearty approval of his constituents. He was Town Clerk and Registrar of Deeds and Probate, and member of the Town Council during a period of *thirty-one* years, associate Judge in the Common Pleas in the County of Providence *twenty-four* years, Representative in the General Assembly *seven* or *eight* years; and also, State Senator from his native district. In a letter to the author, bearing date, Aug. 4, 1865, he says, "I have had a little military experience. I commanded a company of horse with the rank of Colonel, eight years. The company was called the 'Captain General's Caviliers.' Their Charter was granted in 1775, and they were in the Revolutionary service. When I left the Company it consisted of 100 men, mostly equipped and uniformed. We stood ready in the War of 1812, but were not ealled into active service. But I have done with public business, and almost everything else in this world, being now almost eighty-four years of age."

No one can read his letters without being impressed with the native vigor of his mind. Judge Westcott is noted for his uprightness of conduct—directness of purpose—energy and decision of character, and for a remarkably retentive memory. So proverbial was this, that he was called the "Town Clerk's Office," because he could cite almost anything contained in its ponderous volumes without referring to them; and even now, in his advanced age, his retentive powers appear unimpaired in regard to the early matters of the town. The author acknowledges that many important facts, names, and dates, in preparing this Genealogy and Biography were furnished by him, especially those concerning the Scituate branch of the family. It would be a source of instructive interest and pleasure, and certainly great encouragement to youth, to portray minutely the life and character of Judge Westcott, but space forbids. When the period arrives for the biographer to present before the American people the life of the early pioneer's children, whose youth was spent amid the hurry and bustle, and I may say—struggles of an infant Colony,

to assume a place among the nations of the earth—the life of JOSIAH WESTCOTT, characterized by indomitable perseverance will stand out in bold relief and challenge respect.

NOTE.—The ancestors of Oliver Westcott and the family to which he belonged are as follows—"Capt. Josiah Westcott and his wife were married, Jan. 18, 1700 1."

Their children were—

- |               |   |                  |
|---------------|---|------------------|
| I. Nicholas,  | b. Aug. 27, 1702.                       |                  |
| II. Hannah,   | b. Aug. 11, 1704,                       | d. Feb. 1, 1713. |
| III. Tabitha, | b. Dec. 7, 1706.                        |                  |
| IV. Josiah,   | b. March 6, 1708-9, m. Mary Collins,    | March 19, 1746.  |
| V. Nathan,    | b. March 23, 1711.                      |                  |
| VI. Damaris,  | b. June 12, 1713.                       |                  |
| VII. Caleb,   | b. Dec. 6, 1716.                        |                  |
| VIII. Oliver, | b. Sept. 5, 1720, m. Susanna Wilkinson. |                  |

Sworn to by Nicholas.

See 1 Book of Marriages, p. 84, Providence.

## BIOGRAPHY NO. XI.

**J**EREMIAH WILKINSON, son of Jeremiah and Amey his wife, was born in Cumberland, July 6, 1741. He married for his first wife Hopie Masher, and for his second Elizabeth Southwick. Her ancestry were highly respectable, and were noted for their sufferings for conscience sake. Elizabeth's grandfather, Lawrence Southwick, so tradition says, came to America the same time Lawrence Wilkinson did, and settled in Mendon, Mass, in 1645—6. Belonging to the Society of Friends, he did not escape the persecution which rose against them in Mass. He was imprisoned, whipped, and ruinously fined, and in 1659, was banished the Colony with his aged wife.\* They took refuge at Shelter Island in June, 1659. At that time the Island was owned by Captain Sylvester. They being exhausted by their sufferings under a cruel persecution, and their consequent indigence and grief, died within three days of each other.†

Jeremiah was a brother of the 'prophetess', and lived in Cumberland on the old homestead where his father had established himself many years before, and even from a boy exhibited great skill and ingenuity in making any article his fancy suggested. A forge had been established by his grandfather, and working in iron had constituted a part of the employment of

\*See Mass. Rec. 4 pt., I. 367.

†See Remarks on the Narragansett Patent, before Mass. Hist. Soc., June, 1862, by T. Aspinwall, p. 29.

his ancestors for two or three generations. He not only wrought in iron and steel, but also in gold and silver. The country being new, comparatively, there was but little competition, and the more wealthy neighbors were accustomed to furnish him with the requisite number of silver coins which he would melt and make into spoons, being the first of the kind in the vicinity. Many of those old silver spoons are in existence now in various branches of the family. Mrs. Judith (Wilkinson) Walcott, who lived on High street in Providence had one or more of them. At a very early period he engaged in making hand cards for carding wool, and for currying horses and cattle. As there were no mills for this purpose the carding of wool was quite a business, and he had as much as he could do to supply the demand of the surrounding community. Mrs. Walcott above alluded to aided in making cards when she was a child. He invented a machine for cutting and bending the wire of which the teeth were made at the same movement. The holes were punched with a lever attached to a bench with awls or sharp pointed teeth fastened to it; at first only one row at a time was made, but subsequently improvements were added, and the whole card was punched at one movement of the lever.

The difficulty experienced in procuring wire, gave rise to a new species of industry, and Jeremiah prepared his tools, plates, &c, and drew his own wire by horse power.\* This is believed to be the first wire drawn in the Colony, or even in America.

The author was presented with the wood work of one of the old cards by Mrs. Angell on the old Wilkinson place in Cumberland, and also, with specimens of wire drawn by horse power, by her grandfather.

But the invention which gives Jeremiah Wilkinson a historical reputation throughout the world was that of cutting nails from cold iron. The manner in which this important branch of business originated illustrates the old maxim, that "necessity is

---

\*See Transactions of the R. I. Society of Domestic Industry, 1861, page 101.



the mother of invention", and has been variously stated by different writers. Rev. C. C. Bemen in his sketches, says "Jeremiah was quite ingenious in mechanics; he was the first one who made and used cut nails. Washing some nails for the house he was building at Smithfield, during the Revolutionary War, and not being able to obtain them, he directed some Spanish hoops to be cut in the form of nails, and used them in the erection of his dwelling."

The following statement is made by David Wilkinson in his "Reminiscences," and is perfectly reliable. He says, "Eleazer Wilkinson, Junior, a Quaker of Cumberland, told my father (Oziel) of Jeremiah's making card tacks of cold iron. In laying the strip of leather around the hand card, he lacked four large tacks to hold the corners in place, while driving the tacks around the outer edge. He took a plate of an old door tack off the floor, cut four points with shears, and made heads in the vice; but afterwards made a steel bow with scores in it, and put it in the vice, and in that way made tacks." This was in April, 1776.

The machines for cutting nails were improved from time to time by Jeremiah. One of these primitive inventions may be seen on the premises of Mr. Razee who married Lucina Wilkinson, daughter of Jas. Wilkinson Esq., now of Providence, —Their residence is a few rods south of the Hotel on Diamond Hill Plain. The old shears have become a historical relic. They were purchased by David Wilkinson, and Samuel Green about forty years ago and deposited with the Historical Society in Providence. They were a pair of tailor's shears, with bows straightened out, and the blades cut off half the length.

One of the ablest historians of R. I. makes the following allusion to this very useful and important discovery. "The manufacture of iron in various forms," says he—"has always been a prominent branch of industry in his vicinity. It is said, that the first cold cut nail in the world was made in 1777, by Jeremiah Wilkinson of Cumberland R. I., who died in 1832, at

the advanced age of ninety.\* Men are still living in Cumberland who well remember seeing original machines invented by Jeremiah for drawing wire and cutting nails. The making of tacks proved quite lucrative. They were put up in papers and sold in Providence, Boston and other places.

Jeremiah was a good farmer and horticulturist as well as mechanic, and the old homestead has been noted many years for the abundance and excellence of its cherries, and other fruit. Multitudes of young people still resort thither, being invariably met with the most cordial hospitality. The author had the pleasure of visiting the place in 1865. The old shop still stands—though in a tumble-down condition—the underpinning having fallen in several places, though we are happy to learn it is soon to be repaired. Within its walls may be seen the original anvil, and many of the implements used by this son of Vulcan. A very curious chest with drawers, partition, sliding shelves, and cubby holes for tools of all kinds still stands where the busy hands of Jeremiah left it. Across the road is an old house with its chambers containing various articles of invention. Among them is a morticing machine with crank, cogs, and wheels enough for a small cotton factory. A reel full of fine wire was discovered having fallen down into the chimney where it had rested for half a century, or more, and is the remains of the primitive wire drawn in America. It is very badly corroded, but holds together in many places. Mr. W. manufactured molasses from corn stalks—he invented the mill to grind the stalks, and pressed them in a common cider mill.

The following obituary notice taken from a Providence paper alludes to his inventions and labors :

“Mr. Jeremiah Wilkinson whose death we mentioned yesterday is thus noticed in the *Pawtucket Chronicle* of the 4th. inst.

“Mr. W. was probably the first person who made a cold or cut

---

\*II. Vol. Arnold's History of Rhode Island, page 69.

nail in this country. During the Revolutionary War he carried on the manufacture of hand cards; but finding it difficult to obtain tacks, or nails for the purpose, (none being made in this country) he conceived the idea of making them cold, and finally succeeded by cutting nails from thin plates of iron with a large pair of shears, which were then headed in a vice. Subsequently improvements were made by several persons, until the machine has arrived to its present perfection, which has rendered the business one of the most important in our country. Mr. W. made wire for his cards; he also, made pins and needles, and his wife informed the writer of this article, that she had purchased a spinning wheel for three darning needles of her husband's make.

\* \* \* \* \*

Although Mr. W.'s pacific principles would not permit him to take up arms in defense of his country, yet probably, he contributed his full share towards its independence."

Jeremiah Wilkinson is undoubtedly entitled to the credit of being the first man in starting three very important branches of American industry, viz: 1. DRAWING WIRE; 2. CARD MAKING; 3. NAIL CUTTING, and also, as being the inventor of the original machines by which the above work was done. The importance of these industrial enterprises cannot now be estimated. His brow is worthy of the wreath his appreciating countrymen have placed upon it.

The following taken from a communication from a descendant of Jeremiah, sums up in brief his labors and inventions:

"During the Revolution he invented a machine to draw wire to make hand cards, also, a machine to make tack-nails to make his cards with, and from this machine sprang the first cut nails made in America or in Europe. He made needles and pins, and sold darning needles for one dollar apiece during the Revolution. He also drew copper wire. He manufactured molasses out of cornstalks, and invented a mill to grind the stalks and pressed them in a common cider mill. He was also, a great horticulturist, and raised abundance of fruit. His son Daniel succeeded him in this branch and was the greatest fruit grower in Rhode Island."

## BIOGRAPHY XII.

**J**EMIMA WILKINSON, daughter of Jeremiah Wilkinson and Elizabeth Amey (Whipple) his wife, born on the fifth day of the week Nov, 29, 1752, in Cumberland R. I. died July 1, 1819, in Jerusalem, Yates Co, New York. By reference to the Genealogy it will be seen she was one of twelve children. Her parents were ordinary New England farmers, and were respected by the community in which they lived for their consistent Christian principles—for their moral worth and honesty. Jemima was their eighth child, and always noted for her singular characteristics. During her girlhood she was very fond of dress and gay company, and attended nearly all the social parties in the neighborhood. Her educational advantages were limited to the common schools of the day, which included little besides reading, writing and arithmetic.

At about the age of eighteen a religious excitement prevailed in Providence County, caused by the preaching of the distinguished George Whitfield, which made a serious impression upon the mind of Jemima, if we may judge from the change produced in her outward conduct. From a vain, proud, flaunting girl she seemed to be transformed into a serious, plain, and we may say, contemplative recluse—casting aside her fine apparel—secluding herself from her gay companions and public and private parties, and attending only religious meetings, and seeking only the company of those who were seriously and religiously inclined.

Abandoning all light reading, she gave her attention to the Bible, which she studied with great care.

Shortly after this, about 1775, a fever prevailed in the town of Cumberland, which was spread from the ships containing British soldiers in Newport. This fever attacked Mr. Wilkinson's family. Jemima exerted herself to care for the sick, and was frequently heard to say, if she was attacked she knew she should die. At length by constant exposure, she was brought under its terrible influence, and for a long time her life was despaired of. One night suddenly at 12 o'clock, while her watchers (one of whom was Sarah Whipple Tower) were in the room, she rose up in her bed and demanded her clothes. For nearly half an hour before she seemed to be in a trance—lying perfectly motionless, and apparently without breathing, and perceptible pulse. This sudden start and demand, therefore, somewhat surprised her attendants, but being resolute women, they were not alarmed. She had previously pretended to see visions and would recount to those with her, the wonderful revelations which had been made to her. But now, she claimed she had died, and had been raised from the dead! that her carnal existence was ended, and henceforth her life was to be spiritual and divine—that she who was once Jemima Wilkinson, was dead and in heaven—and that her "tabernacle" which appeared to them, had been re-animated by the spirit and power of Jesus Christ,\* and had become the friend of all mankind, or the "Universal Friend,"—that she was endowed with the power of prophecy and miracles, and many other strange hallucinations. Her apparel was procured and she immediately got up—knelt by her bedside and prayed, and then dressed herself, and from that time forward went about in as good health as she had usually enjoyed, only somewhat feeble and emaciated by her long confinement. Hudson says, she feigned sickness, and tells a long and absurd story about many foolish tricks she played off upon her watchers. There is no doubt

---

\*Guild's Manning and Brown University, p. 312.

about the reality of her sickness—it is attested by scores of persons whose veracity is above suspicion. Her sudden recovery is a fact also, account for it as we may—and it is nothing surprising that great excitement prevailed in the town of Cumberland when the people listened to her marvelous pretensions.

The Sabbath following against the remonstrance of her friends she made her appearance at church. This church was located on the site of the house now (1865) owned by Daniel Thompson near Arnold's Mills in Cumberland. Her attire plain and simple, but with the utmost neatness—her countenance pale and languid, and with graceful form and movement, and the strange stories concerning her—she attracted universal attention. The weather was fine, clear, and mild, it being a New England October day, and the congregation had assembled about the meeting-house door after service, when Jemima with slow and measured step walked to an adjoining shade tree whither the multitude followed her. [The tree was directly in front of the meeting-house, not more than a rod from it—and between it and the road, and was cut down for fuel a few years ago.] Here she began to speak—the whole congregation gathered about her. It was her maiden speech, and for half an hour they listened to her lecture upon the beauty of virtue and morality—the heinousness of sin, and the necessity of an amendment of life, and the faithful discharge of every duty—with perfect astonishment.

“Her feeble voice, her graceful gestures, her pale face, her persuasive language, the mild expression of her fine eyes together with the marvelous story of her sickness—visions—and strange recovery, produced a lasting impression upon her hearers. Some were vexed at her arrogance and boldness, others intimidated by her set manner of speech—the inflexibility of her countenance, and the glances of her keen black eye, while the greater part believed her to be laboring under mental aberration occasioned by debility and sickness.”\* Her knowledge of Scripture

---

\* Hudson's "Life of Jemima Wilkinson."

astonished all who heard her. Her memory was very retentive, and she could repeat a great part of what she read. Her lecture ended, she invited all who wished to talk with her to call "at the place where she sojourned"—meaning her father's house; but as she recognized neither father nor mother, brothers nor sisters according to the flesh in her new state, she was careful not to use any expression that could be construed into a recognition of such relationship. Many regarded her as absolutely insane.

The Bible now occupied all her spare moments, and she perused its contents with an absorbing interest. She attended every funeral in the neighborhood, and every religious meeting, and whenever an opportunity was offered she was sure to speak, and warn the people to flee from the wrath to come, and embrace the offers of mercy. The religious portion of the people, as well as many others, were charmed with her eloquence, and she received invitations to go abroad and preach. These invitations were accepted and she preached in Providence to crowded houses. She also, went to North and South Kingston, to Seconnet, to Newport to Taunton, and to New Bedford, in all of which places she was listened to with great interest and profound attention. What surprises us most is, that a person laboring under such hallucinations, should have influenced the class of men she did, for many of the first men in those places were carried away with her doctrine. Her manner and speech convinced multitudes that she was sincere in her own convictions of duty, and that she had a mission to perform, and was fearfully in earnest in the performance of it. On one of her circuits she preached in Taunton, some say New Bedford, Mass., and during the course of her remarks some one in the crowd requested her to show a sign of her divinity, affirming that Christ performed miracles such as healing the sick—raising the the dead—walking on the water. Being pressed with this matter, she replied—"you who seek a *sign*, meet me here on the banks of the Taunton river" at such a day and hour. Accordingly

at the day and hour appointed the river-bank was thronged with thousands of people who had collected from all quarters to see the miracle, for notice had been given out that Jemima was to walk upon the water. Presently her carriage drove up—she alighted and walked into the midst of the crowd, who opened to give her way. She ascended an elevation, and with a firm voice enquired of the multitude—"what is it ye seek?" They responded—"a sign of your divinity." She paused a moment and then took the following text "an evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and no sign shall be given unto it."\* Her discourse was textual, portraying in no enviable colors the character of those who seek after a sign. The second part was exceedingly brief, being merely the last clause of her text—"but no *sign* shall be given unto it" and then walked to her carriage and drove away. From this originated all the base fabrications of her walking on the water in New England. The Crooked Lake miracle had less foundation than this. From this instance many have inferred that she was more artful than insane, and we readily admit, as Shakspeare says, "Though this be madness, yet there's method in it—a happiness that often madness hits on, which reason and sanity could not so prosperously be delivered of."

Wherever she went she made proselytes, and they were very frequently men of influence and high standing in society. "At Kingston, R. I., in 1780," says Wilkins Updike,† "Judge Potter became an enthusiastic and devoted follower of the celebrated Jemima Wilkinson. For the more comfortable accommodation of herself and her adherents, he built a large addition to his already spacious mansion, containing fourteen rooms and bedrooms with suitable fire places. Her influence controlled his household, servants, and the income of his great estates. She made it her head-quarters for above six years. Judge Potter was her principal agent in procuring the lands in the State of New York."

---

\*Matt. 12: 39.

†History of Narragansett Church.



Finding her proselytes increasing she conceived the idea of organizing a society of her own. At South Kingston a church was built for her, and another in Connecticut. The latter was called the "Temple of the Lord," and was sold when she and her followers moved to N. Y. In establishing her sect she adopted chiefly the practice and doctrines of the Quakers. The Shaker practice of celibacy was subsequently promulgated. It was her custom to have several of her followers attend her in her journeys through the country, and a scribe would keep a daily record of events. One of these diaries written by a Mr. Hathaway is still in existence in the Historical Society at Penn Yan, N. Y. It describes her travels from New Milford, Ct., through the state into N. Y. and Penn. It is very well written, exhibiting the features of a diary of an itinerant revivalist of the present day.

Her manner of speaking in her public addresses was peculiarly impressive. "She would rise up and stand perfectly still for a minute or more, and then proceed with a slow and distinct enunciation. She spoke with great ease and with increased fluency; her voice clear and harmonious, her manner persuasive and emphatic. Her dress rich but plain, and in a style entirely her own; a broad brimmed white beaver hat with a low crown, and the sides when she rode turned down and tied under the chin; a full light drab cloak, or mantle, with an unique under dress and cravat round the neck, with square ends that fell down to her waist forward. On horseback her appearance was imposing. In her religious peregrinations Judge Potter usually rode beside Jemima, and then her followers two by two, on horseback, constituted a solemn and imposing procession."\*

In the summer of 1782, she went to Philadelphia attended by a few followers. She attracted considerable attention, and it is said while there, she was drawn through the streets by men after they had detached the horses from the carriage. After preaching a few times, it was with difficulty that a place large enough to

---

\*Wilkins Urdike's Hist. of Narragansett Church, p. 234.

contain the vast audience could be found. The Trustees of the Methodist Episcopal St. George's church freely granted her the use of their house while she remained in the city. Thousands listened with admiration to her singular eloquence, and in some respects novel doctrine, and many were persuaded to become her followers. She enjoyed the hospitality of some of the wealthiest people of Philadelphia, and lived amid their splendors, but in comparative seclusion, as she allowed but few to trespass upon her time. Whenever she appeared in the streets she was thronged by the multitude. She remained in the city three or four months, and Oct. 19, 1782, she left and went upon invitation to the town of Worcester, Montgomery Co., Pa., and stopped with one David Wagener, a very wealthy farmer, where she remained a few weeks, and preached nearly every day during her stay there. Here she made many friends who were warmly attached to her, and when she departed several accompanied her a day's journey. Her followers were overjoyed at her return to R. I.—having been absent four or five months—and were eager to hear her preach again. One who had heard her speak frequently, says—"She was a proverbial preacher—she spoke in proverbs, and in this respect was unlike any other preacher." She held meetings daily for about a week after her return, and in the course of a few weeks commenced itinerating again.

There is something singular about her insanity. So firmly did she believe that she was appointed by Heaven to fulfil a mission that every plan, every action, and every thought seemed to dwell upon this one theme. Hudson says, "She fully confirmed her credulous followers in the faith of her divinity; but the community at large believed her to be a poor, miserable enthusiast, and being a female, they were the more ready to pity her lunacy."

Two of her living followers, the Misses Comstock, remarked to the author—"that her followers did not believe in her divinity, neither did she so represent herself." They further added—"there might have been some among them who thought her divine, but

we never knew them." They seemed to believe she had the power of telling what was going on in remote places—and it was on account of this that she was called the "Prophetess." But Dr. Manning, President of R. I. College at Providence, in a letter to Samuel Stennett, D. D., Eng., bearing date, Nov. 8, 1783, gives the following account of her. He had been speaking of "the delusion of Relley," and says—"About the same time one *Jemima Wilkinson*, near this place, who had been educated amongst the Quakers, pretended that she had been dead, then re-animated with a celestial spirit, and endowed with an extraordinary commission from heaven to preach the Gospel. She sometimes called herself the Comforter; and sometimes, when in an audience of great numbers, pointing to herself, said that when *Jesus Christ* first appeared, he came in the flesh of a man, but that he is now come in the flesh of a woman. She has continued to traverse the country and publicly preach ever since, accompanied with a number of disciples who do her homage on their bended knees. Many have been carried away with her delusion, and believe her to be the Savior."

She never allowed her followers to worship her, but strictly enjoined, when the more ignorant attempted acts of worship—"See thou doest it not."

In 1784, she made a second visit to Penn. and arrived in Worcester, Aug. 28. She met with a cordial reception at the house of Mr. Wagener, and was heartily welcomed by her numerous friends. She organized a society which rapidly increased in numbers. She frequently visited Philadelphia and the surrounding country, proclaiming her mission and urging men to repent and turn from sin. Mr. W. placed one of his beautiful farms at her disposal, and all her traveling expenses were promptly met by her Society. Mr. Hudson relates one of his improbable and contradictory stories in regard to her tricks while here. He says, "Among those who visited her, some were prompted by curiosity, and others by a desire to learn whether she knew their

secret thoughts ; on their arrival, Jemima would retire to her private apartment, on the second floor, leaving her assistants below to receive them. Here they were engaged in conversation as long as circumstances required, during which time Jemima's instruments drew from them as much of the history of their private griefs, or whatever was uppermost in their minds as they could obtain, which was always carefully and specifically related to Jemima before she gave audience to her visitors. By this contrivance, she was generally enabled to satisfy them that she knew the object of their journey, what they had heard of herself, and in some instances what they thought; and she was rarely liable to err when she informed them how much they were surprised to find her able to divine their cogitations without any previous conversation with them. By such tricks and various others, in which her attendants were well instructed as to the part they were to act, Jemima made herself mistress of the affections and confidence of her submissive followers."

The whole statement is too shallow to need a refutation. It would probably require some one as astute as Mr. Hudson, to reconcile the absurdity of the *sincerity* of her followers, which he is constantly attributing to them, and these numerous tricks in which they are made to participate. They must have been very bright subjects, who, while they were being pumped of their secrets by "Jemima's instruments," and witnessing their departure from the room, were still deluded by a trick the dullest child would have detected. This statement is but a sample of many others to be found in Hudson's remarkable production.

In the spring of 1785 Jemima returned to Rhode Island after an absence of nine months. She received the warmest welcome and preached incessantly to listening hundreds. By her activity and skillful management her society was greatly increased. She kept up a correspondence with her society in Pennsylvania, and finally, sent her sister to take charge of affairs at Worcester, in that State.

It was at this time that Jemima contemplated this project of removing to the west, or Canada where lands were cheap, and where her society would have a better opportunity to establish themselves in business. She immediately cast about to collect funds for the purchase of wild and unoccupied lands. In this enterprise she exhibited superior talent and mental forecast, and being assisted by some of her principal followers, an enthusiasm was created by her earnest appeals. She had read and heard of the beautiful country lying amid the Lakes in the central and western part of the state of N. Y., and her vivid imagination did not fail to picture it as the "New Jerusalem", flowing with milk and honey. She soon, by her fervid eloquence inspired a large number of her society in R. I. with her spirit and nothing was talked about but the promised land, where they could enjoy their peculiar religion without molestation. Jemima having made all necessary arrangements she again in December 1787, set out for Pennsylvania. During four years her society increased and flourished in Worcester, but the vision of the promised land never for a moment withdraw from her gaze. To be removed from the petty annoyances which constantly arose among a gainsaying and unbelieving people, was a consummation devoutly to be wished by Jemima. Her insanity on the subject of religion is plainly evidenced by the rigid austerity with which she exacted obedience to the proprieties of religion. Some of her followers were light of heart, gay and giddy in their manners, and did not exhibit that solemn, down cast countenance which betokened a sense of an approaching judgment. She ordered a fast, and required every one to observe it, in order to solemnize their wayward hearts and minds. To her mind levity was inexcusable, and those persons who persisted in immoderate laughter when they were so liable to die without a moment's warning, were fit subjects of discipline and correction. Consequently she ordered a silent fast, from which we learn that no one was to laugh or talk for three days, but all were to give their thoughts to meditation

upon eternal matters, and the solemnities of religion. Such aceticism was very repulsive to many of her followers, and one woman who was much given to mirth, was ordered to have her mouth sealed up with strips of paper and wafers! Her insanity was confined to her religion, and whatever pertained to her society's solemn aspect was deemed all important. One Amos Ganzey was severely chastised for climbing a tree for the purpose of looking into the ladies' sleeping apartment;—he fell and broke his shoulder, whereupon he made confession of his fault to the "Friend," and was sentenced by her to wear a sheep bell for three weeks! Another member for some immoral or irreligious act was required to wear a black cap for the same length of time! Every irreligious act in her members was sure to meet with censure, and the above instances are only a few of the proofs of her insanity on that subject. Upon any other subject she was perfectly rational, but upon religion she was a wild enthusiast, a monomaniac. This however, did not interfere with her executive ability in planning for the removal of her society to the West, where they should not be molested by an inquisitive and meddlesome world. Her whole energies were bent for several months in the preparation. She labored with the utmost assiduity, and in all business meetings she did not fail to paint in glowing colors the beauties of the "New Jerusalem," the Land of Promise, where an asylum would be opened for the oppressed and where they could worship God under their own vine and fig tree and no one to molest or make them afraid. At length all preparations were completed, and in April, 1789, she bid farewell to Worcester, Penn., and started for the wilderness, or the "Lake Country," as she sometimes called it, in the State of New York. Her retinue consisted of her firmest followers and their families, and their route lay first to Wilksbarre, thence by boat to Newtown (now called Elmira), along the east branch of the Susquehanna and Chemung Rivers. From Newtown they proceeded to a point ever since called the "Friend's Landing," about one mile south

of the village of Dresden on Seneca Lake. A man by the name of Hencher living in 1850, at Elmira, says, he well remembers when a boy, helping along Jemima and her retinue with his father's teams, and that it seemed strange to him to see the movements of so large a company of men, all ordered by a woman.

The society from R. I. and Conn. started, June, 1787, by way of the Mohawk valley in batteaux, and reached their destination before Jemima arrived. During the fall they prepared the ground and in the following season sowed it with winter wheat which they harvested in 1789, and this was the first wheat crop raised in Western New York.\* Mr. Hudson, pages 78 and 79, "Life of Jemima," indulges in some very severe reflections upon the ruin of Mr. Wagener, Judge Potter, and some other wealthy men by Jemima. It is very singular that they should both follow her to Jerusalem, where they become, not only the first men of the country in influence, but also in wealth and respectability. "My grandfather, David Wagener," says A. J. Wagener of Holtsville, L. I., "brought Jemima from Montgomery Co., Pa., to Yates Co., N. Y., where she, from a gift-farm proceeds in Pa., bought a township of land, called the "Friend's Tract," six miles from Penn Yann."

The first house built for the *Friend* was a log hut erected on a three cornered piece of land a few steps from a beautiful cascade formed by a small brook and at least 40 feet in height. Here she staid nearly a year and then went up the brook nearly three-fourths of a mile to the west where the society built her a gable roofed house. This was the first frame house in Western N. Y., and is still standing. It is now (1866) occupied by Reuben Turner, a farmer—it has a parlor and two bedrooms on the first floor, the whole building being but 24 feet long by 18 wide. Up stairs there are two large rooms. Originally it had a large brick chimney with half-a-dozen fire places. At the time of my visit one of Jemima's old arm chairs was standing out doors with

---

\*See Gazetteer of N. Y., 718.

flower pots in it. Its location is one mile south of Dresden and one and one-half miles directly west of the "Friend's Landing" on Seneca Lake. The scenery in this vicinity is picturesque and beautiful. The house is surrounded by two ancient orchards, the one at the west consisting of sweet apples, and the other to the east of sour apples, set out by the *Friend*. It appears she did not believe in mixing up trees, any more than she did the sexes. Some years after her arrival she selected William Potter, James Parker and Thomas Hathaway to go to Albany, and buy the land where they had settled—it being then in market. The committee fulfilled their mission—purchased 14,000 acres, and took the deed in their own names. They paid about 25 cents per acre, but kept the title deed secreted. They soon back-slid, and then for the first time it was ascertained that they owned all the land, but they generously offered to sell it at one dollar per acre to the settlers whose money they had used in making the purchase. Some refused to pay the stipulated price—lawsuits followed—the society were beaten. Governor Clinton knew the object of the purchase, and had the society sought relief at the proper source, there is no doubt they would have been re-instated in their possessions. The great expense of securing legal aid, as there was no lawyer nearer than Utica, rendered the settlers powerless, and they submitted to the traitorous conduct of the purchasers. The settlers were obliged to go to Newtown to get their wheat ground before they erected mills of their own—corn they pounded in the tops of stumps after the Indian fashion.

Mr. Luther Sisson a resident of Dresden, N. Y. informed me, that he was well acquainted with the *Friend*. "When I was a boy," says he, "She had me read for her, and also, write for her. I was frequently in her room as she allowed any body to be. I knew her intimately, and consider her a good woman. If a person is bad, as they say she was, it would be apt to show itself in her own household, and among her own friends, for she had respectable people with her who would not for a moment



tolerate wrong. The *Friend's* house was always open, and free to all who came. The French Duke Laincourt was entertained gratis; I saw him at her house. Gentlemen with their families from the south would stay all summer free of charge. She was a benevolent woman. When strangers came, her servants immediately put out their horses, and prepared a table for them. When she died, she gave her property to the Malins, and one of the Malins at her demise gave her share to James Brown, and his widow afterwards married Peter Oliver of Penn Yan."

At this first place of settlement the *Friend* had one thousand acres set apart for her own especial use.\* Such was her influence over her followers that they gratuitously planted and hoed her corn, sowed and reaped her wheat, cut and gathered her hay, always careful to cause the *Friend* no trouble nor expense upon these occasions. Her society increased in wealth and number as the country became settled. They generally purchased lands and held them in their individual rights, each being the owner of whatever he brought with him, or afterwards acquired. They made their own selection and were not obliged to locate near the *Friend*.

About 1809, the *Friend* changed her location to the head of Crooked Lake. Benedict Robinson and Thomas Hathaway purchased for her of Phelps and Ghoram about fourteen hundred acres of land lying in the town of *Jerusalem* paying for the same 1s. 3d per acre. "This tract was extremely well chosen," says Hudson, "being in a healthful and pleasant situation, the lands having generally an eastern and southern aspect, finely wooded with the sugar maple, occasionally interspersed with the majestic oak and lofty pine, and the soil of the first quality for agriculture." On this tract of land, within sight of Crooked Lake, on the south side of a gentle declivity, she erected a large, plain, two story house, having in the upright part a wide hall from side to side east and west, with two rooms

---

\*See Gazetteer of N. Y., p. 719.

on each side of it about 20 feet square. The one in the north-east corner was used for a dining room—south-east room for a parlor, south-west room for a library, and the north-west room for meetings. In this last mentioned room, Jemima, with her maids of honor seated each side of her, held forth the word of truth as she understood it. If her “advice,” as presented in the tract reprinted on a subsequent page, is a specimen of her preaching, no Christian could find fault with it. These rooms were appropriately furnished. Her household consisted of her maids of honor, Sarah Richards and Rachel Malin, Eliza Richards, daughter of Sarah, four or five male, and nine or ten female domestics—about eighteen persons in all. These were men, women, and girls who willingly took up their abode with the *Friend*, and were only too glad to do her bidding. She not only received the products of her large farm, but it was the custom of many members of her society to make her liberal donations. When the season for ploughing and planting arrived, those even who resided many miles away would be on the ground at early sun-rise, and such would be the number that many acres would be turned, and whole fields planted in a single day. Says Hudson, “There is not to be found, perhaps, in the annals of human society, an instance of such strict, uniform and persevering fidelity and devotion to any leader, as was shown by these people to Jemima.” Her society was now in the height of its prosperity. Every thing that heart could wish seemed to be at their command. They found it literally a land flowing with milk and honey. Their flocks increased—their teams and horses were not to be excelled. Visitors of rank and distinction from the South, from France, and England were frequently enjoying the hospitality of the “Universal Friend.”

But these palmy days were not always to last. The disaffection of some of her society and the cupidity of others, as well as the opposition to the rigid austerity of her religious observances, excited no little persecution at a later period. It is said by Hudson

that "a short time after she removed into the Lake Country she got into some difficulty by reason of her pretenses. She maintained the sacredness of her person and the divinity of her character with such impudent boldness as to give public offense, in consequence of which a complaint was made to the Grand Jury of Ontario County who presented an indictment against her for blasphemy. But she was never arraigned upon this indictment. Doubts were entertained by some as to the propriety of pursuing her with a criminal prosecution in a land where freedom of opinion and religious toleration are secured by a Constitution, and constitute the boast of every citizen; and others from delicacy to her sex, and compassion for a misguided fanatic, were unwilling to see anything done which could be ascribed to a spirit of persecution. These sentiments coming in aid of the earnest solicitations of her friends, prevented a public trial." And still had there been the least shadow of a chance, these enemies would not have scrupled to avail themselves of it. No delicacy in regard to sex—no compassion for her fanatasm or lunacy would have barred them. Their will was good enough, but they well knew the facts would not sustain an action. Mr. Remer, now living in Dresden, says, "I knew the *Friend*, have heard her preach at my father's house many a time. I respected her as a woman of good morals, possessed of great powers of mind. Her preaching was like the proverbs of Solomon—she was emphatically a proverbial preacher, and spoke in proverbs. Her eye had the power to charm—it was the secret of her influence. I never believed the stories reported about her—did not believe in her religion nor in her mode of worship—she was an enthusiast, a sort of a religious monomaniac. She was no more deluded however than the Methodists, Presbyterians or Episcopalians are, in my opinion." Expressions like the above are common from the most respectable people in the vicinity of her last residence. It was her custom to preach regularly every week till near her death, and she sometimes traveled abroad for

that purpose. Her carriage is still in existence, and is now (1866) owned by ex-Sheriff Remer near Penn Yan. It is a quaint looking vehicle, in good running order—hung upon thorough-braces—and easy to ride in. Originally the tires were in pieces spiked on. The letters “U.F.” with a cross between them and \* a star over the cross, are on the back of the carriage, thus, “U.†F.” These symbols greatly offended the ignorant people, and constituted, no doubt, the head and front of her blasphemy. All her goods and utensils were marked with “U. F.,” and she was always called—and is to this day, by the people in her vicinity, the “Universal Friend.” And well she merited the name. It matters not who the sufferer might be—her ready hand administered relief as well to foe as friend. The sick far and near found in her a ready visitor and sympathizer. Hudson ridicules this trait of her character, and can see no motive in it all, but selfishness and imposture.

Many Clergymen, as well as Lawyers and Judges visited her for the purpose of entangling her in her words, but they were willing to confess a failure after the attempt was made. Some of these anecdotes are given hereafter. Hudson relates the following. A Mr. Day asked her if she did not belong to the family of Jeremiah Wilkinson? She replied “thou hast said it.” He then said. “Is not Jeremiah Wilkinson your father?” She replied, “The first man is of the earth earthy; the second man is the Lord from Heaven.” She then enquired his name,—although she knew it well—and on receiving his answer, she replied “Day! Day! thy day will be turned into night unless thee mends thy ways.” As to the miracles which it is pretended she performed it is not a little surprising that she stoutly denied them in her life time. Even Hudson, himself says—she used the following language, “The servants of the devil have accused me of all manner of wickedness. But their evil doings will fall upon their own heads. They have accused me of attempting to walk upon the water, and also, of obtaining presents and

donations from my people by saying 'the Lord hath need of this thing' "which things are false." "With great earnestness she denied the truth of these assertions," says Hudson. A singular imposture that! Space forbids a further discussion of the life of this remarkable woman. It only remains to add that her last sickness was dropsy. Toward the last part of her life she grew fleshly and corpulent, and as her disease was peculiarly painful her fortitude in suffering without a murmur becomes the more remarkable. Her last words were—"My friends I must soon depart—I am going—this night I leave you." She died about 2 o'clock in the morning of Thursday, the first day of July, 1819. She had previously given directions that her body should be kept four days—that the coffin should have a glass inserted over her face, so it might be seen without removing the lid. She desired no funeral obsequies—no display, but that her body should be consigned to its last resting place without parade.

The people came in large numbers the following Saturday and Sunday expecting to witness some performances, but nothing but the ordinary meetings of those days were observed. For many years her body remained in a tomb just east of the house but it was subsequently removed to the grave yard in the vicinity. A paper purporting to be her will was found, a copy of which is given below. As to her religious tenets it would be somewhat difficult to give an intelligible account. She had many of the forms, ceremonies and practices of the Quakers. She interdicted marriage, and in that respect conformed to the Catholic doctrine of celibacy. She was a clairvoyant, and a spiritualist as it would now be termed. This latter power gave her the title of "Prophetess." She observed and regarded the seventh day, or Saturday as the Sabbath, and so far she was a Sabbatarian. She did not believe that man had any authority over the woman as such, and was consequently a firm believer in woman's rights. She had her maids of honor, or her "two witnesses" as she called them, and gave the names of the ancient prophets to some

of her followers—Sarah Richards was called the “Prophet Daniel”—another woman was called the “Prophet Enoch,” a third, “John the Beloved”—and one man was called the “Prophet Elijah”—but for some immorality was deposed from his position. These persons held positions similar to that of deacon in other societies or churches, but it is difficult to ascertain what her insane fancy intended by them. She preached against the vanity of riches—the sinfulness of pride and pomp of the world, and inculcated meekness and humility. The following is the only printed document containing the substance of her doctrines or advice, extant :

“*The Universal Friend's Advice to those of the same Religious Society, recommended to be read in their public meetings for Divine Worship.*”

#### THE PUBLIC UNIVERSAL FRIEND

“ADVISETH all, who desire to be *one* with the *Friend* in spirit, and to be wise unto salvation, that they be punctual in attending meetings, as many as conveniently can.

That they meet at the *tenth hour* of the day, as near as possible.

That those, who cannot well go to meetings, sit down at their several homes, about the time meeting begins, in order to wait for and upon the LORD.

That they shun, at all times, the company and conversation of the wicked *world*, as much as possible : But when any of you are under a necessity of being with them, do your business with few words, and retire from them as soon as you can get your business done ; remembering to keep on your watch, and pray for assistance, especially when the *wicked* are before you.

That you do not enquire after news, or the public reports of any one ; and be careful not to spread any *yourselves* that are not of the LORD.

That you deal justly with all men, and do unto all men as you would be willing they should do unto you ; and walk orderly, that none occasion of stumbling be given by you, to any.

Let all your conversation, at all times, be such as becometh the gospel of CHRIST.

Do good to all as opportunity offers, especially to the *household of faith*.

Live peaceably with all men as much as possible ; in an especial

manner do not strive against one another for mastery, but all of you keep your ranks in righteousness, and let not one thrust another.

Let not debate, evil surmisings, jealousies, evil speakings or hard thinking be named among you; but be at peace among yourselves.

Take up your daily cross against ungodliness and worldly lusts; and live as you would be willing to die, loving one another, and forgiving one another, as ye desire to be forgiven by GOD and his HOLY ONE.

Obeys and practice the divine counsel you have heard, or may hear, from time to time; living every day as if it were the *last*; remembering you are always in the presence of the HIGH and LOFTY ONE who inhabiteth eternity, whose name is HOLY; and, without holiness, no one can see the LORD in peace, therefore, be ye holy in all your conversation, and labor to keep yourselves unspotted from the world, and possess your vessels in sanctification and honor, knowing that ye ought to be temples for the HOLY SPIRIT to dwell in; and, if your vessels are unclean, that which is holy cannot dwell in you: And know ye not your own selves, that if CHRIST dwells not, yea, and reigns not in you, ye are in a reprobate state, or out of favor with GOD and his HOLY ONE; therefore, ye are to shun the very appearance of evil in all things, as foolish talking, and vain jesting, with all unprofitable conversation which is not convenient; but flee from bad company as from a serpent. Be not drunk with wine, or any other spirituous liquors, wherein is excess; but be filled with the HOLY SPIRIT, building one another up in the most holy faith, praying in the HOLY GHOST.

Keep yourselves in the love of GOD, and when you come into *Meetings* or *Evening Sitzings*, make as little stir as possible, that you may not disturb the solemn meditations of others, but consider you are drawing near to approach the holy, pure, eternal SPIRIT, that cannot look on sin with any allowance.

Endeavor to meet all at one time, and keep your seats until meeting is over, except upon some extraordinary occasion.

Gather in all your wandering thoughts, that you may sit down in solemn silence, to wait for the aid and assistance of the HOLY SPIRIT, and not speak out vocally in meetings, except ye are moved thereunto by the HOLY SPIRIT, or that there be a real necessity. Worship GOD and His HOLY ONE in spirit and in truth.

Use plainness of speech and apparel, and let your adorning, not be outward, but inward, even that of a meek and quiet spirit,

which, in the sight of GOD is of great price. Thus saith the Psalmist—It is most like the King's daughter, all glorious within; her clothing is of wrought gold.

Consider how great a thing it is to worship GOD and the LAMB acceptibly, who is a Spirit, and must be worshipped in spirit and in truth: Therefore, deceive not yourselves, by indulging drowsiness, or other mockery, instead of worshipping GOD and the LAMB. GOD is not mocked, for such as each of you sow, the same must ye also reap: If ye sow to the flesh, ye must of the flesh, reap corruption; but if ye are so wise as to sow to the Spirit, ye will of the Spirit, reap life everlasting, Rom. viii. from the 6th to the 19th verse. "For to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace: Because the carnal mind is enmity against GOD; for it is not subject to the law of GOD, neither indeed can be. So then, they that are in the flesh cannot please GOD: But ye are not in the flesh but in the SPIRIT, if so be that the SPIRIT of GOD dwell in you. Now, if any man hath not the SPIRIT of CHRIST he is none of his. And, if CHRIST be in you, the body is dead, because of sin; but the spirit is life because of righteous: But if the Spirit of Him that raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell in you, He that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies, by his Spirit that dwelleth in you. Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh. For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die; but if ye, through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body ye shall live. For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the Sons of God. For, ye have not receive the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of Adoption, whereby we cry, *Abba, Father*. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirits that we are the children of God; and, if children, then heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; If so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together with him. For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory that shall be revealed in us." Ye cannot be my friends, except ye do whatsoever I command you: Therefore be not weary in well-doing, for, in due season, ye shall reap if ye faint not.

Those whose mouths have been opened to speak, or to pray in public, are to wait for the movings of the Holy Spirit, and then, speak or pray as the spirit giveth utterance; not running



without divine authority ; nor speak nor pray any longer than the Spirit remaineth with you ; nor linger when moved to speak as mouth for the Holy One, or moved to pray by the same power.

Let not contention, confusion, jarring, or wrong speaking have any place amongst you. Use not whisperings in meetings, for whisperers separate chief friends.

Above all, give all diligence to make your calling and election sure, and work out your salvation with fear and trembling, redeeming your time, because the days are evil. Forget the things that are behind, and press forward towards the mark and the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus ; that ye may be found without spot or rebuke before the Lord ; that ye may be delivered from the bondage of corruption, and brought into the glorious liberty of the Sons of God, where the Morning Stars sing together, and all the Sons of God shout for joy ; having oil in your vessels with your lamps. like the wise virgins, trimmed and burning ; having on your wedding garments, that when the Holy One ceaseth to intercede for a dying world, you may also appear with him in glory, not having on your own righteousness but the righteousness of God in Christ Jesus.

You, who are Parents, or intrusted with the tuition of children, consider your calling, and the charge committed unto you, and be careful to bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord, and educate them in a just and reverend regard thereunto : And whilst you are careful to provide for the support of their bodies, do not neglect the welfare of their souls, seeing, the earliest impression in general lasts the longest. As it is written, "Train up a child in the way that he should go, and when he is old, he will not, easily, depart from it ;" and let example teach as loud as your precepts.

Children, obey your parents in all things, in the Lord, for it is right and acceptable in the sight of God. Honor your fathers and mothers, and the way to honor father and mother is not to give them flattering titles, or vain compliments, but to obey the counsel of the LORD, and them, in the LORD. Thus saith the wisdom of the LORD by the mouth of the wise king Solomon, My son, forget not my law, but let thine heart keep my commandments, for length of days, long life, and peace, shall they add to thee. Let not mercy and truth forsake thee, bind them about thy neck, write them upon the table of thine heart, so shalt thou find favor and good understanding in the sight of God

and man. Trust in the LORD with all thine heart, and lean not to thine own understanding ; In all thy ways acknowledge Him and He shall direct thy paths. Be not wise in thine own eyes ; fear the LORD, and depart from evil. Hear, ye children, the instruction of your father, and attend to know understanding ; for I give you good doctrine, forsake ye not my law. The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge, but fools despise wisdom and instruction. My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother, for they shall be an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck. My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not ; if they say, Come ; let us lay wait for blood ; let us lurk privily for the innocent without a cause ; let us swallow them up alive as the grave, and whole as those that go down into the pit, we shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil : Cast in thy lot amongst us, let us all have one purse : My son, walk not thou in the way with them ; refrain thy foot from their path ; for their feet run to do evil, and they make haste to shed blood. They lay in wait for their own blood ; they lurk privily for their own lives ; so is every one that is greedy of gain, that taketh away the life of the owners thereof. All of you be careful not to grieve away the Holy Spirit that is striving with you, in this the day of your visitation, and is setting in order before you, your sins and short comings : But turn ye at the reproof of instruction, which is the *way to life*.

Masters, give unto your servants that which is lawful and right, and deal with other people's children, as you would be willing that others should deal with you, and your children also in your absence, knowing, that whatsoever ye would that others do unto you, ye ought to do likewise unto them for this is the law and the prophets.

Servants, be obedient to your masters according to the flesh, in fear and trembling, in singleness of heart, as unto Christ, doing the will of God from the heart, with good will doing service as unto the Lord, and not unto man ; knowing, that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall be received of the LORD, whether he be bond or free. And you, *masters*, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening, knowing that your Master is in heaven ; neither is there respect of persons with him, but he is merciful and kind even to the unthankful and to the evil.

And *all of you*, who have been, or may be so divinely favored, as to be mouth for the Holy One, I entreat you, in the bonds of love, that when you are moved upon to speak in public, that ye speak as the *Oracles of God*, and as the Holy Spirit giveth utterance, not withholding more than it meet, which tendeth to poverty ; neither add to his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar. But do all with a single eye to the glory of God, that God and the Lamb may be glorified by you and through you : for he that winneth souls is wise, and the wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament, and they that turn many to righteousness, as the stars forever and ever.

*The time is fulfilled—the kingdom of God is at hand. Repent ye, and believe the Gospel*, that the kingdom of God may begin with you.

He hath shewed thee, O *Man!* what is good ; and what doth the Lord require of thee, but to

{ DO JUSTLY,  
{ LOVE MERCY, and  
{ WALK HUMBLY WITH THY GOD.  
AMEN.

After performing her mission for more than forty years she died without making any recantation. Whatever may have been her idiosyncracies, it must be acknowledged that she was a most extraordinary woman, with wonderful natural abilities, great acuteness of mind and an executive ability that would have honored any calling. During her whole life she never yielded the pretensions which she at first made, and her whole career had the merit of consistency. If any one feels disposed to throw the mantle of charity over her strange life, that of mental derangement induced by febrile deacease and religious excitement is the only one that would seem to be available. For our part we offer nothing more by way of extenuation of her strange conduct, which was a source of grief, mortification and pain to a large circle of kindred. Some have supposed she adopted this course to get a living without labor, and to gratify her avarice. Viewed in this light she was wonderfully successful. But the theory is hardly consistent with the facts. There was no necessity of its continuance after the object was accomplished.

As to her moral character the remarks of the Hon. Wilkins Updike in his History of the Narragansett Church are in point. He says "Whatever obloquy may justly rest on Jemima as an imposter, claiming the gift of prophecy, and the power of performing miracles, or however culpable she may have been in attempting to exercise superhuman authority, or imposing her pretensions on a weak and credulous people, there is no just cause for imputation on her moral character. Justice demands the separation of the two, and those who have been cool and discriminating enough to do so, have freely acknowledged, that the gross aspersions upon her moral purity, are wholly groundless. Hudson's history of Jemima, published after her death, at Geneva in 1821, in this respect is a mere repetition of stale fabrications."

The above is but a confirmation of the testimony borne by the most respectable people in the vicinity of her last residence.

The following description of her person in the *Connecticut Magazine*, 1787, will be interesting to those who have not read it. "She is about the middle size of a woman, not genteel in her person, rather awkward in her carriage; her complexion good, her eyes remarkably black and brilliant, her hair black and waving with beautiful ringlets upon her neck and shoulders. Her features are regular, and the whole of her face is thought by many to be perfectly beautiful. As she is not to be supposed of either sex, so this neutrality is manifested in her personal appearance. She wears no cap, letting her hair hang down as has been described. She wears her neck cloth like a man; her chemise is buttoned around the neck and wrists. Her outside garment is a robe, under which it is said, she wears an expensive dress, the fashion of which is made to correspond neither with that of man or woman. Her understanding is not deficient, except touching her religious fanaticism. Her memory is very great. Her preaching has very little connection and is very lengthy, at times cold and languid, but occasionally lively, zealous and animated."

The portrait of Jemima—the only one ever taken, is in the

possession of Peter Oliver, who resides near Penn Yan. As an artistic work it has considerable merit. The color and working up of the picture are fine, the expression admirable. The eyes black, the hair combed straight back from the forehead and hanging in curls upon her shoulders, and the cravat of white muslin surrounding her neck, one fold snug and the other hanging loosely with ends like an ephod in front, about two-and-a-half inches in width neatly crimped, pendant from the snug fold, the dress a loose, black surplice buttoned around the wrists; the whole being a work of art of no mean pretensions; and it is said, by a large number of living witnesses who have seen her, to be a very accurate likeness of the *Friend* at the age of sixty-three. The portrait is a bust, life size. The frame is worthy of note. It was made by a consumptive invalid with a knife, and certainly exhibits great ingenuity, skill and good taste. It is nearly a foot wide on each side of the portrait, ornamented with beaded work and other kinds of carving. It is in the shape of the front of a plain church of the olden times, and was the work of many months.

For the family to which she belonged, *See p. 132.*

---

#### ADDENDA:

The following is a copy of that purported to be her *Last Will and Testament*:

“The last Will and Testament of the person called the Universal Friend of Jerusalem, in the County of Ontario, and State of New York, who, in the year 1776, was called Jemima Wilkinson, and ever since that time, the Friend, a new name which the mouth of the Lord hath named.

I. My will is that all my just debts be paid by my executors, hereafter named.

II. I give, bequeath and devise unto Rachel Malin and Margaret Malin, now of said Jerusalem, all my earthly property both real and personal; and that is to say all my land lying in said<sup>d</sup> Jerusalem and in Benton, or elsewhere in the County of Ontario, together with all the buildings thereon, to them the said Rachel and

Margaret, and their heirs and assigns forever, to be equally and amicably shared between them, the said Rachel and Margaret—and I do also give and bequeath to the said Rachel and Margaret Malin, all my wearing apparel, all my household furniture, and my horses, cattle, sheep and swine, of every kind, together with all my farming utensils, and all my movable property of every nature and description whatever.

III. My will is, that all the present members of my family and each of them, be employed if they please, and if employed supported during their natural life, by the said Rachel and Margaret, and whenever any of them become unable to help themselves, they are according to such inability, kindly to be taken care of by the said Rachel and Margaret. And my will also is, that all poor persons belonging to the society of the Universal Friend, shall receive from the said Rachel and Margaret such assistance, comfort and support during their natural life as they may need; and in case any or either of my family, or others elsewhere in the society shall turn away, such shall forfeit the provisions herein made for them.

IV. I hereby ordain and appoint the above-named Rachel Malin and Margaret Malin, Executors of this my last will and testament.

In Witness whereof, I, the person one called Jemima Wilkinson, but in, and ever since the year 1777, known as, and called the Public Universal Friend, have hereunto affixed my name and Seal, the 25th day of the 2d Month, in the year of our Lord 1819.

THE PUBLIC UNIVERSAL FRIEND. [L.S.]”

In presence of, &c.

“*Be it Remembered*—That in order to remove all doubt of the due execution of the foregoing will and testament, being the person who before the year 1777, was known and called by the name of Jemima Wilkinson, but since that time, as the Universal Friend, do make, publish and declare the within instrument as my Last Will and Testament, as witness my hand and seal, this 17th day of the 7th month, 1819.

JEMIMA WILKINSON, her X

Cross or mark.

Or, UNIVERSAL FRIEND.”

“Witness,” &c.

The validity of the above instrument has never been legally

tested by any of the heirs of Jemima, and it is still an open question whether the property belongs to them or to the present possessors.

At the risk of some repetition, I venture to give the following sketch of Jemima as penned by Judge Turner, who was well acquainted with her, having lived in the same vicinity for many years. The open and candid style of the Judge contrasts strangely with Hudson's History. He says :

"This eccentric founder of a religion, and her followers, having been the Pioneers of the entire Genessee country preceding even the Indian treaties for acquiring land titles; and having constituted in early days a prominent feature in all this region ; some account of them, it may well be supposed will be looked for in a work of this character. Jemima Wilkinson, or as she was called by her followers—"The Friend," or The "Universal Friend" was a dau. of Jeremiah Wilkinson of Cumberland, R. I. She was one of a family of twelve children. The Father was a respectable ordinary N. E. farmer. When Jemima was in her twentieth year, the entire family, except her, had a severe attack of fever ; and after their recovery, she was attacked, and her sickness was severe and protracted, at times her life being despaired of. In the extremity of her illness, her friends had assembled around her bed side to witness her death, when, as she affirmed, it was revealed to her that she must 'raise her dead body.' She arose from her bed, and kneeling by its side, made a fervent prayer, called for her clothing and announced that her carnal existence had ended ; henceforward she was but divine and spiritual invested with the gift of prophecy. [This is briefly her own account of her sudden transformation as related to an informant of the author, who knew her well before and after her advent to this région]. She soon commence traveling and exhorting, and with a considerable degree of success ; followers multiplied, some of them good N. E. farmers. They soon furnished all her wants, and would accompany her sometimes to the number of twenty, on her

missions. She traveled through New England, Eastern N. Y., and spent several years in the neighborhood of Philadelphia and Lancaster, Pa., accompanied by most of her followers ; and she had proselytes wherever she went. Her authority over them was absolute. Upon one occasion at New Milford in Conn., she proclaimed a fast for thirty days on bread and water. Most of them strictly obeyed ; some of them becoming what Calvin Edson was in later years. After remaining in N. E. and Pa. about 20 years, she came to Western N. Y. She was then near 40 years of age. The author has a copy of the *New Haven Gazette and Connecticut Magazine* of date, March, 1787, that has a letter in it from a Philadelphia correspondent written at the time "The Friend" and her followers were in Philadelphia on their way to this region. Her personal appearance is therein described.

Enlarging upon her account she first gave of her rising from a bed of sickness,—dead in the flesh—she assumed that there was once such a person as Jemima Wilkinson, but that she died and went to Heaven ; after which the Divine Spirit reanimated that same body, and it arose from the dead ; now this divine inhabitant is Christ Jesus our Lord,—the friend to all mankind, and gives his name to the body to which he is united, and therefore body and spirit conjointly, is the Universal Friend. She assumed to have "two witnesses" corresponding in all respects, to those prophecied in Rev., Chapter xi. 3-13. verses. These were Jas. Parker and Sarah Richards.

But the reader will be principally interested in the advent of this singular personage and her followers to the Genesee country ;—previous to 1786, they were living in detached localities. In that year they met in Ct. and resolved on finding some fertile, unsettled region, far from towns and cities, where the Universal Friend and her followers might live undisturbed in peace and plenty, in the enjoyment of their peculiar religion. They delegated three of their number, Abraham Dayton, Richard Smith and Thos. Hathaway to look for such a location. They



went to Philadelphia and traversed the interior of Penn. Passing the Valley of Wyoming, they came across a backwoodsman by the name of Spalding, who furnished them with a glimpse of the region around Seneca Lake, and gave them directions how to reach it. Following his instructions, they went up the river, and falling upon the track of Sullivan's army, reached the foot of Seneca Lake, and from thence proceeded to Cashong Creek, where they found two French traders (De Bartzch and Poudry,) who told them that they had traveled through Canada and the Western Territory, and had seen no where so fine a country as the one they were in. A few days exploration satisfied the land lookers and they returned by the rout they came, to inform the Friend of the result of their travels.

In June, 1787, twenty-five of the friends, among whom were Abel Botsford, Peleg and John Briggs and Isaac Nichols, with their families, met at Schenectady, and embarked on board of batteaux for the promised land. At Geneva they found but a solitary log hut, and that not finished, inhabited by one Jennings. They went up the east side of the Lake to Apple Town where they remained several days searching for a mill site.

The noise of falling water, of the outlet of Crooked Lake attracted them to the west shore of Seneca Lake. Passing up the outlet they came to the falls, and exploring the neighborhood, fixed upon it as their location. They began their settlement in Yates Co., about 1 mile south of the present village of Dresden. It was August when they arrived. They prepared ground and sowed a field of wheat in common, and the next season, 1789, several small fields of wheat were sown. [This corrects the impression that the first wheat was cut at Canandagua, 1790]. The first land purchase was made of the State, upon the "Gore," previous to the running of the new Pre-emption line. It was a tract of 14,000 acres, situated in the east part of the present town of Milo and S. E. part Starkey. Wm. Potter and Thos. Hathaway were delegated to make the purchase. They applied

to Gov. Clinton for a grant of land, which was refused of course, but he assured them that if they would attend the public sale in Albany, they would be able to obtain land at a satisfactory price. They attended the sale and bought the tract above named for a little less than 2s. per acre. Benedict Robinson and Thomas Hathaway, soon after bought of Phelps and Ghoram, the town of Jerusalem, for 1s. 3d. per acre.

The first grist mill in western N. Y., was built by three of the society; Richard Smith, Joseph Parker and Abraham Dayton. The site was the one occupied by the "Empire Mills," two and one-half miles from Penn Yan. It was built in the summer and fall of 1789, and flour was made in it in that year. Here also was opened the first public house by David Wagener. A son of his, Abraham Wagener, of Penn Yan, now 76 years of age, well remembers seeing the French Duke Laincourt at his father's inn. The first framed house in the Genesee country, was built by Enoch and Elijah Malin, as a residence for the "Friend." The house is still standing, and is occupied by Chas. J. Townsend. It is a mile north (?) south of Dresden, and half-a-mile east of S. B. Buckley's. The first school in the Genesee country was opened by Rachel Malin, in a log room attached to this house. In 1789 a log meeting-house was built, in which the Friend preached and met with her followers. This house stood a few rods south of the residence of S. B. Buckley. But this is anticipating pioneer events that belong in another connection.

Maj. Benajah Mallory living in Lockport, N. Y., gives the names of principal heads, of families, who were followers of the Friend and located in the settlement during the earliest years: Abraham Dayton, Wm. Potter, (father of Arnold Potter), Asahel Stow, John Supplee, Richard Smith, David Waggener, James Parker, Samuel Lawrence, Benjamin Brown, Jesse Holmes, Josh. Brown, Nat. Ingraham, Eleazer Ingraham, David Culver, David Fish, Beloved Luther, John Gibbs, Jacob Waggener, William Sanford, John Barnes, Elijah Brown, Silas Hunt, Castle Dean,

Jno. Dean, Benedict Robinson, Thos. Hathaway. Besides these were unmarried men, and men and women who had been separated in adhering to the Friend. The followers were mostly respectable men of small property, some of them had enough to be called rich in those days. Those who had considerable property, gave her a part, or were at least liberal in supplying her wants. Man and wife were not separated; but they were forbidden to multiply. A few persons transgressed, but obtained absolution by confessing and promising not to disobey again. It was generally a well regulated community, its members mostly lived in harmony—were temperate and industrious. They had two days rest in the week, Saturday and Sunday.

At their meetings the Friend would generally speak, take a text preach and exhort, and give liberty to others to speak. The Friend appeared much devoted to the interests of her followers, and especially attentive to them in sickness. Maj. Mallory, insists that the old story of her promising to “walk on the water” is wholly false.

When Col. Pickering held his treaty with the Indians at New Town point, nearly 500 Senecas encamped at Friend's Landing, on Seneca Lake. They were accompanied by Red Jacket, Cornplanter and Good Peter, (the Indian preacher), the Rev. Kirkland, Horatio Jones and Jasper Parrish. Good Peter wanted an interview with the Universal Friend. She appointed a meeting with the Indians and preached to them. Good Peter followed her, and the Friend wanted his discourse interpreted. Good Peter objected, saying, “if she is Christ, she knows what I said.” This was the meeting upon the bank of Seneca Lake, that gave rise to the report alluded to.

The Friend did not join her colony until the spring of 1789. She then came with a reinforcement, a somewhat formidable retinue. [A Mr. Wm. Hencher helped her on with his teams. His living son well remembers her singular dress, and her controlling the movements of the party.]. Benedict Robinson

gave her one hundred acres of land, upon which she resided. Her business would seem to have been conducted by her female witness Sarah Richards, who did not arrive in the settlement until June, 1789. Some correspondence of hers and memorandums have been preserved.

JERUSALEM, 1st of 6th Mo., 1791.

"I arrived with Rachel Malin, Elijah Malin, E. Mehetible Smith, Maria, and most of the Friend's family, and the goods which the Friend sent Elijah to assist in bringing on. We all arrived on the west side Seneca Lake and reached the Friend's house, which the Universal Friend got built for our reception and with great joy, met the Friend once more in time, and all in walking health, and as well as usual. SARAH RICHARDS."

Sarah Richards died in 1794 or 5, and was succeeded by Rachel Malin. The father of the Friend never became her convert, but her brother Stephen and sisters, Mercy, Betsey (?) and Deborah followed her in her advent to this region.

The meetings of this singular sect were conducted very much after the manner of the legitimate Society of Friends. The congregation would sit in silence until some one would rise and speak. While the Friend lived she would generally lead in the public speaking, and after her Rachel Malin. In addition to this, and the usual observance of a period of silence with each family, upon sitting down to their meals, "sittings" in each family, upon Sunday evenings was common. The family would observe perfect silence for an hour or more and then rise and shake hands.

It has been observed that the French Duke Laincourt visited the Friend's settlement in 1795. He became much interested in the new sect—made the acquaintance of the Friend—was a guest, with his traveling companions, at her house, and attended her meetings. For one so generally liberal and candid, he writes of all he saw there in a vein of censure and in some respects, undeserved. She and her followers were then at variance with their neighbors, and the Duke too readily listened to gossip that implicated the private character of this founder of a sect and

added them to his (justifiable, perhaps,) denunciations of religious imposture.

Her real character was a mixed one:—Her first incentives were the imaginations of a mind highly susceptible of religious enthusiasm and strongly tinctured with the supernatural and spiritual, which, in our own day, has found advocates and has been systematized into a creed. The physical energies prostrated by disease, the dreamy mind went out, and following its inclinations, wandered in celestial spheres, and in a ‘rapt vison,’ created an image, something to be, or to personate. Disease abating, consciousness returning, this image had made an impress upon the mind not to be readily effaced. She became an enthusiast; after events made her an imposter. All founders of sects upon new revelations have not had even so much in the way of induction to mitigate their frauds. A sect that has arisen in our own day, now counting its tens of thousands—the founders of a state, have nothing to show as their basis but a bold and clumsy cheat: a designed and premeditated fraud. It had not even distempered religious enthusiasm, no sick man’s or sick woman’s fancy to create a primitive semblance of sincerity or integrity of purpose. The trance or dream of *Jemima Wilkinson*, honestly promulgated at first, while the image of its creation absorbed all her thoughts, and threw around her a spell that reason could not dissipate, attracted the attention of the superstitious and credulous, and, perhaps, the designing. The notions of worldly ambition, power, distinction; the desire to rule came upon her when the paroxism of disease in body and mind had subsided, and made her what history must say she was an imposter and false pretender.

And yet there were many evidences that motives of benevolence a kindly spirit, a wish to promote the temporal welfare of her followers was mixed up with her impositions. Her character was a compound. If she was conscious herself of imposition, as we must suppose she was, her perseverance was most extraordinary. Never through her long career did she for one moment yield the

the pretensions she made upon rising from her sick bed and going out upon her mission. With gravity and dignity of demeanor she would confront cavillers and disbelievers, and parry their assaults upon her motives and pretensions; always awing them to a surrender of their doubts and disbelief. Always self-possessed no evidence could ever be obtained of any misgivings with her touching her spiritual claims. Upon one occasion James Wadsworth called to see her. At the close of the interview she said, "Thou art a Lawyer, thou hast plead for others; hast thou ever plead for thyself to the Lord?" Mr. Wadsworth made a courteous reply, when requesting all present to kneel with her, she prayed fervently, after which she rose, shook hands with Mr. Wadsworth, and retired to her apartment.

The Friend's community at first flourishing and successful, began to decline in early years. The seclusion and separation from the world contemplated by its founders was not realized. They had selected too fine a region to make a monopoly of it. The tide of emigration reached them and before they had got fairly under way, they were surrounded with neighbors who had little faith in the Friend, or sympathy with her followers. The relations of neighborhood, town and county soon clashed, militia musters came, and the followers refused the service; fines were imposed and their property sold. The Friend was a long time harrassed with indictments for blasphemy, but never convicted.

James Brown and George Clark who married heirs of Rachel Malin own the property that she inherited from the Friend."

—See p, 136.



**CHARLES MORRIS**, son of Charles Morris and Mariam Nicols, and grand-son of Samuel Morris and Lydia Wilkinson, was born at Woodstock, Conn., Oct., 1784, and died in Washington, D. C. Jan., 27, 1856. By his grandmother he was a lineal descendant of Captain Lawrence Wilkinson and inherited much of the firmness and daring of this paternal ancestor. As a boy he was precocious and apt. His educational advantages were those offered in the common schools of Connecticut. An incident is related illustrative of his dauntless spirit, even when he was but eight or ten years of age. On one occasion the teacher thought he had sufficient cause to correct his pupil, and apprehending that a little frightening would answer in lieu of flagellation, he drew up a large cudgel, and threatened with great vehemence of gesture, and wrath of countenance to break every bone in his body. The little fellow straightened himself up in the dignity of conscious rectitude, and with a peculiar defiant expression of countenance stood firm as a rock without manifesting the least fear, or expecting the least favor. So we can imagine he stood on the deck of "Old Ironsides," while musket balls like hail-stones were whizzing past him, and through his body. The child was father of the man.

He had a strong predilection for the sea and the navy, and the reading of voyages and naval actions filled him with enthusiasm. July, 1799, at the early age of fifteen he was appointed a midshipman, and sailed from Portsmouth in the "Congress,"

Captain Sever. This ship together with the "Essex" had been ordered to the Indian seas, and was to give convoy to the homeward-bound India and China ships. Early in the month of Jan., 1800 they started on this cruise, then much the most distant that any American cruiser had ever attempted. A few days out the ships encountered a heavy gale and lost sight of each other. Near her destination the "Congress" was dismasted, and a spar falling on young Morris dislocated his shoulder. His father who was purser of the ship, asked him if he still chose to continue in that calling? he replied promptly, "Yes, sir!" and was permitted to continue during the cruise in the West Indies.

Returning home, he went out with Commodore Edward Preble in the "Constitution," and served with distinction in the war with Tripoli which continued from 1801 to 1805. On the night of Feb. 15th, 1804, he took a prominent part in the expedition commanded by Lt. Stephen Decatur, which destroyed the frigate "Philadelphia" in the harbor of Tripoli. This frigate, commanded by Captain Bainbridge, was one of Preble's squadron, and having ventured too far into the harbor, grounded. Being under the guns of the Tripolitan battery and having no means of escape, the officers, crew and ship were captured. It was to re-capture and burn the "Philadelphia" that this night expedition was set on foot. Decatur having just previously arrived at Syracuse, and learning the state of affairs, obtained the consent of his Commodore, selected seventy volunteers, and putting them on board the ketch "Intrepid," which he had a short time before captured from the enemy, accompanied by the brig "Syren," started about eight o'clock in the evening. The "Philadelphia," lying within half gun-shot of the Bashaw's castle and of the principal battery made the adventure extremely hazardous. About 11 o'clock, he approached within two hundred yards, when he was hailed and ordered to anchor. He directed a Maltese pilot to answer that the anchor had been lost



in a gale of wind. His object was not suspected until he was almost alongside of the frigate, when the Turks were thrown into the utmost confusion. Before they were aware of the character of their visitors, Midshipman Morris had sprang on board followed by Lieut. Decatur. These officers were nearly a minute on deck, dealing heavy blows with their sabres, before their companions joined them. That minute seemed an hour! Two men against a ship's crew of forty! Fortunately, the surprise was so great that before the Turks could recover themselves a sufficient number had assembled equal to their adversaries; about twenty Turks were killed, the rest jumped overboard or fled below. After setting fire to the ship in several places, Decatur and crew returned to the ketch. A favorable breeze springing up soon carried them beyond the reach of the enemy's guns, which had opened fire upon them from the batteries, and castle and two corsairs. In this daring exploit not one man was killed, and only four wounded.

Charles was now twenty years of age, and being faithful in the performance of every duty and obedient to the orders of his commander, he was a universal favorite among his superiors in office. After a peace had been conquered he returned to America, and Jan., 1807, was promoted to a lieutenancy. During the five years following, he devoted himself to his calling, and served with honor in many important positions. On the 8th of Jan., 1711, the armed schooner "Revenge," under the command of Oliver H. Perry was wrecked on Watch Hill Reef. A court consisting of Com. Hull, Lieut. Morris and Capt. Ludlow fully acquitted Perry of all blame, and extolled his coolness and judgment. Morris was exceedingly careful of casting a reproach, or even a reflection upon the prospects of his fellow officers. He rejoiced in their promotion. Envy had no place in his breast; hence he was eagerly sought to preside in cases like the above.

On the 18th day of June, 1812, the President signed the bill declaring war against Great Britain. One of the causes of this

declaration was the impressment of American seamen, and the navy felt bound to protect its honor. The "Constitution," a forty-four gun frigate, Capt. Hull, had returned from Europe only a few days before, and was receiving a new crew with many new officers. "Every nerve was strained," says Cooper, to get the ship ready for sea as soon as possible. So hurried were the equipments that one hundred of the ship's people joined her only the night previous to the day on which she sailed from Annapolis." Charles was given a Lieutenancy on this frigate and distinguished himself as a seaman and naval officer as the sequel will show. The author above quoted, says "the 'Constitution' was exceedingly well officered. For her first Lieutenant she had Charles Morris, one of the very ablest men the American marine ever possessed. This gentleman enjoyed a reputation very unusual for one of his rank; while at the present time, after filling many places of high responsibility, no officer commands more of the confidence and respect both of the service and the country."

The "Constitution" lifted her anchor on the 12th of July, 1812, and sailed from the Chesapeake bound for New York. On the 16th descried a frigate and gave chase, but the winds were to light too overtake her. Next day fell in with a British squadron consisting of a line-of-battle ship, 64 guns;—four frigates, each as heavily manned as herself, a brig and schooner; all of which gave chase. This fleet was commanded by Com. Broke of the British navy. Captain Hull had no intention of risking a battle against such odds, and made sail with a full determination to escape if possible.

Now commenced

#### THE THREE DAY'S CHASE,

which has passed into history as one of the most brilliant achievements of the kind ever recorded. It has no parallel in naval affairs, and "Xenophon's retreat of the Ten Thousand" may be considered its counterpart on the land. At one time the wind being light, one of the enemy's frigates furled all her sails,

and the boats of the whole squadron were attached to her to bring her along side of the "Constitution." Lieut Morris devised an expedient by which she was kept out of the way, and even gained ground of their enemies. The British officers with their glasses were watching every movement with the intensest interest, and were not a little chagrined at seeing her leaving them farther and farther in the rear.

The excitement necessarily incident to such a chase can scarcely be imagined. One must be on board and witness the approaching enemy strong enough to make defeat and capture certain—if they can only get within reach—in order to realize the feelings experienced by these gallant tars.

Let us imagine ourselves on board the "Constitution." Friday morning, July 17, 1812, clear weather and fresh breezes from the northward greet us as we come up on deck. The hours are passed in conversation respecting the probability of meeting the enemy, and keeping a good look-out all around the horizon. At 2 o'clock four sails appear, but too far off to be made out. Already the officers are speculating as to the character of the strangers. The man in the binnacle casts furtive glances over the blue waters, and shakes his head significantly. Now he tacks to the east. At 4 o'clock a ship in sight bearing N. E. standing down for us, and three ships and a brig N. N. W. on the starboard tack. For two hours or more light airs from the northward waft us on our way under easy sail. "Ware ship, and stand towards that sail, keeping her a little off the larboard bow"—exclaims Capt. Hull. "Ay! Ay!" replies the man at the wheel. The rapid roll of the drum beating to quarters is heard, and every man thrilled by an electric shock, is at his post in an instant. The ship is cleared for action, and for three hours the light winds bear her slowly towards the strangers. The private signals of the day are made, but not answered. They are, therefore, not friends. At a quarter past 11, the signals are hauled down. "What think you?" enquired the first lieutenant

of Captain Hull. "They are too much for us,"—was the reply. "Give them a wide berth and save your bacon," rejoined an old tar *sub voce*. We make sail by the wind with starboard tacks on board. Clouds fleck the sky,—light airs from the south and west. All night the men have stood at their posts waiting patiently—watching intently. At 4 o' c, A. M. one of the enemies ships makes a signal. It means mischief. She has started the game, and thus, she signals her pack of hounds to join in the chase. At day-light three sails are discovered astern. Shortly after another. And now in full view appear two frigates off our lee quarter, and one ship-of-the-line, two frigates, one brig, and one schooner astern. Fine prospect for a capture. If any one of the seven would come out, and single handed, try the fortunes of the day, we would throw down the glove to them, or pick up theirs. But John Bull runs no ventures. He must needs have a fleet to capture a Yankee frigate.

But lo! the wind dies away—it is calm with us! On come the hostile ships in battle array like a pack of hungry wolves thirsting for blood. From the port holes of every ship the bristling cannon appear ready to belch their contents into the sides of the "Constitution." Quick as thought the sharp clear voice of Captain Hull is heard—"Hoist out the first cutter and get the boats ahead—tow the ship's head to the southward." No quicker said than twenty men spring to the work—the oaken oars quiver beneath their brawny arms. The ship moves to the order of its commander. "Up with that twenty-four pounder from the gun deck for a stern gun," A dozen hearties bend to the work and it is done. "Bring aft the forecastle gun." "Cut away the taffarel to give them room." "Run two guns out of the cabin windows." Each order is obeyed with a promptness that challenges admiration. The "Constitution" resembles a bee-hive disturbed by some foreign intruder. Captain Hull is ubiquitous—Lieut. Morris is on the alert completing every order with precision. At 6 o'c. A. M. the ship's head is

round to the southward. Orders are again heard on deck. "Set top-gallant studding sails and stay sails." Like a cat the nimble sailors spring into the rigging and run along the lines as though they were walking on terra firma. Nearer approach the inveterate foe. A puff of smoke from the foremost frigate appears—the splashing of the solid shot in the briny deep short of its mark, and the dull report of a thirty-two pounder breaks upon the ear. No response is made to the harmless shot. Hull and Morris are seen in close conversation. "Try it—try it," says Hull. The bowman casts the lead, and announces twenty-six fathoms water. Morris commands a boat—the kedge is thrown, and the "Constitution moves ahead. A shout goes up, and the men pull with a will. At half-past 7 A. M. the stars and stripes are hoisted, and one gun fired at the ship astern just to measure her distance. Half an hour after a dead calm, and the men pull at the oars in towing and kedging. The enemy having a light wind gain upon us with their boats ahead and one using sweeps. On they come, and at 9 o'clock the "line-of-battle ship is in close chase, and the nearest frigate gaining on us. How the boys spring to their oars! It is a life and death pull, and the remembrance of the "Jersey prison ship" puts new vigor into their arms. A light breeze strikes us from the south. Braced up by the wind on the larboard tack, now we move as it were out of the jaws of the British Lion. The nearest frigate, seeing her prey escaping, sends iron regards with fiery vengeance, but they fall short. The boats are ordered along side, two of them run up. Forty hogsheads of water are started to lighten the ship. And now we gain on them again, but our deliverance is short, for another calm follows, and the first cutter is again manned to tow the ship. Six sails off the starboard beam, and the nearest frigate has all the boats of the fleet to tow her towards us. British power and numbers must be again met by Yankee ingenuity, and for two hours kedging is the order of the day

under the immediate direction of Lieut. Morris ; notwithstanding the success of the enemy seems inevitable.

At a quarter before 1 P. M. of the 18th, a strange sail is discovered two points abaft off the lee beam—the four frigates one point off the starboard quarter—line-of-battle ship, brig and schooner off the lee beam. A light breeze which does not reach us helps them along and nearer and nearer they approach—while the chasing frigates commence firing their bow chase guns, and their shot comes splashing the water directly in range, and almost reach us. We reply with our stern chasers. At half-past three one of the ships is nearer than ever. Some of the officers and men begin to despair of making our escape. The enemy are jubilant, and exert themselves to the utmost. “Lower the first cutter, green cutter, and gig—pull ahead and tow for life,” cried Captain Hull. The crew bend to their oars with all their might. The excitement of the chase is intense. Every nerve is strained to its utmost tension. The kedge is thrown, and the “*Constitution*” is again rescued from the grasp of the enemy. At eleven o’clock P. M. a breeze springing up from the southward, the boats are called back again and hoisted up—the fore-top-mast stay sail, and main-top-gallant studding sail are set, and we sweep ahead out of the reach of immediate danger. All night long the chase is kept up. It is a test of endurance. At 9 o’clock on the morning of the 19th, a ship to the windward is seen—an American Merchantman standing towards us. The frigate astern hoists American colors as a decoy. “Run up the English colors,” commanded Captain Hull, and the British *Lion* was floating from our mast head as a warning to the unsuspecting merchantman to give a wide berth. At eleven A. M. the white caps appear in the distance. Every sailor’s countenance brightens. On come the rolling waves and the sweeping winds. The squall strikes the “*Constitution*,” and presses her huge side deep in the water. As good seamanship would have it, we are to the windward, and Captain Hull lets every thing go by the run apparently in the

utmost confusion as if unable to show a yard of canvass, with sails hauled up by the brails and clewlines. The enemy perceiving this hasten to get everything snug, before the gust should reach them; but no sooner do they get their sails furled than Captain Hull has his course and topsails set, and the "Constitution" darts forward like an arrow before the blast. 'Tis a well wrought stratagem to gain time. Wild huzzas are heard on board as she leaves the enemy far in the rear; and Commodore Broke and his officers bite their lips in mortification and chagrin to see so fine a prize slip through their fingers—cut-maneuvered by a Yankee tar.

For sixty hours the crew of the "Constitution" have stood at their stations watching, and laboring and toiling at the sails, oars, guns, and ropes, and it is nothing strange that the weary sailors sink down to rest, and sleep soundly on the deck, or wherever they happen to be—now the danger of the chase is past.

Capt. Hull arrived at Boston harbor on Sunday, the 26th of July. On reaching State street he was greeted with the repeated huzzas of his fellow citizens, who were overjoyed at his masterly retreat and escape. The enthusiasm was intense, and the gallant Hull knowing to whom the honor belonged, and willing to share with his fellow officers, caused the following card to be inserted in the books of the "Exchange Coffee House."

"Captain Hull finding his friends in Boston are *correctly* informed of his situation when chased by the British Squadron off N. Y., and that they are good enough to give him more credit by escaping them than he ought to claim, takes this opportunity of requesting them to make a transfer of a great part of their good wishes to LIEUT. MORRIS, and the other brave officers, and the crew under his command, for their very great exertions, and prompt attention to orders while the enemy were in chase. Captain Hull has great pleasure in saying, that notwithstanding the length of the chase, and the officers and crew being deprived of sleep and allowed but little refreshment during the time, not a murmur was heard to escape them."

#### THE CONSTITUTION AND GUERRIER.

Capt. Hull very soon put to sea and Aug. 19th, 1812, another

opportunity was presented for heroism and naval skill. A sail was descried to the leeward, and making chase it was soon discovered to be a British frigate. The "Constitution" cleared for action, and a little past 6 o'clock, P. M. the ball opened in good earnest. The graphic description of Cooper will be read in this connection with peculiar interest. Anecdote—Morris' anxiety to fight.—The guns of the "Constitution" were double-shotted with round and grape shot, and at a little past six the bow of the American frigate began to double on the quarter of the English ship, when she opened with her forward guns, drawing slowly ahead with her greater way, both vessels keeping up a close and heavy fire, as their guns bore.

In about ten minutes, or just as the ships were fairly side by side the mizzen mast of the Englishman was shot away, when the American passed slowly ahead, keeping up a tremendous fire, and luffed short round on her bows to prevent being raked. In executing this manœuvre the ship shot into the wind, got sternway and fell foul of her antagonist. While in this situation, the cabin of the "Constitution" took fire from the close explosion of the forward guns of the enemy, who obtained a small but temporary advantage from his position. The good conduct of Mr. Hoffman, who commanded in the cabin soon repaired this accident, and a gun of the enemy's that had threatened further injury, was disabled. As the vessels touched both parties prepared to board. The English turned all hands up from below, and mustered forward, with that object; while Mr. Morris, the first lieutenant, with his own hands endeavored to lash the ships together. Mr. Alwyn, the master, and Mr. Bush, the lieutenant of marines were upon the taffrail of the "Constitution" to be ready to spring. Both sides now suffered by the closeness of the musketry; the English much the most however. Lieut. Morris was shot through the body, the bullet fortunately missing his vitals. Mr. Alwyn was wounded in the shoulder, and Mr. Bush fell dead by a bullet through the head. It being impossible for either party to board



in the face of such a fire, and with the heavy sea that was on, the sails were filled, and just as the "Constitution" shot ahead, the fore-mast of the enemy fell carrying down with it his main mast and leaving him wallowing in the trough of the sea, a helpless wreck. When the enemy's mizzen mast was shot away, Capt. Hull, in the enthusiasm of the moment, swung his hat around his head, and in true sailor phrase exclaimed, "Huzza! my boys! we've made a brig of her!"

The "Constitution" now hauled aboard her tacks, run off a short distance, secured her masts, and rove new rigging. At seven o'clock she wore round, and taking a favorable position for raking—a jack that had been kept flying on the stump of the mizzen-mast of the enemy was lowered. The victory was complete. The third lieutenant was sent on board the prize, and soon returned with the intelligence that they had captured the British frigate "Guerrier," one of the squadron which had recently chased the "Constitution," of New York. At eight o'clock Captain Dacres came on board, and offered his sword to Captain Hull, but he refused to take it.

The "Guerrier" mounted forty-nine carriage guns, and was manned with 302 men. An effort was made to bring her into port, but the next morning she was found to have four feet water in the hold, and was in a sinking condition. She was set on fire, abandoned, and at half-past three, on the 21st, she blew up. Our loss in the action was seven killed and seven wounded. The enemy lost fifteen killed and sixty-four wounded.

During the healing of his wound, Lieut. Morris was in Providence, R. I., and for some weeks his life was despaired of. He was reduced to a mere skeleton, but gradually began to gain in strength and flesh, and finally was able to enter the service again.

The people of the United States were fired with the greatest enthusiasm when the news of the capture of the "Guerrier" reached them, and Hull and officers were feted, and public

demonstrations were made wherever they went. Lieut. Morris received a service of silver plate from the people of Philadelphia, Sept. 5, 1812; was given the command of the "Adams," Jan., 1813, and passing the grade of master commandant, was promoted to the rank of captain, and received his commission bearing date March 5th 1813, was a guest at a public dinner at Georgetown, D. C., the April, following and very soon thereafter went on board the "Adams," a twenty-eight gun ship, and started on a cruise upon the coasts of the United States and Ireland. He captured quite a number of the enemy's merchantmen, and greatly harrassed his commerce in the Atlantic. May, 1814, he was at Savannah and in a letter to the Secretary of the Navy announces the capture of the British Brig "Epervier" of 18 guns by the U. S. sloop of war, Peacock, Captain Warrington. This action was fought with the greatest gallantry, and the victory obtained in forty-five minutes. It sent a thrill of joy throughout the country and added to the enthusiasm already awakened among the sailors and naval officers.

He continued his cruise until August, 1814, when the scurvy appeared on board, and the ship having been much injured by running on shore in thick weather upon Haut Isle, Captain Morris entered the Penobscot river in Maine, and running up to Hampden made preparations to heave out for repairs. While engaged in this, a strong British expedition entered the river to capture the ship. The militia force assembled for her protection, giving way nothing remained for Captain Morris but to destroy her, which he did, directing his crew to break up into small parties—make their way 200 miles through a thinly settled country, and report to him at Portland. This order was strictly obeyed, every man arriving at Portland in due time. This feat shows the authority of the commander, and the obedience and implicit confidence of his men. Kind and gentle, but firm as a rock, every man loved him, and obeyed him because they did love him.

Arriving in Providence soon after this event, he paid his

addresses to Miss Harriet Bowen to whom he was married, February, 1815. He still continued in the service, and was promoted to the highest naval distinctions in the gift of his country, honoring every position, and discharging its duties faithfully.

To follow Commodore Morris in all his public acts and voyages, would require a volume of itself. Our space will allow but a brief notice of the remaining part of his useful life. After the peace with England he continued in active employment, either afloat or ashore, being off duty but two and a half years, in a professional career of fifty-seven! He served twenty-one years at sea, commanding four squadrons on foreign stations, eight years in command of different Navy yards—Eleven years as navy commissioner, and eight years as chief of a bureau. At the time of his death he was at the head of the bureau of ordinance and hydrography—seventy-two years of age. He was a man greatly loved and respected at the fire-side, and had a public influence commensurate with the important trusts imposed in him.

One or two brief quotations showing the estimation in which he was held by his contemporaries will close this sketch. An officer of the "Constitution," giving an account of the battle with the "Guerrier," says: When Lieut. Morris received his wound by a musket shot through the body, he was on the quarter for the purpose of boarding. He has since been promoted to the command of the frigate "Adams" of 32 guns. He has ever been distinguished in the navy for his unremitted application in the acquirement of nautical information, for activity, intelligence and zeal in the faithful discharge of his duty. His gallant conduct while under Commodore Preble in the Tripolitan War gained him the confidence of his commander, the admiration of his companions in arms, and the applause of his countrymen. He was the first man who gained the deck of the frigate "Philadelphia," on that ever memorable night, when under the batteries of the enemy, she was wrapt in flames by the Spartan band under Lieut. Decatur; for which brilliant exploit

the President most justly gave the latter a Captain's commission. When the "Constitution" made her escape from the British squadron off the capes of the Chesapeake,—to Lieut. Morris did the magnanimous Hull give much of the credit acquired in that masterly retreat. The manœuvre of kedging a ship at sea in thirty fathoms water, was an ingenious and novel experiment, and was first suggested by him. Those who personally know the sterling worth and intrinsic merit of Captain Morris, cannot but rejoice that his manly virtues, and naval talents have now, a more ample field of exertion in his country's cause. Captain Hull in a letter to the Secretary of the navy passed a handsome eulogium in the following passage. 'I cannot but make you acquainted with the very great assistance I received from that valuable officer, Lieut. Morris in bringing the ship into action, and in working her whilst alongside of the enemy; and I am extremely sorry to state that he is badly wounded, being shot through the body. We have yet hopes of his recovery, when, I am sure, he will receive the gratitude of his country for this, and the many gallant acts he has done in the service.'

The author of "American Naval Biography" speaking of him says—"unpatronized and unobtrusive, Captain Morris may claim as his own, the progress he has made. On his private character we could enlarge with delight, but our readers would find only a re-iteration of praise. In personal appearance he exhibits too much of the pleasing to justify our ideas of the sturdy seaman—enduring hardships, toils and wounds. As not the least among the rewards of his merits he received the hand of Miss Harriet Bowen, daughter of Dr. William Bowen of Providence, in marriage."

Ten children have been the result of this union and some of his sons have manifested the patriotism and heroic daring which characterized their father. His eldest son, Charles, fell nobly contending for the Union, during the "Great Rebellion," in Missouri. Lieut. George his youngest son commanded the

"Cumberland," when she was sunk by the "Merrimac" in the Hampton Roads, off Fortress Monroe, on the 8th of March, 1862. The "Cumberland" had been struck amidships by the iron prow of the "Merrimac," leaving a large hole through which the water poured in a torrent. "Lieut. Morris, in command"—says Headly, "saw that his vessel was rapidly filling, and knew that in a few minutes she would be at the bottom; but he proudly refused to strike his flag, determined if he could do no better, to sink alongside. A nobler commander never trod the deck of a ship, and a more gallant crew never stood by a brave commander. One sailor with both his legs shot off, hobbled up to his gun on the bleeding stumps, and pulling the lanyard fired it, and fell back dead! Deeper and deeper settled the noble frigate, yet her broadsides kept thundering on till the water poured into the ports, submerging the guns." The swift waves closed over the ship and gallant crew together! Thus nobly perished the youngest son of Commodore Morris.

## BIOGRAPHY NO. XIV.

**DR.** JOHN WILKINSON, married April 23, 1780, Mary Mowry of Smithfield, R. I. Descendants of this Mowry family are still living in Smithfield. At the breaking out of the Revolution, he with his brother William, was a member of R. I. College, and was obliged to suspend studies when the College buildings were taken for barracks for the soldiers. He was not an idle spectator in these stirring times, but at the beginning of the war, 1776, he went out in a private armed vessel and aided in damaging the commerce of Great Britain. Having previously studied medicine he was received into the army on his return as surgeon, and acquired quite a reputation for his daring and skill in surgery. After the war he received a pension which is alluded to in a letter written by his brother William to a friend at Washington. He says, "My brother John Wilkinson, who died in Dec., 1836. Served as a surgeon in the Revolution and received a pension. He had one child, an only daughter, who is the wife of John Harris, Esq., of Scituate, R. I. I am informed that a further allowance was made to certain officers of the staff, and that there is now a balance standing in my brother's name on the books of the Pension office."

At the conclusion of the war he settled in Scituate, and had an extensive practice. In 1783 he was elected town treasurer. He was frequently called upon to officiate as Moderator at Town Meetings, and held many important offices. He was a man of great social qualities, and no one could excel him in

anecdotes. He was regarded as the best, and the greatest story teller in R. I. When pressed by a rival he never lacked for want of stock, for if there were no old ones applicable to the case his ready wit could supply the demand, and the appropriate story would be coined from the mint entirely new.

Dr. John Borden, resident physician of the same town was a rival, not only as a doctor, but as a story teller; and Wilkinson would rather resign the sceptre of Esculapius than doff the plume to story-telling. They frequently met and then came the tug of war.

The Rev. C. C. Bemen who resided in Scituate a few years ago, and is now in Cincinnati, Ohio, relates an amusing incident concerning these worthy doctors. He says "An amusing anecdote is told of Dr. Borden and Dr. Wilkinson his neighbor, who had hardly a rival in story-telling, and an inexhaustible fund of anecdote. These two gentlemen some sixty-five years ago were talking in Dr. Wilkinson's house the evening after a large party the night previous, and were very much excited each of them in narrating incidents of the Revolutionary war. It was with great difficulty that one could wait for the other to get through before he began, so powerfully impressed was each with the importance of what he had to say—it was Greek meeting Greek in the tug of war. As neither would give in, both vociferated at once, and rising from their chairs in opposite directions, both with raised hands, approaching each other at the top of their voices, and making their tongues go as fast as they could wag, a sudden explosion of merriment among the spectators—a number of whom were boys, and could not repress themselves from the ludicrousness of the scene, brought the stories to a close, both exploding in mid-air; and the two doctors laughing as heartily as any one at their comical situation and the rage for spouting they had both evinced in the idiosyncrasy of their temperaments. Mr. Isaac Field, now in his eightieth year, was one of the boys present at this scene, and says that he has had many a laugh since about it."

No man was more respected than Dr. Wilkinson. His success as a physician made many friends and gave him ascendancy over all rivals. He contributed his influence in establishing the R. I. Med. Soc., and his name occurs frequently in their proceedings. Rev. Mr. B. says, "He was a man of a highly social and cheerful turn of mind, had a very large range of friends, and had acquired great knowledge of mankind and general matters by going abroad. He aided essentially in the formation of the R. I. Medical Society, and was highly esteemed in Scituate."

His wife died, April 13, 1829, aged 72, and is buried in the family graveyard of the first Joseph. The following is her epitaph:

"Them also, which sleep in Jesus will God bring with Him."


"Sweet are the slumbers of the pious dead;  
The blessed Emanuel sanctifieth trials;  
His power shall raise them from their gloomy bed  
To bliss immortal in the world to come."

He survived her six or seven years, and then departed at the advanced age of 83, leaving an only daughter, who still lives on the old homestead. He is buried in the family burying ground beside Joseph Wilkinson, the early pioneer of Scituate, and his grave is marked by a plain, marble slab containing the following just eulogium:

"His virtues need no comment.—  
In the heart of his friends they are recorded  
Like a halo of unfading brightness—  
May they serve to illumine  
The path of those he loved."




## BIOGRAPHY NO. XV.

ILLIAM WILKINSON, youngest son of Benjamin Wilkinson and Mary (Rhodes) his wife, was born in Killingly, Ct., in June, 1760. He entered Brown University in his 14th year. At the breaking up of the College during the war of the Revolution, he entered the army, and was soon appointed private secretary to Col. Crary, who commanded the R. I. Regiment. At the close of the war he returned to College and took his degree in 1783. He then took charge for many years of the Grammar School connected with the University, and was a very successful teacher. Many prominent men of the day were prepared by him for College. He never lost his affection for his Alma Mater, and never failed to walk in the procession on Commencement Day from the year before he entered College, when he was a boy of thirteen, preparing for College in the Grammar School, till 1851, when he was past ninety-one years old. In 1792, he was without solicitation, appointed Postmaster by General Washington, and afterwards removed by Jefferson. He then became a publisher and book-seller, and, for a number of years, was the only one in the town of Providence. In 1815, he retired from active business. He served several terms in the General Assembly, and held other offices of trust in the town and state. In politics, he was *always* a Federalist. He was Treasurer of the Providence Mutual Insurance Company until within a few years of his death, and retained the office of Director till the last, retaining his faculties

perfectly sound and clear, to the age of 92 years. He was married in 1783, to Chloe Learned of Thompson, Ct., who died, 1797. By her he had six children. See Genealogy.

His second wife, whom he married in 1798, was Mary, dau. of Oziel Wilkinson of Pawtucket, by whom he had eight children, several of whom died in infancy. He was extensively engaged in the manufacturing business, which had its origin, so to speak, in Oziel's family—Samuel Slater marrying the sister of William's last wife. He always attended the First Congregational (Unitarian) Church in Providence. "No man" says the Rev. C. C. Bemis, "was of a more friendly and benevolent disposition than William Wilkinson, and none stood higher for perfect truthfulness and integrity."

## BIOGRAPHY XVI.

ZIEL WILKINSON, the son of John Wilkinson and Ruth Angell, his wife, was born January 30, 1744, in Smithfield, R. I., probably at, or near the old homestead of the senior John who married Deborah Whipple. Oziel was lineally descended from Lawrence in both the paternal and maternal line. The descent on his father's side was Lawrence—John—John Jr.—John 3d—Oziel :—on his mother's side—Lawrence—Samuel—Susannah (dau. of Samuel) who married an Angell, and Ruth Angell, his mother : so he was nearly a full blooded Wilkinson. The two main branches of the family were here united, and we shall have occasion by and by, to note a more singular union of the descendants of Lawrence—one in which all three of his sons are joined.

Oziel's father had a blacksmith's shop in Smithfield on a little

stream called Mussey's Brook, that empties into the Blackstone River below Manville. Here it was that he became familiar with the trade helping his father in the shop, and on the farm also, occasionally. The inventive genius which characterized this branch of the family at a later period, began to manifest itself at this obscure place, and trip-hammers were put in motion, and the heavy work of wielding the sledge was imposed upon the water—thus harnessing the elements to perform the work of man. The educational advantages of Oziel, so far as schools were concerned, were quite limited, but his education in respect to business matters, men, and the practical concerns of every day life, was varied and extensive.

He was a strong, robust, fine looking young Quaker with no inconsiderable influence with his associates. At the age of 22, April 8, 1766, he was married to Lydia Smith, daughter of Ed. Smith of Smithfield by Jeremiah Whipple, Esq., and immediately record was made of the important event in the Town Clerk's office of Cumberland.

He continued his business with unabated vigor and success, and his reputation as a mechanic secured him patronage from Attleboro, Providence, and all parts of the country. At the breaking out of the Revolutionary War, Oziel had six children, and belonging as he did to the Society of *Friends*, whose principles will not allow strife and bloodshed, his name does not appear upon the Military rolls of that eventful period. He was needed, however, in his shop, and served his country as well there, as he could have done in the field; for many articles were manufactured there which were serviceable in the contest for freedom. Having a great deal of work from the merchants in Providence, and obtaining the principal of his stock from them, it seemed more convenient to transfer his business to the "Falls of Pawtucket" where there was a more permanent water power. He purposed this movement first, in 1775 or 6, but as the British held possession of Newport, and the southern part of Rhode Island,

his friends dissuaded him from making any change for the time being, alledging the probability of the capture of Providence, and the destruction of his shop by marauding parties in case of such an event taking place. He very prudently concluded to remain in Smithfield, and at the conclusion of the war, and the restoration of peace—about 1783-4, he perfected his project, and established himself permanently at Pawtucket. Here he was greatly prospered; and rapidly increasing his property, resources, and business, he became a leading man in the town, and one of the most enterprising manufacturers of America. He may with propriety, be called the Father of American manufactures and manufacturers—as Samuel Slater married into his family, and his own sons, and sons-in-law are the beginning of that industrial enterprise in America.

It is somewhat surprising, when we consider the labors of this man, and the various establishments, he erected, and the kinds of work he turned off, that his name has so humble a place in history. However, his works speak for him, and the time is coming when his own unostentation will heighten, rather than obscure public regard. It was at his shop in Smithfield that many important kinds of labor were performed, and where some useful inventions were commenced which are now perfected, and bring no small gain to hundreds of manufacturers. Here it was in 1775, that Eleazer Smith made the machine to manufacture card teeth for Daniel Anthony of Providence. Smith had worked for Jeremiah Wilkinson of Cumberland, a relative of Oziel, and there obtained his knowledge of card making. When he had finished his machine he surprised the men of the shop by asserting he could make one that would punch the leather, make the tooth, and set it, all at one operation. It appeared like the visionary scheme of an enthusiast to bystanders; but with us, at this late period, it is a very common matter of fact eliciting not the least surprise. Oziel's shop was a school of invention, and although some of the machines were unshapely things, still they were the Genesis

of greater improvements, and will always be remembered as the beginning of many important branches of industry. Jeremiah Wilkinson of Cumberland in 1777, had, when driven by necessity, discovered how to obtain nails, though England should not allow them to be imported. Oziel took the hint, and made a small machine with different sized impressions to head the nails, which had been cut with common shears with plates of iron, drawn under his trip-hammers. This invention was a simple affair, but it wrought a great work at that trying time of our country's necessity. It will be remembered that Lord Chatham had said "He would not have the Americans make a hob-nail." Upon this suggestion or others similar, England acted in 1750, when Parliament passed "*A law to prevent the erection of any mill, or other engine for slitting, or rolling of Iron, or any plating forge to work with a tilt-hammer, or any furnace for making steel in any of said Colonies.*" The Original Bill sent to America is on file in the Secretary of State's office ;—" *Letters, 1746—1750,*" Providence, R. I. This was all done under the plea of benefitting the Colonies. It seems Providence creates necessities in order to develop the resources of the human mind. If everything should be furnished at hand, there would be no intellectual work—no invention. This machine, or "pinch press," as David Wilkinson called it, was placed on an oak log and he was set astride, and with his foot in the stirrup attached for the purpose, the work of heading nails was performed by a child. Here we see an important trait in Oziel's character and practice, which is too much lost sight of now-a-days. Children were kept busy about some useful employment, some kind of labor that brought a return as well as kept the hands from mischief.

In 1784 or 5, Oziel put his anchor shop in operation, and furnished a large number of anchors for ships which were being built at Pawtucket, Providence, Boston and elsewhere. Vessels of six and eight feet draught were built at Pawtucket, and, at this period, it was quite a port, having a considerable shipping ;

and Providence, being only four miles away kept up a good demand. Oziel was now situated where he could enlarge his works and engage in all kinds of labor which the necessities of the market demanded. He therefore purchased of Israel Wilkinson, Jr., of Smithfield, the machinery for cutting iron screws, called the Fly Screw, for pressing paper, for oil works, and for clothiers. This machinery had been used for a number of years by the senior Israel Wilkinson, who built the Hope furnace for the Browns of Providence, but as Pawtucket had great natural advantages, and was rapidly increasing in importance, the business farther up in the country was becoming less and less lucrative. Everything was turning towards Pawtucket, and, as Oziel was prospering his relatives were not envious of his prosperity, but contributed their patronage, and co-operation. The purchase of the screw machine proved a profitable investment, and an extensive business was carried on in this department, and Taunton and New Bedford, Massachusetts, and other places were supplied with them.

In addition to making nails, screws, and anchors, Mr. W. about, 1791, tried the experiment of manufacturing iron into steel, and succeeded beyond his expectation. He also, made shovels and spades,—the first in America,—and other farming utensils,—also, different kinds of machinery which was sent to all parts of the country north and south. In 1793, or 4, he built a rolling and slitting mill, and thus greatly increased his business. The venerable Moses Brown in a letter to a friend in 1791, speaks of these improvements, and industrial enterprises as follows. “The manufacture of iron into blistered steel, equal in quality to English, has been begun within about a year in North Providence, and is carried on by Oziel Wilkinson. I thought of speaking also, of pig and bar iron, slitting it into nail rods,—rolling it into hoops and plates,—making it into spades and shovels,—hot and cold nails, anchors, &c., all in this district.”

But he was not confined to this kind of business. He, in

company with others—(the company name being—“*Samuel Slater and Co.*” and afterwards “*Wilkinson, Greene and Co.*”) purchased the flouring mill of Thomas Arnold, and furnished the staff of life to the surrounding community. He purchased his grain in Albany, N. Y., and shipped it in sloops down the Hudson river to Pawtucket via New York. The Rev. Massena Goodrich in his centennial address, 1865, says—“The claim can be justly put forth that the first flouring mill in the state was erected in this town.”

About this time a new enterprise began to be in vogue. The high prices upon English manufactured cotton goods, and the abundant supply of the raw material in the southern states, suggested the propriety to some of our enterprising men, of erecting establishments, constructing machinery and manufacturing their own cotton cloth. Oziel was one of the first to make a practical demonstration in this matter. In 1790, or 91, a building was rented, and cotton yarn spun. This was done in the old fulling mill, which stood at the end of the bridge—south side. When Samuel Slater arrived in Pawtucket under the patronage of Moses Brown and others Oziel took him into his family, and aided him constantly by his enlarged experienced and wise counsels. Slater had had superior opportunities, and is entitled to the credit given him as the first successful manufacturer in America, and he was on the best of terms with Wilkinson, notwithstanding the latter was at first opposed to his matrimonial alliance with his daughter Hannah. Later years proved his second sober thought was the best. The first cotton mill was built at Pawtucket in 1793, by Almy, Brown, and Slater, and was set in motion July, 12th of the same year with only *seventy-two* spindles. No sooner was it determined that cotton yarn could be spun in America, than extensive preparations were made to supply the demand. In 1799, Oziel and his three sons-in-law, Samuel Slater, Timothy Greene, and Wm. Wilkinson began the second cotton mill in Pawtucket on the Massachusetts side of the river, known as the

“White Mill.” It was four stories high next to the river, built of wood, and was burnt down in 1823. A stone building was erected on the same foundation which still stands as a monument of the industry and perseverance of its founders.

We ought to have mentioned ere this that scythes, guns, and cannon were made by the sons of Oziel, and quite an extensive traffic was carried on in these implements of war. It is said that the first solid cannon ever made in the world was cast here, but as Oziel was a Quaker, and never used such carnal weapons, he certainly cannot consistently have the credit of this exploit, though it was all in the family.

No opportunity for advancing the business and welfare of the place was allowed to pass unimproved. Whatever was conducive to public utility, either for peopling the country, or facilitating the mode of conveyance and travel, he was always ready to lend a helping hand, and further the enterprise. In 1804, when it was proposed to construct the “Norfolk and Bristol Turnpike,” he had charge of building *thirteen* miles of said road, and furnished spades, shovels, and picks from his establishment in Pawtucket for the laborers. He was not above his business, and though he had become wealthy, he was not purse proud, and could carry his own nails which he had made, to Boston, and sell them in quantities to suit purchasers at *sixteen* cents per pound.

He aided at a later period, in establishing the “Manufacturer’s Bank” at Pawtucket, which has since been removed to Providence, and was its first President. Its Directors, of which he was one till his death, were the first men in the State.

Oziel, as we have already said, belonged to the Society of Friends, was a worthy member, always present at the semi-weekly meetings, and exemplified the principles which they profess in a Godly walk and conversation. He and his wife were elders in that Church, or Society. He interested himself in everything that tended to the good order and welfare of the community. His influence was great over the active business men of the place,



and even the youth of the village readily submitted to his advice and direction. Moses Pierce, Esq., on the occasion of the Centennial Celebration of the Town of North Providence, remarked, "I remember when Oziel Wilkinson was the *nine o'clock* of this village. Many a time have I played with the companions of my boyhood between those elm trees that stood in front of that dwelling, and when nine o'clock came, Oziel came to the door, saying—'Jeems! Jeems! does thee know it is nine o'clock?' That was the signal for us boys to find our homes."

His manufacturing operations were not confined to the state of Rhode Island. With his sons-in-law he purchased a water power on the Quinnebaug River in Conn., and commenced building a cotton factory, and Pomfret to-day bears the marks of his enterprise and public spirit. It is difficult for us at this period to place ourselves in imagination even, back to the times of which we are speaking, and view the state of affairs as it actually was. Dependent as the people had been upon the mother country for nearly all supplies in the clothing line,—the excessive imposts, or taxes upon every foreign article, and the probability of continued extortion in every trying emergency, it was no trifling occasion for rejoicing when finally the secret had been discovered, and the machinery actually in operation, which was to manufacture our own fabrics. Edward S. Wilkinson a grandson of Oziel, says "I have frequently heard my grandmother (the wife of Oziel) say, that she wove cotton shirting on a hand loom from some of the first yarn spun by Mr. Slater on his water frame. The warp and filling was all twist of No. 6 yarn. She made shirts from the same cloth for her husband, and he took great satisfaction in wearing them, and talking about them. He also, took a specimen of the cloth and exhibited it on Cheapside in Providence. It attracted a great deal of attention, and every one seemed to be very much pleased to think that we could now manufacture yarn and cloth for ourselves, and no longer be dependent on England for a supply." Mr. Wilkinson continues—"The first case of

colored goods my grandfather made, was sent to Samuel Haydock, commission merchant, Philadelphia. He used to say, that from the day he purchased the cotton to the time he put his goods into market, if no more than a year was consumed, he thought he had done very well."


It was his custom to send his goods to Baltimore with teams, which would bring back flour, then selling at sixteen dollars per barrel in Pawtucket. He built a dye-house for coloring yarn, and a bleaching house for cotton fabrics. Pawtucket at this time was one of the most thriving business places in New England.

DR. DWIGHT, President of Yale College, in his travels in 1810, vol., II, pages 27—28, says, —"There is probably no spot in New England, of the same extent, in which the same quantity, or variety of manufacturing business is carried on. In the year 1796, there were here three anchor forges, one tanning mill, one flouring mill, one slitting mill, three snuff mills, one oil mill, three fulling mills, and clothiers' works, one cotton factory, two machines for cutting nails, one furnace for casting hollow ware—all moved by water—one machine for cutting screws, moved by a horse, and several forges for smith's work."

Oziel died in Pawtucket—the scenes of his life labor—in 1815, aged 71 years, and with his wife, is buried at the Friend's Meeting House in Smithfield, about a mile west from Lonsdale. A plain slab marks his last resting place.

"Beneath those rugged elms, that yew-tree's shade,  
Where heaves the turf in many a moldering heap,  
Each in his narrow cell forever laid,  
The rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep."

## BIOGRAPHY NO. XVII.

LFRED WILKINSON was born in Cumberland, R. I., July 6, 1786. When he was four years old his parents moved to Troy, N. Y., and eight years after removed to Skaneateles, and settled on the farm one mile east of the village, where he resided till his death; and upon which his parents, himself, and several other members of the family are now buried.

Living thus for more than sixty years upon the same premises and pursuing his quiet, honest, faithful life, he secured the respect and confidence of the whole community. Endowed with a mind of no common order, he was noted for the breadth and expansiveness of his views, and the thoroughness of his philosophy. Indeed, such was his acuteness in that direction, that his friends who knew him well, were often in the habit of calling him the Socrates of their acquaintance. He read very extensively the current literature of the day, but was more especially interested in whatever pertained to human progress and reform; and his heart and hand were always open in behalf of any cause that promised improvement, or amelioration, in the condition of his fellow-men. No cause could be so unpopular as to deter him from its support, if he saw in it a prospect of benefit to any. No opposition could hinder him from living fully and entirely up to the convictions of his own conscience. With the most enlarged spirit of liberality, he examined all that was, or professed to be, new: yet, amidst all the theories to which his attention was

continually called, by his reading and reflection, he remained always eminently practical in his actual life.

His religious convictions were of the deepest and most abiding nature ; and while the *form* of his religious manifestation changed somewhat with the development of his spirit in the school of life, the substance remained always, and uniformly the same. His religious nature was one of peculiar interest. Along with the highest reverence for Deity, he combined an entire disregard of whatever would fetter the aspirations of the spirit after freedom ; and while he was always tolerant of the opinions of others, he would never allow any questioning of his own. When about thirty years of age he became connected with the Baptist denomination, remained in that connexion until his spirit required a larger latitude than was allowed by the formulary of that sect ; and the really democratic government of that church, was always in harmony with his notions of individual freedom. Politically he was always a democrat ; not in *name* only, but in *fact*.

His tastes were always pure, his habits of life exceedingly simple and plain, his word always as good as any man's bond ; and so he lived serene and noble, but never indifferent and apathetic, until at a good old age, he was gathered to his fathers, a noble example to those who may follow him.

The accompanying song which was a special favorite of his, may appropriately close this notice.

A PRAYER FOR REMEMBRANCE.

“When my web of life is woven,  
And my death-hour draweth nigh—  
When the golden rays of sunshine  
Bear my spirit to the sky,  
When the “Silent land ” draws nearer  
With its glory shining bright  
And my soul flees from its casing  
To a promised world of light.

When my heart-beats cease their trembling,  
Sinking motionless to rest,  
And a silence never broken  
Lieth deep within my breast;

When my form is laid to slumber  
Where the wild flowers drink the wind,  
O, I pray to be remembered  
By the friends I leave behind!

Love me not for good or evil  
That has mingled in my heart,  
Stirring up its tide of waters  
With a quick and sudden start;  
And my words of care and sorrow,  
And my earthly form forget —  
But 'mid your soul's glad pleasures  
Let my spirit linger yet!

Let it come to you at even,  
When the twilight breezes swell,  
And when you shall feel its trembling,  
Think I've loved you all so well!  
And within the world of spirits,  
If a harp to me is given,  
I will touch its chords of music  
To allure you up to heaven."

—See p, 168.

## BIOGRAPHY XIX.

**M**RS. VIENNA (SHELDON) WILKINSON was the eldest daughter of David Sheldon and Vienna (Wilkinson) his wife. On her mother's side she was a lineal descendant of Lawrence Wilkinson through his second son John, the descent being as follows—John, Jeremiah, Simon, the last mentioned being her grandfather. She was born in the town of Cumberland, Rhode Island, July 24, 1794. Her father was a farmer and boat-builder and lived at the old homestead near the residence of ——— Whipple in said town.

Her opportunities for an education were confined to the common schools of that day, and the quiet home life amid warm hearted neighbors was unbroken. To other sources of information from the world at large were added the narratives

of the youth of the vicinity who had returned from long and perilous voyages at sea.

At the early age of sixteen, June 10, 1810, she was married to James Wilkinson, a distant relative, who was also a lineal descendant of Lawrence Wilkinson through his oldest son Samuel, the descent being as follows; Samuel, Samuel Jr. Israel, Israel Jr., the later being his father.

She immediately accompanied her husband to her new home in the town of Smithfield. Here she was installed as mistress of the household consisting of seven persons and had the oversight of all the labors, cares and duties incumbent upon the wife of a farmer possessing a well cultivated domain of about 150 acres. This farm was a part of the premises formerly purchased by Samuel Wilkinson, Senior, upon the original right of Richard Scott, Gentleman, the sharp and spirited, Quaker opponent of Roger Williams.

The last part of the present old red house was built by the elder Israel about the year 1744, more than one hundred and twenty years ago. Here were born, Hannah, Huldah, Jacob, Israel, Robert, Wait, David and Martha—children of the first Israel, the staunch old Quaker of Smithfield, and the inventor of the screw-cutting machine. Here, also, lived Israel, Jr., and, after his marriage with Silence Ballou there were born unto them in this house, Abigail, Mary, Martha, James, Israel and Silence, besides three others, who, dying at birth, were never named.

The history of this old homestead goes back to the first settlement of the country, and the reminiscences are of the most pleasing character. The people called "*Friends*" had been its occupants from time immemorial, and here the oppressed found shelter, and the poor charity. In descending from father to son, its ancient hospitality was not ignored, nor its practice discontinued. Neither were the pattering of little feet hushed within the old mansion. As in days of yore, so now the premises were made vocal by a new generation of which the subject of this sketch

was the mother. Fifteen children enlivened the scenes and made the old halls ring with their merry peals of laughter.

At one time superstition got the better of some of their good neighbors judgment, and it was declared that the old Wilkinson house was haunted. By placing the ear near a window in the north-east corner of the kitchen, the beating of a drum could be distinctly heard at certain seasons of the year. Many had listened and heard the invisible spirits of the air beating a tattoo near the haunted corner and retired with wonderful confirmation of the fact. For years these sounds were heard and their cause remained a profound secret. The inmates of the house were not alarmed at the harmless noise, and Mr. Wilkinson, himself, being a man of military turn of mind and holding a Captain's commission, was not at all displeased with this display of martial music. Some were bold in declaring "*they* would not live in such a house!" and much philosophical speculation was lost in the vain attempt to account for the invisible drummer.

At length the secret was revealed. Mr. Wilkinson while listening to the mysterious sounds one evening, beating louder than ever before, accidentally placed his hand upon a pane of glass in a window—the noise suddenly ceased—he removed his hand—it commenced again. Replacing his hand, the sound again stopped. The secret was discovered, and the mystery explained. It was nothing but the rubbing of the edges of a broken pane of glass produced by the jarring of a neighboring waterfall on the Blackstone River during high water! Similar causes may have haunted many a house in the dark days of ignorance and superstition.

For twenty-one years Mrs. Wilkinson resided at this primitive homestead and formed a large circle of acquaintances in Smithfield and Cumberland, Pawtucket and Providence. The intercourse with the Scituate Wilkinsons had become less and less frequent, and all knowledge of a large number of their descendants entirely forgotten by their Smithfield relatives. So distance and time

make strangers of blood relations, while contiguity of time and place makes friends of strangers.

But the ties which bound her to her relatives and friends in New England were severed in 1831, by her husband's removal to New Berlin, Chenango Co., New York. Here, during a period of more than twenty years, she met with great reverses of fortune and finally returned to her native town of Cumberland, where she died the 26th of April, 1859.

The excellence of her character is attested by all who knew her; patient amid all the trying vicissitudes of life, kind and forbearing to a fault; never manifesting the least resentment whatever the provocation; with an evenness of disposition that might well be coveted, she lived greatly beloved by all the circle of her acquaintance. As a wife she was faithful and confiding—as a mother most loving and affectionate—as a neighbor obliging, sympathetic and charitable. Being the mother of fifteen children her hands and heart were always full, and no person ever labored more incessantly from early life to a good old age. The Lord gave her strength according to her day, and few were the hours of sickness she suffered in her earthly pilgrimage.

Her love and care for her children did not end with their minority, but her anxious heart followed them after they had united their fortunes with suitable partners and moved away to seek homes in the new states of the far West.

Although not a member of any church yet in all that constitutes the practical life-work of the Christian she was far in advance of many who make a public profession. She loved the Savior and oftentimes have we heard her sing his praises at her daily labor. The following stanzas which were found carefully preserved among her papers sometime after her death, fully express her acceptance of the precious invitation therein contained.

#### JESUS' INVITATION.

"Come to me ye heavy laden,  
I will ease you of your load,  
I will lead the way to heaven  
To the road that leads to God."—Anon.



"Come to me ye sick and weary,  
Come and I will give you rest,  
I will ope' the gates of heaven,  
Thou shalt enter and be blest.

Come to me ye faint and hungry  
I will feed you from my store,  
From the moment thou hast tasted,  
Thou shalt never hunger more.

Come to me ye fallen brother,  
Come unfold your heart to me.  
I will listen to thy sorrow,  
I will aid and comfort thee.

I will be to thee a brother  
In the hour of sorest need,  
If thou'lt only come to Jesus,  
And for pardon sweetly plead.

Come to me poor weeping orphan  
I will be to thee a sire,  
I will in thy youthful hours  
Grant thee all thy heart's desire.

Come, oh! come, all ye that suffer  
I will make your burden light,  
Come repent and seek forgiveness,  
I will pardon thee this night."

To one who had labored incessantly through a long life is not such an invitation from the great fountain of love and life—the giver of every good and perfect gift—most sweet and consoling?

The following paper like the preceding was found among a few precious relics which she highly esteemed. It conveys her sentiments upon the subject of religion. Who has ever appreciated more fully the fundamental principle of the Gospel as expressed by the Apostle Paul?

"Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels and have not LOVE, I am become as a sounding brass or a tinkling cymbal."

#### "RELIGION IS LOVE."

"Religion is pure, and like its author lovely and loving. It never lessens our attachment to one another, chilling no affection, drying no spring of charity and sympathy and fine feeling that feed the river and the milk of human kindness in the breast of man. The religion of Christ warms, but never chills us. The bosom where it resides feels an influence and imparts one too, which angels would recognize as kindred to what they inhale in

their own Eden. Who can love the misanthrope, once a man, but now less than the noble being who is stamped with the divine features and born for social enjoyment?

When the great Christian Teacher was upon earth his first lesson was love—a love of everything good, and high and noble, and extending itself over the world of intelligence. Its first manifestations at the throne of God and its last, were for man. This is the lesson we are to learn, if we can be taught by it. While we exercise this principle we cannot go astray. It is impossible. We stand in a broad place covered by the panoply of Jehovah, and instead of becoming the slaves of superstition, or the dupes of a party, we shall reverence the image of true religion, find it where we will, in the palace or in the cottage, beaming from the face of the Indian, or shining on that of the African. Be the man high or low, tugging at the oar, or galled by the bonds of slavery, *religion is the same in all.*

As she goes forth clothed in the lovely regalia of her order, innumerable blessings attend her. The tears of the widow and the orphan are wiped away. Over the turmoil of life she spreads her hands, stilling the surges of sorrow, arching the mourner's brow with the rainbow of peace, and scattering the bright ornaments of serenity and joy on every side."

Such was her view of religion, and such her practice. The following obituary notice which appeared in a Mass. paper is a fitting close to this brief sketch.

"DIED, In Cumberland, R. I., on the 26th day of April, 1859, Mrs. Vienna Wilkinson, wife of James Wilkinson, aged 64 yrs 9 mos

With melancholy pleasure we record this obituary testimony to the eminent worth of such a wife and mother. For nearly half a century she was the faithful companion of the devoted husband who now bows under the weight of a most afflictive bereavement. Their union was a peculiarly congenial and happy one. Through prosperity and adversity, joy and sorrow, they walked hand in hand with true connubial sympathy which mutually cheered and strengthened them amid all the experiences of life. She was the mother of fifteen children, five of whom preceded her to the spirit-land, and ten remain to bless her memory in this mortal sphere.

She was as good a mother as she was a wife—very affectionate, patient, careful, unwearied, and at the same time dignified. Her children were the legitimate offspring of abiding, conjugal love.

They loved their parents and each other. Thus was exhibited the delightful spectacle of a family dwelling together in unity—happy in rendering each other happy. The survivors now take a plaintive and hallowed pleasure in ascribing much of this to their departed loved one. She was not only endowed with a loving heart, always disposed to do them and everybody else good, but with strong good sense, judgment and firmness to govern her household judiciously. They looked up to her instinctively with filial reverence and affection. To them her counsel was law, and her direction order. They were only happy to conform to her wishes and instructions. Well may they treasure up her exemplary excellencies, and revere her memory as one of the best of mothers. She was deservedly loved and respected too, in the wider circles of social life, as a relative, friend and neighbor who loved to bless and curse not.

But her life wore away—disease fulfilled its mission upon her physical frame, and her change came. She was ripe and ready for it; her work done, her family grown up, her life brimming with love and usefulness, her soul prepared, her spiritual faith and hope unwavering. At peace with God and man, looking off as from Pisgah's top upon the fair landscapes of Canaan's glorious spirit-land, she departed calmly to the mansion prepared for her by the Son and angels of God. May many imitate her good example, and deserve at last a record fair like hers. May the now lonely husband, with the kind children that share his bereavement, be embosomed by the divine loving-kindness and ministrations of consolation from the heavenly world, till finally re-united with dear departed in the tearless realms of immortality."

She is interred in the family burying ground on the old homestead in Smithfield, R. I.

"Beside her grave the marble white,  
Keeps silent guard by day and night;  
Serene she sleeps, nor heeds the tread  
Of footsteps o'er her lowly bed."

## BIOGRAPHY XX.

**J**EPHTHA AVERY WILKINSON, the son of Jephtha and Lucy (Smith) his wife was born in Cumberland, R. I., and has resided in Providence, New York, Long Island, and now resides in London, England. In May, 1812, he was teaching a school at, or near "Salina Salt Point," Onondagua Co, N. Y. At the breaking out of the war of 1812, with Great Britain, volunteers were called for to man some posts on Lake Ontario, and other places exposed to the enemy. Jephtha closed his school and offered his services in the New York volunteer regiment, and was in active service about three years. Before the war closed he was promoted to the rank of Lieut. Colonel. After peace was restored he began to invent a machine to manufacture weavers' reeds for the power looms which had recently been introduced into the cotton factories established by Slater. Jephtha had been previously engaged in the manufacture of cotton and woolen goods, and well knew the toilsome process of making these reeds by hand. He spent a long time in contriving this machine and finally brought it to perfection in Otsego Co., N. Y., I believe. He was advised by his friends who had witnessed the operation of his invention, to go to England where reeds were more in use at that time and in greater demand than in this country. He, however, erected an establishment in Providence, R. I., and left it in charge of his brother Arnold Wilkinson, and then went to England, and made an exhibition of his machine at Manchester. He was favored by the cotton

manufacturers, who saw a chance to obtain the much needed article at a lower rate than ever before presented, and was encouraged by them to erect an establishment at Manchester, which he did, and was doing a flourishing business, when great opposition arose from hand reed makers, who saw their business gradually departing from them. They declared that, if he should be permitted to go on hundreds and thousands of poor people would be thrown out of employment. He was threatened and ordered back to America, but he disregarded them. One Sunday while attending church his buildings were destroyed by fire, the work of an incendiary, and probably instigated by his opponents, the reed makers. It is said that Richard Hargreaves, the inventor of spinning jenny was persecuted by a class of operatives who used a similar argument that it would throw multitudes out of employment. They broke into his house and destroyed his machine. The inventor of the fly-shuttle was also, obliged to flee his native county from the violent threatenings and persecutions of ignorant and selfish operatives who opposed mechanical improvements, and had not talent enough to appreciate genius. Such a course has never had the effect to prevent the general adoption of the improvement, and as they have been successively made, the people have always found employment. Mr. Wilkinson subsequently made arrangements with Messrs. Sharp, Roberts & Co., at Dean's Gate, Manchester, and leased his right to them for England.

After this he patented his machine in the kingdom of the Netherlands, and subsequently sold it to that kingdom for seventeen thousand seven hundred and seventy-seven dollars in gold. He then erected an establishment in Paris, (France) and while there he made the acquaintance of Miss. Sarah H. Gibson, daughter of John H. Gibson Esq. a wealthy gentleman, and a distinguished Barrister of London. Her mother was a relative of the Douglasses, of Douglass Castle, Scotland, of historical renown. They were married about — and have had fourteen

children. The reed business did not prove successful in Paris, and Mr. W. returned with his wife to America intending to fall back upon his establishment in Providence, but upon arriving there, he was informed by his brother that he was a ruined man as regarded property in Providence—that the establishment had gone to ruin and all was lost! This was an unlooked for stroke of ill-fortune and weighed heavily upon his mind. Other men might have sunk under these multiplied trials, and perplexing embarrassments, but he rose above them—determined to ride out the storm, and try again.

The above is a brief sketch of the reed machine, an invention that is regarded indispensable in the cotton manufacturing business of the present day. The public are daily reaping rich harvests from its use, while the trials, and perplexities and losses of the gifted inventor are scarcely remembered.

Mr. W. seems to have been particularly unfortunate with his inventions. The following extract from a letter from his son Albert of L. I. illustrates this point in regard to an invention that has brought untold wealth to the successful manufacturer in America. All have heard of the "REVOLVER," a species of fire-arms in general use in the army and navy, and all over the country, but very few know who originally invented it. It bears the name of "*Colt's Revolver*," but while in Hartford, Ct. in June, 1866, I had conversation with several gentlemen in regard to Colt's fire-arm this being his place of residence; and they informed me that Colt was not the inventor, but that he got the drawings from a French officer in Paris. The following statement will explain the whole matter. — Albert Wilkinson above mentioned says "My father conceived the idea of a repeating revolver, and while at Paris, France, showed his drawings to an officer of the French Government. A Mr. Colt of Colt's revolver notoriety then a young man saw the drawings in question at the office, or residence of this officer, and went and secured patents on the same, ahead of my father, and thus has Colt built up a fortune and a name

and robbed the original inventor of the honor to which he was so justly entitled."

Mr. W. was not long idle after his return to America. With him the *wheel* seems to be the centre of perfection and *rotary* motion the absolute perfection of all mechanical principles. All of his inventions however variously applied involve the circular motion.

Observing the operation of the common printing presses in use at that time, the idea occurred to him that great improvements might be made upon them. Accordingly he turned his attention to a new mechanical invention, which after many years labor, and perplexities enough to discourage any man but himself, resulted in the

"ROTARY CYLINDRICAL PRINTING PRESS,"

which for simplicity of structure, and velocity in action has not been equalled, and cannot be excelled.

As there has been a great deal said and printed about this matter, and conflicting statements have been made by certain persons, disparaging the claims of Mr. W. to this world renowned invention, I shall give a detailed account of the development and progress of it and a description of the machine itself, and also the shameful manner in which its principles have been pirated, and secretly patented in distant countries, by unprincipled men, depriving Mr. W. of the profit, and in a great measure of the honor which justly belongs to him.

The following account taken from the "*Endless Register*," printed in New York June 6, 1860, will be read with interest by the members of this family.

"TO OUR READERS,—We now present some proof of the successful operation of our press. The paper which you now hold in your hand, was printed on *Wilkinson's Cylindrical Rotary Printing Press*—and this impression will best illustrate the nature of the improvement. We shall confine ourself to a brief outline of the history of the work.

In the year 1818, the type now employed on our cylinders was invented, and their connexion with a cylinder clearly illustrated, in drawings and specifications made by Jephtha A. Wilkinson, a citizen of the United States then resident of London, England. The establishment of the *reed machine*—a prior invention,—in the United States, England, Holland, France, Belgium, and elsewhere on the continent fully occupied Wilkinson's attention until 1837. Consequently little had been done up to that period towards the establishment of the press, beyond an examination of modern as well as ancient machinery designed for printing.

On the 9th day of April, 1837, Wilkinson was residing in Providence, R. I., his native place,—where preliminary arrangements were made for establishing the press. A working model of the type cylinder was made to carry two columns of type, twenty-seven inches in length. Moulds were designed for radial type, conformable to the cylinder, type cast and impressions made on paper. On the 26th day of April, 1839, George Henry Hopkins, also a citizen of Providence, R. I., assisted Wilkinson in the typographical department, and set up the first type in regular form, placed upon the cylinder. Those who saw the first impressions made, will probably recollect the address to Napoleon's column, in Place Vendome, at Paris, France; and the more particularly so, on account of its being the only matter in the form of type then placed on the face of the cylinder:—

On the 29th of April, 1839, the Rev. Doct. Wayland, then President of Brown University, at Providence, called to see the cylinder with the type operate, and took several of the impressions made in his presence, as a specimen of the printing. On the 13th of May 1839, the Rev. Doct. Wayland favored Wilkinson with a letter of introduction to the late Col. Stone, then editor of the *N. Y. Daily Advertiser*, who introduced Wilkinson to Messrs, Harper and Bros, Eighty-two, Cliff St., and they recommended 'Messrs. R. M. Hoe and Co., as parties extensively



engaged in mechanical affairs, and well versed in all that concerned printing machines.' Wilkinson found Mr. Robert M. Hoe, on the 16th day of May, 1839, at his establishment in Sheriff street, and there informed him of his new invention made in the art of printing; and at the same time presented for inspection, some specimens of the new type, and impressions made on paper. Mr. Hoe attentively examined them, and without the least hesitation or equivocation, said—'*I always thought it would be done, but could never before see how, or in what manner it could be effected.*' He seemed pleased with the discovery, and expressed a desire of having the cylinder brought immediately to N. Y.; and proposed embarking alone with Wilkinson, in the establishment of this new mode of printing. Some remark, however, made relative to the name under which this new improvement should pass, was not satisfactory to Wilkinson. In justice to himself he could not consent to barter the honor of his invention for money. He therefore on the 17th day of May, addressed a letter to Joseph Brotherton M. P. then at London, a sincere friend, who had many years before, in a generous and noble manner, stood by and assisted Wilkinson through his troubles in the establishment of the reed machine at Manchester, England, informing him of the completion of the invention.

On the 20th of July 1839, an agreement was made between Wilkirson, and Charles Jackson, in which Messrs. Brown and Ives joined, to assist Wilkinson in building a double cylinder press at Providence R. I., in order to further develop the plan of the machine and utility of the invention. Feb. 15, 1840, the double cylinder press was put in operation at the corner of Power and Fenner streets in the city of Providence. On the same day the 'Grab,' an important and simple instrument in handling large masses of type, was invented by Wilkinson.

May 11, 1846, an edition of several hundred papers was printed, copies of which were addressed to the Hon. Martin Van Buren, P., Richard M. Johnson, V. P., John Q. Adams, and

to other members of Congress; and also, to Seth Hunt, Esq., Col. Webb, Ed. *Courier & Enquirer*; Messrs. Geo. A. J. Curtis, Wilkinson's type founders in Boston; and to many other American citizens. On the 25th of May following a memorial was sent by Wilkinson to the care of John Q. Adams, asking aid of Congress, to establish the press on a more extensive scale. Feb. 4, 1841. The Legislature of R. I. granted an act to incorporate the 'Wilkinson Printing Press Company'—and enable him to establish his press in a proper manner. Soon after the passage of said act, a communication was received from Moses Y. Beach, the Ed. and proprietor of the *N. Y. Sun*, relative to the said press. March 15, 1841, an agreement was made between Wilkinson and the said Moses Y. Beach for the establishment of the press in the city of N. Y., and on the 4th day of Aug., 1841, a double cylinder press was made to throw off a sheet with thirty-two columns, twenty-two inches each in length, and subsequently started at the '*Sun Office*,' then at the corner of Spruce and Nassau Sts., city of N. Y., and twenty-one days prior to the date on the sheet printed at that time.

On the 5th day of same mo. Wilkinson invented the folding machine, and fully illustrated the same, by drawings and specifications, which were presented to Mr. Beach. On the 9th inst., a shear to separate the sheet from the roll, and to act in concert with the folding apparatus and the press, was also invented by Wilkinson. On the 23d of Oct. following, the double cylinder press was then put in motion, and made to operate in connexion with the new folding and cutting apparatus which had then been completed, and a considerable number of sheets thrown off well printed, folded and cut neatly from a continuous sheet of paper.

*From that moment a mysterious adverse current of events suddenly swept from Wilkinson the power of resistance. Those in whom he had placed the utmost confidence proved treacherous,—and he lost the legal control of the property in his inventions.*

*Drawings of his improvements had been secretly taken, and patents on his inventions fraudulently obtained in England and France.* Wilkinson however, still exerted himself to find parties willing to aid or assist him in redressing the wrongs he had suffered, or in the further security of his rights, and establishment of his improvement.

On reflection he resolved to call again on Mr. R. M. Hoe, and try to get his assistance with a fair and honorable reciprocity of interest. Mr. Hoe complied with his request, and went to see the press and establishment as it then stood in the *Sun* office, and after an examination of the plan of the machinery, and the organization so far as developed in the establishment, said—‘this press will create a revolution in the art of printing, and it will be a thorough one.’ No arrangement however, could then be made with Mr. Hoe, on account of some financial difficulties which he alleged were at that time embarrassing him.

Jan. 21, 1842, Wilkinson called on James Gordon Bennett, and endeavored to enlist him in his enterprise. After listening to the statements made—he said—“Mr. Hoe has engaged to build two presses, with an engine for the *Herald*, at a cost of some thirty-six thousand dollars which must be paid. Nevertheless I am willing to act in the adoption of Wilkinson’s press, if Mr. Hoe will give his opinion of the same in a satisfactory manner. I can either sell the new presses ordered of Hoe or lay them by.”

April 5, 1843, Wilkinson went to Washington with models of his improvements which had fortunately been secured in the patent office prior to his engagement with Moses T. Beach, and thus Wilkinson’s right in his own country was preserved. May 12, through the aid of friends permission was obtained of Beach to open the room, and expose to view the long imprisoned press. It was found in one of the lowest of the dark vaults under the new *Sun* building, corner of Nassau and Fulton sts., covered with dirt and rust. Negotiations for its release were entered into, and Beach gave his consent to have the press for a limited period and under rigid restrictions placed in a basement room, below the

level of the street. In this dark place the R. I. model press was put in operation. But it was soon found that an evil genius followed Wilkinson, and in the short interval of his labor and during his absence, deranged the work in the machine. This was not an imaginary difficulty—an evil spirit certainly did haunt the place and more than once deranged the machine and misplaced, concealed, and carried away the tools.

May 20, 1843, and but a day or two before the *order of Beach to close the door* was complied, with Mr. John Harper, of the celebrated house of Harper and Brothers saw the press in operation, and turned the cylinders once round and then said—*‘One-eighth of the power required to move one of the Napier presses would be sufficient to turn this.’* On being solicited to give further testimony on the score of justice to the invention, he replied, *‘Do you think that we will assist you to cut off our own ears?’*

Several years after, while Wilkinson was anxiously waiting for some favorable change in the current of events, a NEW TRIUMPH IN THE ARTS was announced, and the glorious advent of a new invention in the art of printing was proclaimed. A printing press of extraordinary dimensions, and surpassing power, had been made, and celebrated in the city of New York under the name of—*‘Hoe’s Lightning or Monster Press’*—and said to have been his invention! This tremendous engine of modern civilization was then in operation at the *Sun* office! The daily papers were filled with accounts of this most wonderful press, and Wilkinson could not be insensible to the effects produced by a revelation, that there seemed to be but little short of a miracle, and to astonish the world. He believed that his inventions, if not pirated, had been abused and unjustly set aside, and that no regard whatever would be paid to his just rights.

On the 8th day of April, 1850, Wilkinson memorialized Congress representing fully the nature of the improvement, and the situation in which the property in the invention was and had long been placed, praying for pecuniary assistance to establish the press and protect his just rights. Hon. John A. King, M. C.

from New York presented Wilkinson's memorial to Congress, himself favoring the prayer of the petitioner. The memorial was placed on file.

April 19, 1851, arrangements were made with Ambrose L. Jordan, of New York, and others for the release of the property connected with Wilkinson's invention, then in the possession of Moses Y. Beach, and to effect the establishment of the press. A company was formed, and negotiations commenced with Beach Aug. 28, 1851, for the relinquishment of the machine, and on the 29th, an assignment was made to A. L. Jordan, the president of the new company. Sept. 15th, the patents obtained by Moses S., son of Moses Y. Beach on Wilkinson's inventions in England and France, were given up to Jordan, and on the 16th the wreck and remnants of the machinery were surrendered; and on the day following, the whole mass but little more than a heap of rubbish, was removed to No. 319, Fifth street, near Avenue D. New York City, and measures forthwith adopted by Wilkinson to repair the R. I. press, and bring it into operation. Thus this press, after having been in the possession of Beach from the 6th day of March, 1841—the day on which it was landed in the city of New York—until the 17th day of Sept., 1851—*over ten years*—was released and removed from the power of Beach, and the dungeon of the *Sun Building*. At the time it was being removed, Alfred Beach, one of the younger sons of Moses Y. Beach, a youth who had always been friendly, and exhibited towards Mr. Wilkinson a remarkable different line of conduct from that of his elder brother, was heard distinctly to say—‘Mr. Wilkinson, when you get your press in operation we will throw all Hoe's machinery into the street.’

March 8th, 1852, the R. I. Model Press was again in order, and started in connection with the same folding and cutting apparatus invented at the *Sun* office in 1841, and now for the first attached to the Model Press, and every part was found to to perform well. On the 10th inst. an edition of several hundred

sheets was printed when the press performed admirably, cutting and folding from a continuous roll.

Several appendages, and improvements were added until Nov. 15, 1852, when Ambrose L. Jordan, Henry Shelden, Geo. P. Nelson and Edward Clark met by appointment to see the operation of Wilkinson's newly invented surface shear, then attached to the press, and designed to separate the sheet from the roll of paper. A roll of damp paper was then placed in position, unwound by, and rapidly passed through the machine, perfectly printed on both sides, regularly cut, and in an open and fully extended manner cast upon the floor. No doubt whatever could then exist of the successful operation of this last and important improvement made, or of its value in the establishment of the business. Useful alike in cutting open or folded sheets, in vertical, horizontal, or any required position, infallible in action, and marvelous in power;—far exceeding expectation and proving that fortunate results may flow from slight causes,—and that invention may sometimes exceed the power of hope, in the work of its creation. Arrangements were then made to build a larger press to throw off a double sheet of the size of the *N. Y. Times, Herald or Tribune.*”

The above statement of facts needs no comment of ours. The reader will see at once the manner in which he was defrauded of the whole thing, and stripped of the profits and honor of his remarkable invention. The following from the *New York Atlas*, Nov. 22, 1853, expresses the right sentiment,—“We perceive since Mr. Wilkinson's press has become a fixed fact, in the history of mechanical inventions, that one or two other aspirants have made their appearance, and are striving to deprive him of his invention and its honors. This is the too common fate of genius. Whitney, the author of the cotton gin—Arkwright, the inventor of the throstle and spinning jenny—Morse, whose mighty genius called into existence the magnetic telegraph—Grant, the author of the hat machine, and ten thousand others have realized the baseness and ingratitude which unprincipled men now seek to extend to Mr. Wilkinson:—all have been subjected to

similar treatment.

Wilkinson's Endless Rotary Press has been known to us the last sixteen years. Its inventor has during the whole of that long period had to encounter every possible difficulty and embarrassment. We never doubted for a single moment his success. Now, that he has succeeded, let a generous and noble-minded world see that no injustice be done him. Let him be encouraged and rewarded; let merit receive its due; and, for once, let not baseness and impertinence triumph over modest and unpretending genius and perseverance. We congratulate Mr. Wilkinson that his days of turmoil and trial, are so near their end."

In a previous issue of that paper, Nov. 13, 1853, the following notice appeared:

"THE ENDLESS PRESS.

This is the name of a newly invented printing press which is now in operation at the corner of Franklin and Centre Streets. The author of it is JEPHTHA A. WILKINSON, Esq., one of the most ingenious mechanics the world has thus far produced. He is the inventor of the reed machine—an invention which produced an absolute revolution in the manufacture of cotton in England and America.

The Endless Press will, with the utmost ease throw off twenty thousand copies of a newspaper, printed on both sides, in an hour. We saw it in operation the other day, and are prepared to say that it is destined to outstrip every other press known to the world. The impressions we saw the other day possessed a slight defect in column rule impression; and there appeared to be an error in the distribution of the ink. These defects, however, can be easily remedied; and we predict that the Endless Press will become the exclusive agent of all pressmen in a few years. The paper is placed on a cylinder, and forms an endless sheet—hence the name of the press. You can print by it any edition you desire, from fifteen hundred to fifteen hundred million."

Other papers gave extended notices of this press, and all concurred in pronouncing it the greatest invention of the age. His son Albert Wilkinson writes as follows,—“The great drawback to the establishment of the invention has been the difficulty met with in trying to make some contrivance to lay the papers in a pile, after being delivered from the press, as it prints them so fast, that they come out at the end with a perfect rush. It has taxed the brains of the leading mechanics of New York

for years past, but of no avail. Father's arrangement for carrying away the papers, is good, and nobody has ever succeeded in getting any thing to surpass it, but still every company with whom he enters into partnership, desires something better, and experiment uselessly to make an improvement. Some three years ago his patents were about to run out in France, and Germany, and this necessitated a speedy renewal, and he went to Europe, at that time, carrying with him his Rhode Island, or First Press, and after renewing the patents, he was induced to establish his press in London, and the only difficulty now experienced is the delivery of the paper from the machine. His partners desired something better than father's simple arrangement, and they have exhausted their brains in trying to find something better but in vain. He may yet succeed, but will never be compensated for the innumerable heart rending scenes and vexatious trials he has met with. His friends say—"he has gone through discouragements enough to kill outright a dozen ordinary men."

His honesty and generosity in his dealings are traits which have always characterized him, and his placing confidence in the honesty and pretended fairness of others has greatly injured him.

We are furnished with a description of this press in the "*American Register and International Journal*," and we take the liberty of copying—for the perusal of the Wilkinson family—the article entire notwithstanding its length. It is entitled

#### "WILKINSON'S CYLINDRICAL ROTARY PRINTING PRESS."

Although some forty years have elapsed since the first conception by the inventor Jephtha A. Wilkinson, a native of Providence, R. I., then resident in Manchester, Eng., of this entire new system of printing, yet, it has never been put to a decided practical test until the issuing of the "*American Register and International Journal*," it marks a new era in the printing arts. This number of the *American Register*, (May 1st, 1860) containing thirty-two super-royal octavo pages, has been printed upon one whole sheet, on both sides, and cut off at the proper space, at one operation. A feat never before performed by any printing press in this, or any other country. Having thus thoroughly and practically tested in all its bearings, the merits of this invention, or rather series of inventions, for such they consist—in the art of printing, we do not hesitate to recommend its general introduction; especially for rapid printing, or where large editions



of either newspapers, periodical journals, books, stereotyped or letter-press, are required, and economy is desired.

The history of this truly important invention in the most valuable of the mechanic arts, and of the inventor himself, is but the thrice told tale of the great majority of those self-sacrificing men, who have labored and strived for successive years amidst the pangs of poverty and deprivations, known only to themselves or their dependents—the sneers and gibes of the world, and the subjects for the speculation of unprincipled sharpers and designing men, who do not hesitate to appropriate to their own selfish and lucrative uses, the hard-earned and toilsome productions of those who hope to advance the happiness, and lessen the labors of their fellow-men; in which efforts they too often, are left to perish in their patriotic efforts. An intimacy of several years with Major Wilkinson, has made us familiar with the progressive history of his invention, and the many privations to which he has been made subject; such, as many—except they were like himself, possessed of an iron frame and a determined will, and perseverance, not to be baffled in anything he undertakes—would, long since, have sunk under the weight of his misfortunes, or abandoned his object in disgust.

The Cylindrical Rotary Printing Press, and its inventor, may, with propriety be placed in the same category with those of the steamboat of Fitch and Fulton—the cotton gin of Whitney—the magnetic telegraph of Morse—(with which it seems to be almost a counterpart) and the many other geniuses of the world who have made themselves martyrs to their cause. Notwithstanding the almost superhuman labor which has been bestowed upon this series of inventions, and the large sums of money which have been sacrificed by the inventor from his own purse, as well as that which has been brought, from time to time to his aid; and the several attempts made to wrest from his possession the results of his intense studies, trials and experiments, it is truly fortunate that the inventor still survives to witness its practical and successful operations; and we sincerely trust, to realize his justly merited rewards for the benefits he has thus conferred upon mankind in giving it an impetus in that department of the industrial world, which stands at the head of all others—the printing press—the grand lever of the human mind; and to combat with those who have, or may attempt to deprive him of his pecuniary or other rights in this remarkable invention, and the honor due to him in the establishment of a new era in the printing arts. We shall not attempt in this place, a history of this important invention;

a subject we reserve for another occasion. Our only object here, being to describe the press and its practical operations ; together with the other machinery connected with the printing department, which differs very materially from the old method.

Partial descriptions of this press were given several years ago by some of the leading daily and other journals of New York City, when a demonstration of its utility was first presented to the printing public. Since that period however, the inventor has added some important improvements. The following description, therefore may be considered the most complete of any that has yet appeared ; the result of our own examinations and practical tests. The press upon which the *Journal* was printed is very simple and compact in its construction. The frame which is of cast iron is ten feet long, five feet wide, including the running gear, and six feet and six inches high. All the movements of the press are upon the rotary principle, which secures a smooth and uniform action, exempt it from the danger of disarrangement, and subjects it to very little wear. There are two cylinders upon which the type are firmly fixed ; one placed above and the other below. Both above and below these cylinders there are a series of inking cylinders and distributors. The paper which is one continuous sheet, and rolled in a dampened state upon a spindle, as it is received from the mill, is placed at the rear of the press ; and the end of the sheet is there brought up over a metallic apron, inserted under the upper or first type cylinder, and after receiving an impression upon the upper side, passes in a direct line over a second metallic apron, to the upper surface of the lower cylinder, from which it receives the impression upon the lower side of the sheet. The sheet then passes to a cylinder at the head or delivery of the press, upon which is constructed a shear, where it is cut off ; thence it passes out of the press printed upon both sides into the packing apparatus. This apparatus is simple in its construction of conical form ; the top consists of a series of tapes along which the sheet flies after being discharged from the press, and falls upon an endless apron which forms the bottom of the machine, and are carried to any required distance from the press. This apparatus also, moves on the rotary principle, with the same power that carries the press ; and when in motion performs the work of both fly-boy and porter. As the paper is delivered from one gate only, instead of from eight or ten, it dispenses with the use of some twenty feeders, porters and other contingent expenses.

One of the most extraordinary and important features of this press is the rapidity with which impressions may be multiplied. At an ordinary speed twenty thousand imperial sheets, equal to forty thousand impressions, can be printed on both sides, cut and folded from a continuous sheet in one hour. Thus not only dispensing with the labor and errors of feeding the press by hand, but the danger of being caught by the machinery. The type being precisely coincident with the radii of the cylinder, it makes the impression on the paper with much more precision and less friction than can be effected by the usual method. The type also, are not so subject to injury by being battered and disfigured as those used on the ordinary system; and consequently will last much longer. In fact every portion of the face of each type, vignette or engraving, even to the minutest lines, are brought to bear direct upon the paper in a line with the axis of the cylinders; thus giving them a remarkable clear and distinct impression, much more so than can be produced upon a flat bed.

Among all the perplexities connected with the printing press, there are none so difficult to encounter as the obtaining of *register*. This evil arises from the changing of the forms, the shrinkage of the paper after having been printed upon one side, or as on the cylinder presses now in use, by the slipping of several sheets and the loose manner in which they are introduced into the press. The great importance of accurate register, especially in the pamphlet or book printing department is well known to the craft. In Wilkinson's press, this evil is entirely overcome. The passing through this machine in one continuous sheet, and in a direct line with the type cylinders adjusted immediately diametrical to each other and printed upon both sides at one operation, the register must necessarily be perfect. And as there is no changing of forms, a great saving of time and delay is also here obtained.

Appended to the press is a small apparatus, which in the language of the inventor consists of six small wheels only, connected with each other and to the press in such a manner as to record correctly and infallibly, every revolution of the type cylinders and impressions made. The astonishing power of this simple device which was originally designed as an appendage to the press, for counting the papers, is almost incredible. Such is the extent of its power, that at the rate of twenty thousand revolutions of the cylinders per day, it would require over sixteen hundred years to elapse before the sixth wheel could be turned on on its axis entirely round. Hence its name, *endless register*. The

shear for separating the paper, unlike any other ever employed for the purpose, is attached to a cylinder at the gate of the press, and has also, a rotary movement in perfect unison with the other machinery without any alternate or reciprocating motion. It performs its work with unerring exactness on a line between the impressions, and such is the nicety of its adjustment that there is no apparent degree of wear. There is a folding apparatus connected with this press which can be used, or dispensed with. This apparatus is very simple in its arrangement without any alternate or reciprocating motion. The movements are all direct and positive; and like those of the press, rotary; being also, harmonious in action, is of equal speed. Objections have been raised to the system of printing upon continuous rolls of paper, on account of splicing the sheets together; this, however, is proved to be only an imaginary evil. As it is found by practical demonstration that where the parted sheets are spliced together by the ordinary gum after having been run through the cylinders and printed on both sides, it is only by the closest examination that the fractured parts of the paper can be discovered; and by any means, there is a saving of, at least three per cent. over the ordinary waste of paper, that occurs in the old system of printing.

The first, and most important, and yet the most difficult to attain, is the preparation of paper in condition for the printing press. Hitherto paper has been received from the mills cut of the desired dimensions, folded and bundled into reams in a very dry state; all requiring time, care and attention. Hence the necessity to wet it—turn it and press it; especially for book, or other nice printing in order to render it flexible, smooth and of even dampness. Under the present system of machinery, connected with the manufacturing of paper at the mills, particularly in rolls, and dampened, such as is adapted to Wilkinson's Cylindrical Rotary Press the same evil has been found to exist. In order to counteract this difficulty, and to accomplish so desirable an object, Major Wilkinson has recently invented a damping machine which surmounts the whole difficulty. It is also on the rotary principle; very simple in its construction, entirely original, and consists of a series of tension rollers, through which the paper passes to the main roll; where it is received, not only evenly dampened and perfectly smooth, but calendered, ready for the press. This last invention is quite as valuable; incidentally, as the printing press; for by it the inventor has surmounted a difficulty of long standing and trials, in the paper making

department, viz: the rolling of the paper without wrinkling, and perfectly and evenly damping and calendering it by one and the same operation. Besides; this damping machine entirely dispenses with the labor of the many hands now employed in *wetting down* paper, &c.; and saves both the loss of time and expenses. This damping machine is worked by the same power that drives the press; and, also, like the press, performs its own work without human aid, after being set in motion.

It is well known to all who are in the habit of reading newspapers—and at the present period, who in the United States does not?—that they daily meet with a difficulty in deciphering oftentimes a whole column of their paper, owing to the paper being printed in a doubled and wrinkled state, which afterwards becomes stretched out thereby throwing the lines into confusion. Such defects however, can never arise in this new system of printing. For after the preparation of the paper by the mode which we have above described, it is introduced into the press from the roll to the type cylinders, in such a manner, as to still keep it constantly smooth, and extended to its utmost limit of tension, as well in its length as its breadth.

Having thus described the *modus operandi* of the press, we now come to that of the type, composing, &c.; all which is entirely original and may be considered to form the basis of the whole series of inventions connected with this new system of printing. The type composing sticks, galleys, &c., are all constructed upon the radial principle, so as to correspond with the radii of the cylinders. And, instead of the nick, as in the ordinary type, they have a groove on the flat side by which each type is locked one into the other. Consequently they must all be set one way, even to the spaces. In composing this is found to be of great advantage over the ordinary system, as the compositor is readily enabled by the touch of this groove to place it in the right position, and no error can occur except in substituting one for another. Indeed a blind person after once learning the position of the boxes could by the aid of the groove set the type with facility. In fine from the practical test we are confident that when a compositor has once become familiar with this system which but a few days require, he will prefer it to the old; as the type can be set, distributed and canded with as great, if not greater facility than the ordinary type and set with more certainty of correctness. No chases are used—no quoins or furniture; and consequently no time lost in locking up forms, as in the ordinary method. In

removing the type, which in the old system is done by hand, in this new method it is accomplished by the *demi-grab*; by which one-half, or even the whole of a page of this *Journal*, or half a column of newspaper can be readily lifted and conveyed to any desired place.

All who may be skeptical upon the subject can satisfy their doubts by a visit to the printing office located at the foot of Grand Street, corner of Tompkins Street, New York City, at which place the press is in operation. In connection with the foregoing we add, that the type upon which the "*American Journal*" is printed, was cast at the foundry of Messrs. White & Co., cor. of Beekman and Gold Streets, New York City, in accordance with the patent secured by WILKINSON."

Jeptha A. has fully maintained the reputation of his ancestors as an inventor, and his mechanical skill is of the highest order. This branch of the family have always been noted for their originality of invention, and for the boldness they strike out into new and unbeaten tracks. In days gone by they have never received their full meed of reward, and it is gratifying to see in these latter days favorable expressions from an appreciating posterity. Such may be found in the "Transactions of the R. I. S. for the Encouragement of D. I.," 1861, also, in the Report of the "North Providence Centennial Celebration," June 24, 1865.

It is seldom the case that such men are fully appreciated by their contemporaries. The body must moulder in the grave, until the daily utility of their inventions writes a history for them; and then and not till then the greatness of their mind, and their transcendent genius shine out with a brilliancy that commands the admiration, and challenges the applause of men.

Jeptha Avery Wilkinson is justly entitled to the honor of inventing:

1. THE REVOLVER.
2. THE REED MACHINE.
3. THE FIRST CYLINDRICAL PRINTING PRESS.

—See p, 187.

## BIOGRAPHY XXI.

**D**AVID WILKINSON was born in Smithfield, R. I., and was educated a mechanic. In his reminiscences he says: "my father lived in the town of Smithfield, in 1775, at the commencement of the war, and owned a blacksmith's shop with a hammer worked by water." A mechanic came there to make a card machine, and David was greatly interested in the work. He says, "I was then about five years old, and my curiosity was so great to see the work go on, that my father sat me on Mr. Smith's bench to look on while he worked. And at this time seventy years afterwards, I could make a likeness of nearly every piece of that machine, so durable are the first impressions on the mind of youth." At the age of six he was made to help in the business of heading nails by being set astride of a log, and with his foot in a stirrup, he would work the press which had been constructed by his father for this purpose. He was early initiated into all the mysteries of the blacksmith's trade, and when his father moved to Pawtucket Falls in 1783 or 4, he was quite an expert in wielding the sledge.

His father bought the machinery for cutting iron screws, called the Fly Screw for pressing paper, &c., of Israel Wilkinson, Jr., of Smithfield in 1786-7. The senior Israel had some years before established works in Smithfield for making these screws, and was accustomed to go to different furnaces in Massachusetts to mould them, as there were no moulders who would undertake the job. David says, "My father had once seen old Israel Wilkinson mould one screw, and after he had bought these old

tools of young Israel, as he was called, and at a time when he wanted some moulding done, he took me—then about fifteen years old—into his chaise and carried me to Hope Furnace, about fourteen miles from Providence in Scituate, to mould a paper mill screw, as they had no moulder at their furnace who would undertake to mould one. I had never seen a furnace in operation, or seen a thing moulded in my life. I moulded three or four screws before I left for home. I stayed there about a month. The screws weighed about five hundred pounds each, were five inch top with cross holes, seven inches diameter, through a lantern head for a lever seven inches diameter. They were cast in dried-clay moulds, hooped and strapped with iron bands. I took the screws home to Pawtucket and finished them there. They were made for Hudson and Goodwin of New York, and Lazarus Beach of Danbury, Conn.”

This simple narrative reveals the mechanical skill of the lad, and no doubt his father looked forward with great assurance to the future success of his precocious son. The anchor shop, the ship building, and the various other kinds of manufacturing business which was carried on at Pawtucket gave ample scope for his inventive genius. He made screws of wrought iron for clothiers’ presses and oil mills, but they were defective, and he told his father he wanted to make a machine to cut screws on centres, which would make them more perfect. His father gave him permission to commence one, and from this was afterwards, developed one of the most useful inventions the world has ever witnessed in the mechanic arts, viz :

#### THE SLIDING LATHE,

for turning iron and brass. His own account is so quaint and terse, that I shall not resist the temptation to quote it. He says, “About 1794, (he was then twenty-three years of age) my father built a rolling and slitting mill at Pawtucket. On the gudgeon of the wheel of which, I put my new screw machine in operation, which was on the principle of the gauge or sliding lathe now in every workshop almost throughout the world, the perfection of which consists in that most faithful agent, *gravity*, making the joint, and that almighty perfect number, *three*, which is harmony itself. I was young when I learned that principle. I had never seen my grandmother putting a chip under a three-legged milking



stool ; but she always had to put a chip under a four-legged table to keep it steady. I cut screws of all dimensions by this machine, and did them perfectly."

Having accomplished his purpose he endeavored to avail himself of the advantages he foresaw resulting from his invention ; he therefore, made a model in miniature, and prepared to secure a patent, but imagining there might be something in use elsewhere he visited every place he could hear of where screws were manufactured. He went to New York ; thence to Canaan, Ct. ; thence to Taunton, Mass. ; thence to Philadelphia, &c., but found nothing to interfere with his invention, and returned home. In 1797, he went again to Philadelphia while Congress was in session, and made application for a patent, Senator Joseph Tillinghast from R. I., assisting him. He was successful and returned home, but his head was full of other projects, and he gave but little attention to securing the pecuniary advantages his discovery would naturally give him.

In the mean time he had given another direction to his newly discovered principle of cutting screws, and had invented the slide or gauge lathe. In this he met with considerable opposition and many perplexing discouragements. While he was at work on Slater's machinery the owners would not allow him to make one ; but Mr. Slater sent to England, requesting his brother John to come to America, and bring a mechanic who had made a slide lathe on the principle of the old fluting machine. They came, and their lathe was tried for a few weeks and abandoned, and they resorted to the old hand tool as before. It was about this time that he obtained permission of his father, brothers, and brothers-in-law, who had purchased a water privilege on the Quinnebaug River at Pomfret, Ct., and were building a factory, to build a slide lathe. He made his patterns in Sylvanus Brown's shop in Pawtucket. While he was thus engaged a company in Providence had secured a master machinist from England by the name of Ogden to build a factory at Hope furnace in Scituate. He was a man of good abilities and great experience ; and

hearing of David's attempt, he advised him to abandon the enterprise as chimerical, for the thing had been tried in England time and again, and had always resulted in failure. David was not to be discouraged; he completed his patterns for the lathe, and was already to start for Foxborough the next morning to secure the castings, when Sylvanus Brown took the liberty to burn them up! Somewhat vexed, but nothing daunted by this unlooked for freak on the part of Mr. Brown, David prepared another set, got them cast, made his lathe—and it worked to a charm. Thus was secured to the world this great invention, which has resulted in enriching multitudes of individuals, and the nation, but brought no return to the inventor until Congress voted him \$10,000.\*

Here we find inventive genius and persevering industry combined; an unusual combination. Genius will not tarry for the slow steps of plodding industry while it is giving form and life to its intangible conceptions. It has a higher purpose and rises to loftier elevations seeking new modes and endeavoring to develop grander results. Just money enough to carry on the enterprise is all sufficient to satisfy the ambition of Genius; at least it will not abandon its search—for filthy lucre. Hence how few of these real geniuses ever acquire a competence? Surrounded by a community who have but little sympathy in common with them, and whose minds cannot comprehend the magnitude and importance of the results of their inventions, they are usually regarded as dreauners, "*putterers*—always tinkering upon something of no account;" and should they die unsuccessful they are at once forgotten. How many have failed for want of means; and, after having in their mental laboratory given being to "airy nothing," and evolved from chaos, as it were, a beautiful, useful creation—a mechanism that saves the sweat of many brows and the labor of a million hands, how often is it the case that some mere amateur, the pet of fortune, or wealthy patronage snatches the

---

\* See note at the end of this sketch.

wreath from the brow of real genius, and places it upon his own diminutive head—while the world, all ignorant of the *real*, gives honor to the *spurious*, and applauds the thief!

#### THE FIRST STEAMBOAT.

David was about 22 years of age, when he was returning home from the Hope Furnace in Scituate where he had been preparing some castings, and stopped to see the ore bed in Cranston. Here he found a Mr. Ormsbee who was repairing the steam engine used to raise water from the bottom of the ore pits—a depth of over seventy feet. He examined the engine with great care, and has given the following description of it: “The engine was made with the main cylinder open at the top, and the piston raised with a large balance lever, as the news of the cap on the cylinder by Boulton and Watt had not yet come to this country when that engine was built.” The two mechanics were mutually interested, and their conversation turned upon the power and use of steam. Mr. Ormsbee said he had been reading of a boat’s being put in operation by steam at Philadelphia, and the statement appeared not only possible, but eminently feasible to them, and they agreed to try the experiment. Ormsbee was to get the boat and boiler, and Wilkinson was to prepare the machinery and the castings. His narrative of this transaction is so simple and explicit that I venture to quote again from his “Reminiscences.” He says Ormsbee made the proposal that “if I would go home with him and build the engine, he would build a steamboat. I went home and made my patterns, cast and bored the cylinder, and made the wrought iron work, and Ormsbee hired a large boat of John Brown belonging to one of his large India ships—should think about twelve tons (burden). I told him of two plans of paddles,—one I called the flutter wheel, and the other the goose-foot paddle. We made the goose-foot to open and shut with hinges, as the driving power could be much cheaper applied than the paddle wheel. After we had got the boat nearly done, Charles Robins made a pair of paddle wheels, and attached them to a small skiff, and ran about with a crank by hand power. After having the steamboat in operation, we exhibited it near Providence between the two bridges,—I think while the bridges were being

built. After our frolic was over, being short of funds, we hauled the boat up and gave it over."

"About this time," he adds "a young man called on me, and wished to see the boat, and remained a day or two examining all the works. He told me his name was Daniel Leach from Connecticut. I never knew where he came from, nor where he went."

The foregoing statement of Mr. Wilkinson is sustained by a number of persons, namely, Jeremiah Childs, James Salisbury, Col. John S. Eddy, and Capt. John H. Ormsbee, all of whom—as well as others—were eye witnesses of the affair. Capt. John H. Ormsbee accompanied the experimenters to steer the boat, and says—"Elijah Ormsbee got the loan of a long boat belonging, according to the best of my recollection, to the ship *Abigail*, then lying in Providence. This boat he took to a retired place about three and a half miles from Providence known as Winsor's Cove. A copper still, of from one hundred to two hundred gallons capacity, owned by Col. Ephraim Bowen, used by him in his distillery in the south part of the town for the distilling of herbs, was loaned him by Col. Bowen. The cylinder and castings were cast at Pawtucket, I believe at the furnace of the Wilkinsons. The cove was selected for its little exposure to travellers by land or water, that he might not be disturbed at his work, and in case of his want of success, he would not be subject to the derision of the community. He succeeded in getting his machinery in operation, and on a pleasant evening in autumn, he left Winsor's Cove in the first boat propelled by steam that ever floated on the waters of Narragansett bay and Providence River, and arrived in safety at the lower wharf. The next day they left in the boat for Pawtucket, to show the friends in that village the success that had attended the enterprise. At Pawtucket the boat remained a day or two, and then returned to Providence. \* \* \* The steam was applied to raise the piston, and then being condensed by cold water, the piston turned by atmospheric pressure. In this way the paddles of the boat at her sides, were moved forward and aft, no wheels being used, but upright paddles, which did not lift out of the water, but when moved forward they closed, and when moved aft they expanded,—their whole width being about eighteen to twenty-four inches wide. The progress of the boat was from three to four miles per hour in smooth water, and if wheels had been substituted for paddles, would probably, have increased her speed to five or six miles per hour."

This was in the year 1792 or 3, about sixteen years before Robert Fulton succeeded in his enterprise on the Hudson River, which took place in 1809. "It is fair to claim," says the Rev. Mr. Goodrick in his Centennial Discourse (1865)—"that had the Pawtucket been a longer stream, so that steam had been as important for it as for the Hudson; or had some discerning capitalist been ready to afford the pecuniary aid needful for testing and perfecting the invention, the chaplet which adorns the head of Fulton might have been woven for the brows of Wilkinson and Ormsbee. And the Pawtucket River and Narragansett Bay would have had an additional claim to fame."

"Honor to whom honor is due."

In the light of the above facts, to whom is the honor of the first successful experiment upon the application of steam to the propulsion of boats to be attribute. There are those who answer—that "as these inventors did not make it available by bringing it into general use, it is not justly attributable to them." Shall we then do homage to the inventive faculty, *only* when it is accompanied with the adventitious circumstance of wealth and crowned with success? Where is wealth without genius? Genius is the soul that vivifies and animates the lifeless form, and gives efficiency to industry and property. Knowledge, not money is power. The man who *knows* the most, if he makes a right use of his knowledge, is entitled to the highest honor, and next to him is the man who *does* the most in the right direction. Wealth is as apt to be an appendage of a fool, as a wise man.

These men were original inventors. It is not probable that either of them had ever heard of the publication of Jonathan Hull in 1737, nor the proposal of Abbe Arnauld in 1781, nor of the construction of the Marquis of Juffroy in 1782, at Lyons, nor of the experiment of James Rumsey in 1784 on the Potomac, nor of the success of John Fitch before and after 1784. So far as their work was concerned it was original.

Three or four years after this successful experiment, Mr. Wilkinson was in New York and visited Fulton's works and

went over to Hoboken and saw Col. John Stevens' boring mill and also, a small steamer built by him. He says, "I thought Stevens was ahead of Fulton as an inventor." He traveled about the country a great deal collecting facts, and making sale for his manufactures. He was at the trial of Fulton and Ogden (1814-15) before the Legislature of New Jersey in reference to the paddle wheel of steamers, and hearing that Fulton said he made the draft of the wheel in London, he thought it very singular that the same idea should strike two persons so nearly at the same time, at such a distance apart. This paddle wheel was substantially the same that had been suggested when Wilkinson and Ormsbee made their successful steamboat experiment on Narragansett Bay, and that Charles Robins used on the "little skiff" before mentioned, and that Daniel Leach had examined so carefully at the same time.

We insert the following incident here, as it explains an important item in regard to the original invention of the steamboat, although it is out of place in a chronological point of view.

In 1840, Mr. Wilkinson was on the railroad from Utica to Albany. He fell in company with an aged gentleman, well informed, and an ex-member of the Legislature of N. Y., and their conversation turned upon the subject of steam as a motive power. During that interview the following dialogue occurred :

*Stran.* "I think more credit has been given to Fulton than is his due ; and that Col. John Stevens is more deserving than Fulton."

*Wilkinson.* "I never thought Fulton an inventor, but simply a busy collector of other people's inventions."

*S.* "Well, I always said so, and he would never have succeeded had it not been for Daniel Leach."

*W.* "What do you mean by Daniel Leach?"

*S.* Why, a Yankee that Fulton kept locked up for six months making drafts for him."

Mr. Wilkinson says, "The name of *Daniel Leach* burst upon my ears for the first time for forty-nine years, and almost explained some mysteries."

It is probable, means will be taken to ascertain more about this Daniel Leach, and his connexion with Fulton, while experimenting with the application of steam.

David was actively engaged in the first cotton manufactory, and aided in making the first machinery used for that purpose. He says "Mr. Slater came out with Moses Brown to my father's at Pawtucket to commence an Arkwright water frame and breaker, two finishers and carding machines. I forged the iron work, and turned the rollers and spindles, in part. All the turning was done with hand tools, and by hand power, with crank wheels. When the card rims and wheels were wanting; I went with Slater to Mansfield, Mass., to a furnace owned by a French gentleman, named Danby, who came I think with La Fayette's army, who has a son and one daughter now living in Utica and Auburn, N. Y. The card rims broke in cooling. Mr. Slater said the iron shrunk more than the English iron. I told him we would make a crooked arm, that would let the rim move round—the arms being carried one way, when the hub cooled would return, and leave the wheel not divided against itself,—which proves a remedy in all cases, if the arms are made the width the right way, to let the curve spring easy, with sufficient strength of iron. I told him cast iron broke more often by division in its own family, than by labor."

By study and experiment, difficulties were overcome, and as the demand increased machinery was built and sent to every part of the country. Mr. W. continues, "We built machinery to go to Pomfret and Killingly Ct.; to Hartford, Vt.; to Waltham, Norton, Raynham, Plymouth, Halifax, Plympton, Middleboro, and other places in Mass.; for Wall and Wells, Trenton, N. J.; for Union and Gray, on the Patapsco; for the Warren factories on the Gunpowder near Baltimore; to 'Tarbot' and Martinburgh N. C.; to two factories in Georgia; to Louisiana; to Pittsburgh; to Delaware; to Virginia and other places. Indeed, Pawtucket was doing something for almost every part of the Union, and I had my hands too full of business, and was laboring too much for the *general prosperity*, to take proper care of the details, perhaps, and the advancement of my own individual interests."

In 1829 Mr. W. moved with his family to Cohoes Falls, N. Y., near Albany, and engaged in the manufacturing business, but soon after he went about to get work elsewhere as certain

influences of a political character materially injured that business at Cohoes. While there he built a church and supported a minister mainly at his own expense. The financial revulsion of 1829, was the occasion of Mr. W.'s leaving Pawtucket, concerning which, Rev. Mr. Goodrich in his Historical Discourse makes the following remark,—“Our town committed one suicidal act nearly forty years ago. In the severe business revulsion of 1829, David Wilkinson and other enterprising mechanics were allowed to leave the place. The capitalists of the neighborhood should have prohibited it. A few words of encouragement, and, in due time, seasonable pecuniary aid, had kept them here.” Undoubtedly Pawtucket would have been amply compensated by lifting the pecuniary burden that compelled his failure. His wanderings and labors are related by himself after he left Pawtucket as follows.

“We were compelled now to get our living where we could; to go abroad, if we could not get work at home. I went to work on the Delaware and Raritan Canal, N. Y.,—then on the St. Lawrence improvements in Canada; then to Ohio on the Sandy and Beaver Canal, then to the new wire bridge on the Ottawa River at Bytown, Canada and Virginia. Wherever I could find any thing to do, I went; and it is wonderful how I endured exposure to wet and cold.”

He was over sixty years of age at this time.

We need not say he was a man of extraordinary strength of mind—his works attest that, especially when we remember that he never attended school after he was nine years of age. His “Reminiscences”—published in the “Transaction of the R. I. Society for the Encouragement of Domestic Industry,” and also in the “Report of the Celebration of the One Hundredth Anniversary of the town of North Providence,” 1865, are exceedingly interesting, and exhibit an original cast of mind. The former publication contains the “MEMOIRS OF DAVID WILKINSON BY THE REV. GEO. TAFT, D.D.,” which will close this sketch.

“I purpose to record a few memories and impressions of David



Wilkinson, and in doing so shall use the first person, not for ostentation, but for convenience. I knew him well and long. I have been with him at home and abroad, in sickness and health, in prosperity and adversity. His house was my home as often as I choose to make it so, and that was frequent, from the autumn of 1820 up to the time of his departure from Pawtucket to return no more, till he was brought back to be laid in the sepulchral vault.

He was a man. One of Nature's noblemen. He needed not the pomp and circumstance of heraldry to emblazon his name. The simple name without prefix or affix was enough.

"Take him for all in all  
I shall not look upon his like again."

"The elements  
So mixed in him, that Nature might stand up  
And say to all the world,—*This was a man.*"

He was physically educated; every muscle was developed every nerve braced up, and his whole frame energized by manual labor. There has been, and probably is now, in some branch of the family, a coin or medal struck in England, on one side of which there is a muscular arm wielding a sledge. A significant symbol. David Wilkinson nobly responded to it. It was necessary that his body should be strong and vigorous to sustain the operation of his massive intellect. His corporeal training strongly resembles that of one of Rhode Island's—one of America's—most distinguished sons, Gen. Nathaniel Greene.

His intellectual training, according to the popular notion of education, was very limited. He never enjoyed the privilege of attending a grammar school, or an academy, or a college. He told me that he graduated and took his degree on the dark day; a day memorable in the history of New England. It occurred in the year 1780. He was then attending a female school. The good woman was very much alarmed and dismissed her school. He was then nine years old, and went to school no more. Notwithstanding his limited opportunity for receiving the training and discipline of the school-room, he was, nevertheless, a well educated man. His education did not consist in an accumulation of learned rubbish, nor did it make dazzling show; it was pre-eminently useful and practical. His mind was drawn out, developed, and expanded. It took a vast range. I have neither the leisure nor the ability to traverse the length and the breadth of his mind, nor to measure its height and its depth. He was prepared to grapple with any subject, no matter how novel. He

attained to this high degree of mental power, by thought. He was a patient and profound thinker. His intellectual machinery was always in motion.

Compared with some men, he read but few books. He read—men. He would not be long in social intercourse with a man, without understanding him. His library was a walking one, and he diligently used it. He was a keen, even a severe observer. When he walked the street, or performed a journey, his eyes and ears were always open. If he saw or heard anything worth preserving, he made it his own. He gathered the wheat into the garner, and gave the chaff to the whirlwind. He improved him by conversation with the learned and wise, as opportunity offered. And for the attainment of information in this way, he was highly privileged; for he enjoyed the society and the esteem of many—just as many—of the first men of the country as knew him; for instance: John Whipple, Nathaniel Searle, Tristram Burgess, Judge Story, the venerable and apostolic Bishop Griswold, Chase, the pioneer Bishop of the West, Henry Clay, and a host of others. I regret very much that these men have passed away, and I cannot communicate with them and obtain their reminiscences of David Wilkinson. Especially, do I exceedingly regret that I cannot confer with Bishops Griswold and Chase; they were frequently his guests and partook of his large and generous hospitality. What I am now attempting to do should have been done twenty years ago. Then many sources of information were open that are now forever closed, and I am compelled to rely wholly upon my own memories and impressions. In leaving the educational department of his life, I do not hesitate to say, that I have met with men more book-learned than he was; but I have never met with, nor do I ever expect to meet with, a *wiser* man than David Wilkinson.

That he was a distinguished mechanic, his reminiscences, and other documents, unmistakably prove. They must speak for me, I will only add, that in conversing with me, as he sometimes did about improvements and inventions in machines that he contemplated making, he seemed to have them all in full and successful operation in his own mind.

It is well said by some one that “the reasoning power is the corner stone of the intellectual building, giving grace and strength to the whole structure.” He possessed a pre-eminently logical head. From fixed principles, he proceeded step to step, to results. There was not a link in the chain of argument wanting. This faculty essentially aided him in his improvements and discoveries in the various departments of mechanical science. If he sometimes appeared to jump at a conclusion it was only in appearance. He arrived at the conclusion by a mental process clear and severe as

a mathematical demonstration. But few were capable of comprehending the operations of his mind, and they only were, therefore, competent to judge correctly of them. The masses had not his mechanical intuition and enthusiasm.

He was one of the earliest, fastest and most valued friends of Samuel Slater, and assisted him in the construction of the first machine ever made in America for spinning cotton by water power.

He was truly an unselfish man. He identified his own individual prosperity with the prosperity of the place in which he resided. In benefitting himself, he benefitted the community and *vice versa*. It has been said of Sir Christopher Wren, that if any one wished to see his monument, let him go into St. Paul's Cathedral, London, and look around. If any one wants to see the monument of David Wilkinson let him visit the place where he had lived, and look around.

He was particularly attentive to young men. If he saw one of ability and industry and good habits, he would notice and encourage him. And many a young man, by his fostering care, has acquired wealth and taken an elevated position in society. And he was hardly less happy than the young man.

He was good to the poor. I have often gone to him for the widow and the fatherless in their affliction, and he has opened his pocket-book and said to me,—‘Take what you want, and, if you find you have not enough, come and get more.’ He enjoined it upon me to look after the needy, as he had not leisure to do so, and to call upon him for aid. I did as I was directed. I have repeatedly called upon him for means to help the destitute, and I never called in vain.

He was a mason. One of the founders of Union Lodge, Pawtucket. For many years he was its generous and cordial supporter. He was always its firm and reliable friend. He understood well the principles of the fraternity. He looked beyond the external trappings and regalia. He saw and felt their moral significance. Hence he stood firm, when some quailed and fled before the storm of the Morgan excitement.

He was born and bred up in the faith of the Friends or Quakers, and always had a great respect for them. In mid life, he connected himself with the Episcopal Church. He was one of the principal founders of St. Paul's Church in the village of Pawtucket, and was one of its largest supporters for years. He labored for its spiritual prosperity. He took a deep interest in the Sunday School connected with the church, visited it when it was in session, went from class to class and spoke a word of affection to teachers and scholars. He encouraged children to attend the Sunday School. I recollect during a season of hard times, there were some poor children that could not attend for want of comfortable

apparel. He directed me to see them properly clothed on his account. I did so. This is but one item of what he did for the Sunday School. He was always ready and willing to aid.

At Wilkinsonville, Sutton, Mass., where he had a large property, and there was no place for the public worship of God, he built a church and supported a minister, I believe, at his own expense.

When he removed from Pawtucket to Cohoes, N. Y., he built a church and supported a minister mainly at his own cost. Wherever he located himself, his paramount concern was to have a house for the worship of God.

Although he was a decided churchman, he was no bigot. He loved all Christians and rejoiced at their prosperity. He was ever ready and willing to lend a helping hand to Christian communities that stood in need. The late venerable Nicholas Brown, of Providence, spoke in terms of high commendation of his liberality to a poor Baptist church. He gave the lot on which the Catholic church stands in the village of Pawtucket.

He was a true patriot. If he was now (1862) alive, his means, and influence, and hands, and heart, would be for the Union; and, if an old man were wanted as a sacrifice to lay upon the altar of his country, the victim would be ready."

David Wilkinson died at Caledonia Springs, in the County of Prescott, Canada West, on the 3d day of Feb., 1852, and his remains were brought to Pawtucket and entombed in the Family Vault.

NOTE.—The following is an extract from the report of the Senate Committee on Military Affairs—consisting of Rusk of Texas, Lewis Cass of Michigan, Jefferson Davis of Mississippi, John A. Dix of New York and Thomas Benton of Missouri:

"APPRECIATION OF DAVID WILKINSON AS AN INVENTOR BY  
CONGRESS.

In Senate of the United States March 28, 1848. Mr. Rusk made the following report;— It appears that David Wilkinson, the petitioner, obtained in the year 1798, letters patent for the discovery of a machine for cutting iron, &c., called the guage or slide lathe." The inventor of this valuable improvement was, during the fourteen years to which the duration of his patent right was limited, occupied for the most part, in the manufacture of cannon for the navy, and perfecting the iron power loom

which has contributed so much to our national wealth and prosperity. Owing to these circumstances, and, perhaps in part to the inattention to matters of detail which too often characterize men of genius, and ignorance of the requisitions of the law, the memorialist omitted to obtain in 1812, when his original patent expired, a renewal of the right, which, under the circumstances, would have been, without doubt, granted. Being thus left open to general use, an invention so vastly important in its character could not fail to be sought after, not only by the public at large, but also by the agents of the government engaged in the fabrication of arms of various descriptions; and hence we find that the guage and sliding lathe was early introduced and made use of in all of the arsenals and armories of the United States. Of the great utility, or rather indispensableness of the machine, in turning and forming the various portions of fire-arms of different descriptions, the most conclusive evidence is found in the numerous communications from officers belonging to the ordinance department, and others high in command, which accompany the petition, all of which go to show the vast saving of labor and expense which has been effected by its introduction. \* \* \*

In the case now under consideration, the committee find a most powerful and striking illustration of the force of American genius; but unfortunately, the country at large has been permitted to enjoy the advantages growing out of an invention, which, in the opinion of a distinguished mechanist, has given to man, weak as he is, the power of the horse in propelling machinery and causing the hardest metals to yield to his skill, while the gifted individual to whom we are indebted for it, has failed to reap any adequate advantage from it. Through the agency of this invention, of which the memorialist is the true and undisputed author, the national government has been enabled to effect objects scarce attainable by other means, or, if within their reach, not to be procured unless at a cost that can scarcely be calculated. If it be urged that the inventor might have secured to himself the benefits of his discovery, for a time at least, by applying at the proper period for a renewal of his patent, and that he has himself to blame for his failure to realize pecuniary profit from it, the answer is plain and conclusive. The fault of the petitioner, if any blame can attach to him, has been that he cared more for extending the field of human knowledge, and thus benefitting mankind, than for the comparatively secondary consideration of enriching himself. Again his failure to secure a renewal of his patent right, however injurious to himself, has been eminently beneficial to the world at large,

and most especially to the government of his country, which, as the committee is informed, has at present in use nearly two hundred of these lathes in the public workshops, constructed at a cost much less than the sum which would have been demanded by the original patentee, had he retained his exclusive privilege.

The Committee have bestowed much attention on the subject, and have been induced to adopt the opinion, that David Wilkinson, as the inventor of the guage and sliding lathe, the government, as well as the country at large, owes a debt of gratitude not to be easily estimated, and that the least that the government can do, is to manifest, however inadequately, by a pecuniary compensation, the sense entertained of the obligation under which the nation is placed.

Under these impressions, the Committee recommend the passage of the accompanying bill.

*Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled.*

That the Secretary of the Treasury be, and he is hereby authorized and required to cause to be paid to David Wilkinson the sum of \$10,000, as a remuneration to him for the benefit accruing to the public service for the use of the principle of the guage and sliding lathe of which he was the inventor, now in use in the workshops of the government at the different national arsenals and armories."

This bill was passed in the Senate in June, and in the House of Representatives in August, 1848.

In conclusion we would say that David Wilkinson is entitled to the honor and credit of inventing two of the most important and useful machines in America, namely—

1. THE FIRST STEAMBOAT. (1793)
2. THE GAUGE AND SLIDING LATHE. (1798)

Each of which has added as much to the national prosperity as any invention which American genius has produced. For these he is entitled to a nation's gratitude.

—See p. 225.

## BIOGRAPHY NO. XXII.

**M**ORTON S. WILKINSON was born in Skaneateles, Onandagua County, N. Y., Jan. 22, 1819; received an academical education, working occasionally upon his father's farm; in 1837 he removed to Illinois, and was employed for two years upon the railroad works then commenced in that State; returned to his native town, studied law, and was admitted to the bar, after which he removed to the West again, and settled at Eaton Rapids in Michigan; in 1847 he settled in Minnesota, and in 1849, when that Territory was organized, he was elected to the Legislature, and the laws adopted by the Territory as its code were of his drafting; and in 1859 he was chosen a Senator in Congress, from Minnesota, for the term ending in 1865, serving as Chairman of the committee in Revolutionary Claims, and as a member of the Committee on Indian affairs. He was also a delegate to the Baltimore Convention of 1864—*Biographical Sketches of Congressmen by Charles Lanman.*

*See p. 235.*

## BIOGRAPHY XXIII.

**P**ARDON WHIPPLE WILKINSON, was born in Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 8, 1796. He was the son of George Wilkinson and Lydia (Whipple) his wife. His educational advantages were confined to the common schools which were frequently held in private houses. His father was a ship carpenter, and worked in Providence, Newport, and Warren, R. I., Boston, Mass., Norwich, Ct., and other places. He was engaged nearly a year on the frigate *Constitution*, "Old Ironsides," when she was in process of construction in Boston. It will be remembered that Com. Morris, a distant relative, was a Lieut. on board this Frigate during the fight with the *Guerrier*. About the year, 1808 Mr. W. moved with his wife and family, into the state of Vermont, and engaged in agriculture. Missing his accustomed bowl of oysters, and other luxuries common to a seaport place, he determined to return to R. I., which he did, but again, within a short period, retraced his steps to Vermont. Pardon at this time was about thirteen, or fourteen years of age, and aided his father on the farm, but in consequence of his aptness in the mechanical arts, he was frequently employed by his neighbors to make almost all kinds of household furniture. Without serving any apprenticeship he engaged in the mill-wright business, and in 1821, erected the first saw-mill on his father's farm in the town of Ira, which is in good running order at the present time.

At the age of twenty-six he was married by the Rev. Lyman



Glazier to Cynthia Mason, daughter of Isaiah and Sophia Mason of Ira, being one of the first settlers in Vermont. For the first few years the new married couple kept house at his father's residence, and Mr. W. engaged in the mill-wright business in different parts of the country—at Bennington, Rutland, Troy, and other places. He soon became well known, and had all the business he could do, and was always successful in his engagements. The industrial enterprise of the State is manifested by the numerous saw-mills, grist-mills, paper-mills, marble-mills, furnaces, &c., scattered through its valleys, and no man built more of them than Mr. W.

In 1829, he purchased a farm of about one hundred acres, which was subsequently increased to two hundred, lying in one of the most romantic and beautifully valleys in the state of Vermont. Nature here is lavish of her beauties, and presents some of the most picturesque scenery in the world. The far-famed Green Mountains send up their towering peaks which trend away in the distance till the clouds cap their summits, and hide their heads from view. To the east, and to the west, these colonaded peaks appear, and as you come up the valley from the south, *Herrick* mountain — feet high rises directly across your path and seems to bar all further advance. Nestled at the southern base of this majestic peak was the house of George Wilkinson, and about one-fourth of a mile in a southerly direction, is the residence of Pardon W. The scenery from the top of *Herrick* Mountain is magnificent and beautiful beyond the power of words to describe. Away to the north is Lake Champlain dotted with islands, and flecked with white sails,—to the east, and north-east the towering peaks and long range of the Green Mountains proper,—while southerly, nestled at your feet, lies one of the sweetest, smiling valleys this side of the vale of Tempe. It is nothing strange that some of our most distinguished artists resort here in summer to gather fresh beauties for their canvass.

Though the owner of a farm Mr. W. found it more profitable

to rent it, and work at his trade. Vermont is not altogether a grain producing state,—her staples being wool, maple sugar, and marble. Some of the finest sheep in America are raised here, and as to marble—Italy only excels her; and, it is said, the state of Louisiana does not produce more sugar than the Green Mountain state. Previous to his marriage Mr. W. was elected Justice of the Peace, which office he has held without intermission—with the exception of a single term—for a period of forty years. He has been selectman—overseer of the Poor—assessor, &c., at various times. 1835, he was elected a member of the Legislature, being the Whig nominee, and having a free and easy time in the election, there being no particular opposition to his serving as a Representative of the people. The chief object of contention during this session was a bill for a canal from Whitehall to Rutland,—the bill passed but the canal was never built, a railroad taking its place a few years after. He was re-elected to the Legislature several times, and performed his duty faithfully and to the general satisfaction of his constituents. During his younger days he was frequently solicited to accept the offices and honors of the military service, but always declined them, being a man of peace.

Mr. W. has always freely contributed to support the Baptist church to which his wife belonged, and has always been a firm supporter of good schools. Formerly in Vermont the law required one-half of the expense of the schools to be paid on the grand list, and the remaining half by the individuals who sent to school, but now the whole is put upon the grand list, and made a tax upon the property, and though he has educated his own under the old system, and his tax at present to educate the children of others is more than ever,—still he raises no objection if the children are only kept in school. He is a firm supporter of the free school system, and believes, that upon the intelligence of the people rests the perpetuity of republican institutions. During the Great Rebellion he took a firm stand on the side of the Union, and heartily supported the administration of Abraham Lincoln.

Mr. W. was living at Ira, Vt., in 1866 at the advanced age of seventy, retaining his intellectual and physical powers with unabated vigor. The author has grateful recollections of the hospitality, and aid, extended to him while collecting materials for this work in Vermont.

—*See p. 227.*

## BIOGRAPHY NO. XXIV.

**C**HARLES DE WITT CLINTON WILKINSON, *Comedian*. This gentleman was born in Plainfield, Conn., April 21st, 1830. He received a liberal education, and was intended for a physician, but not liking pills and potions, determined on a mercantile life. It may be well to say here, that he was, during his "babyhood," known by the illustrious cognomen of John, but his father being a somewhat erratic individual, concluded that as he had no fortune to bestow on this boy, he would make up the deficiency in name, so he was henceforth to be known as "DeWitt Clinton," so his father thought; but as will be seen, was doomed to disappointment, for he has made a name for himself, and is known from Maine to Georgia as "Charlie Wilkinson." His early life was similar to that of "other boys," and at the age of 18, we find him fairly started on the great mercantile sea, the principal book-keeper in a large establishment in Providence, R. I., where he remained for three years. While here he became acquainted with several members of the theatrical profession, who advised him to try his fortune on the stage. In 1850, Dec. 10, he made his "first appearance" in Worcester, Mass., and was successful. Like all young aspirants for fame, he aspired to "tragedy" but the audiences would laugh at his tragic endeavors, which induced him to confine his efforts exclusively to comedy, and his first regular engagement was at Troy, N. Y. Here he attracted the

attention of the celebrated New England manager, George Wyatt, who made him such offers to travel with him, that he could not refuse ; so in 1852 we find him the most popular young comedian of the day. He remained three years with Mr Wyatt, and many a time has he sold tickets, led the orchestra, (he being a good musician) and played his parts, all on the same night. Mr. Wyatt was also, a celebrated comic actor, his particular forte being "old men," and many very funny stories are told throughout New England to-day, showing the eccentricities of this favorite comic couple. The death of Mr. Wyatt, caused the subject of our sketch to look elsewhere, and probably changed the whole course of his future life.

In July, 1853, he married Miss Sarah E. Fogal, a beautiful girl of only fifteen summers, at Bridgeport, Conn., by whom he had one child, a bright and beautiful boy.—(Frank Marshall Wilkinson.) The marriage proved an unhappy one for Mr. W. and after two years litigation in the Courts of Connecticut, the parties were divorced, the father retaining the child. This was another blow for him, but he immediately redoubled his exertions, and from that to the present, has been continually at work with varied success.

He has traveled every state in the Union—playing in all the principal theatres throughout the country. He has been engaged in all sorts of speculations, as manager and proprietor, agent, actor and author. Nothing comes amiss to him. He possesses the great characteristic of the family—a roving disposition. He will never be rich, neither will he be poor. He is an ardent lover of his profession and an ornament to it. He has considered himself an "outsider" so far as family goes, nearly all being opposed to his profession, but independence has been his motto, and he has never been known to ask aid from any man. He is strictly temperate, and conscientious in all his dealings. As an artist he holds a position in the front rank, and his services are always in demand. He possesses an unlimited fund of comic humor, which has brought him safely through many an emergency ; as he

can when he choses, give an entire entertainment alone and unaided. He has twice been penniless, once in the panic of 1857, when he was manager of the Worcester Theatre,—but he did not long remain so, for he immediately arranged an “Entertainment” and traveled through Massachusetts “showing” himself at fifteen cents a ticket; his “show” was in Webster, twelve miles from home, and he cleared above all expenses, \$8.00. This gave him *capital* again, and he says was the “biggest \$8.00 he ever saw.” He has a way of “getting out of a scrape” peculiar to himself. Like most true Yankees, you never know he is in trouble till he is out of it. We are able to say, that socially Mr. W. is a kind and generous man, no needy person, ever leaves him empty-handed. He is “is quick to serve and slow to injure,” especially those of his own calling. His zeal often leads him into discussion in regard to his profession, and unless his opposer is extra posted, he is glad to withdraw in a brief space of time, As will be seen Mr. W. is now in the prime of life, and bids fair to reach a good old age, and the acme of his profession.

—See p. 268.

## BIOGRAPHY NO. XXV.

**J**OSEPH BROWNELL WILKINSON, son of Almadus and Margaret (Magee) Wilkinson, was born in Scituate, R. I., Oct. 7, 1818, near the birth place of the distinguished Stephen Hopkins. His parents, at the time of his birth, were residing on the premises originally taken up by the first Joseph Wilkinson, one of the first settlers of Scituate. The old homestead, consisting of a farm and tavern stand, which had been in the possession of the Wilkinson's for one hundred and twenty years, was sold in 1820, and the family moved to Hemlock, in the town of Foster. Here Mr. W. continued the hotel business about two years, when he purchased a farm at “Round's Hill,” where he removed in the spring of 1822. At this place Joseph

passed ten years of his life, aiding his father on the farm, and attending school winters, and, as he says,—“with poor success in learning,”—and this must be the confession of multitudes of men, when they look back upon their school going days, and observe the manner the intervals of study were filled up with the sports of youth. In 1832, Mr. W. moved his family to Providence, and resumed tavern-keeping on Christian Hill. Joseph was now fourteen years of age, and by his persevering industry and devotion to business, was of great help to his father. George, an older brother, having left home, Joseph found his labors somewhat increased, and greater responsibilities resting upon him, as the entire business of the hotel now devolved upon him and his father. He took charge of the barn which frequently contained fifty yoke of oxen and one hundred horses—for in that day, when railroads were almost entirely unknown, a hotel in a city like Providence, was a small affair, if it did not frequently contain this number of oxen and horses. For the convenience of waiting upon arrivals in the night, Joseph slept in a “bunk” in the bar-room, where his slumbers were far from being “sweet and unbroken.” Notwithstanding these multiplied duties, and the constant draft made upon him night and day, he found time to engage in speculations for his own benefit, and with the consent and aid of his father, bought and sold wood—delivering it in small parcels about town, much to the convenience of his customers, and with no inconsiderable profit to himself. Here we see the business talent which has characterized him during a long and successful engagement in mercantile pursuits, and the saying that—“the child is father of the man” was never more truthfully illustrated. “At the age of sixteen,” he says, “I began to realize *for the first time* the want of an education, and resolved with the approval of my father and mother to attend school.

The school he selected was taught by a Mr. Wainwright, and he continued under the instruction of this worthy gentleman about three months when Mr. Wainwright died. This proved to be

his last school, as he immediately thereafter, with the consent of his parents and the assistance of his sister Mary Ann, made arrangements with Westcott Handy of Providence to learn the tailor's trade. He agreed to serve two years for the inconsiderable compensation of *his board for the last year*. Here he was initiated into all the mysteries of the trade, and at the expiration of the term of his apprenticeship, Mr. H. being involved, it was deemed advisable by him to secure his apprentice's services, and arrangements were made to that effect. However, after a few months Mr. H. found it impossible to continue business, and—giving his goods into the hands of his creditors—made an honorable settlement.

Finding himself suddenly out of employment, with only sixty dollars saved from his earnings, Joseph resolved to commence business on his own account. He was now nineteen years of age, and having no rich relatives to aid him, he realized that his success in life depended upon his own exertions, and he boldly launched his little bark upon the stormy sea of mercantile enterprise. He opened a small store on Christian Hill, and, having secured a limited credit at Hutchings and Ingalls with the guarantee of his father for one hundred dollars,—he secured the services of a few apprentice girls working for other shops, and resolutely and perseveringly applied himself to make this first effort a success. At the expiration of five months he took an account of stock—footed up the cash book,—and the balance sheet exhibited a net gain of four hundred dollars! Encouraged by his success he engaged more extensively in his business and by perseverance and rigid economy he found his efforts rewarded by the most gratifying results. It was a rule with him to meet every demand promptly at the time agreed, and by so doing he secured the confidence of all with whom he dealt, and acquired a reputation and credit unusual for a youth of his limited means.

About this time his father died, and the care of a family to a certain extent devolved upon him. He was always dutiful to his widowed mother, and entertained for her the fondest affection.

In 1837, he removed his business to 69 Westminster St., and associated Daniel C. Eaton with him, and continued business under the firm name of "Wilkinson & Eaton." At the expiration of the year a dissolution was effected, Mr. Wilkinson retaining the store with small profit to himself. In 1839, he removed to North Main St. and continued the custom tailoring business.

In 1840, the question of universal suffrage was agitated in the state of R. I. The old charter, granted by the King of England, which recognized property qualification in voters, had been the basis of government, and the masses of the people were not permitted to participate in the elective franchise. Thomas W. Dorr, a highly respected citizen of Providence took a prominent part in this popular move and was elected Governor by the people. The move was strongly opposed by the "Law and Order" party, and this struggle has passed into history as the "Dorr Rebellion." Mr. Wilkinson took an active part in favor of Gov. Dorr, and was a zealous supporter of the reform. He held a commission in the ancient and honorable train of Artillery, and had the honor of commanding said company in doing escort on the arrival of Gov. Dorr from Washington. On this occasion it was expected by some, and perhaps, by Dorr himself, that forcible means would be used in taking possession of the Armory and State House, and that he should be established in the gubernatorial chair *vi et armis*, at the risk of blood and life. Wilkinson, although anxious to secure the same object, was not in favor of shedding blood, and presented himself at the depot without the guns. Dorr seemed disappointed, but after a moment's reflection, requested Wilkinson, to form in line and march to the Armory. The order was obeyed, and the Armory taken possession of without opposition.

The subsequent defeat of Dorr's plans and mortification of his friends contributed in no small degree to influence Mr. Wilkinson to find another field of labor, and a home more congenial to his feelings and sentiments, and having through the influence of one of the Judges secured a pass, left the State. By mere accident



"Democrat Troy," N. Y. was selected as his future home. In 1842 he and his brother George jointly contributing a cash capital of \$2500 opened a ready-made clothing store, 169 River Street, and commenced business, notwithstanding the predictions of failure from many false prophets in that vicinity. It was a new enterprise—there being no clothing store in Troy at that time, and no one could predict the result, but, fully realizing that "resolution is omnipotent," and that devotion to business, and sound judgment in traffic seldom fail, they stemmed the tide of opposition, and their experiment proved a success. Within a few years they had secured a large and prosperous patronage, and had acquired the enviable distinction of being first-class business men. "They not only succeeded" says a writer in the "*Albany County Democrat*"—"but induced others to try their success in the same line of business, so that at this time (1866) there is not a business street in the city that one or more of these establishments are not to be found, doing a large and prosperous business, monopolizing almost the entire of this class of business, cheapening the cost of clothing to an extent that has secured not only the patronage of the city, but of the surrounding country. These establishments are an advantage to the city, as they enable any one to supply his wants without delay, and at a rate greatly below what you have to pay at custom shops in the city, and just as good and fashionable as they can furnish you. It is remarkable the extent of these establishments which have grown up under their success, who were the first to establish them. They may be considered the founders of them." "After about eight years close application to business, Joseph B. Wilkinson retired from the Troy establishment, and opened a like establishment in the city of New York, leaving his brother George P. to continue the business in Troy on his own account. Finding that the prospect of a speedy acquisition of wealth in that business in the city of New York did not meet his expectations, or come up to the standard as the city of Troy, he connected with that business a speculation in real estate, and was in the full tide of successful experiment in this line of business when his brother George P. died. Feeling it his duty to return to Troy, to aid in closing up his brother's affairs and ascertaining the success that had crowned his efforts, he purchased the interest of his brother's

heirs and continued the business on his own account,—holding on to his unsold real estate purchases, out of which subsequent sales, he has realized satisfactory gains. It is represented to us by those who profess to know his pecuniary condition, that he could retire from business in the city at once, with an estate of over one hundred thousand dollars. So much for Rhode Island industry, economy and devotion to business.”

The same author continues—“He is a quiet, but an untiring, energetic and thorough business man. It is these qualities that secure success to business. He honestly won it, and richly merits its rewards. The habits of industry, economy and untiring devotion to whatever business they are engaged in, are Rhode Island virtues, which is a portion of their education and upon which they rely for success. That such men should prosper and be successful is only the just reward that is due to practice of these habits. We rejoice to witness the success of these men, and it gives us pleasure to chronicle their histories. They are the men who give business character to cities, and contribute to their growth in population and their advancement in wealth and prosperity.”

Mr. and Mrs. Wilkinson are members of the Episcopal Church of Troy—Rev. Henry C. Potter, Rector. Mr. W. is a member of the vestry, and takes an active part in all the deliberations and enterprises which tend to advance the temporal and spiritual prosperity of the church. In all matters of benevolence and charity, he is not a whit behind the most liberal, and realizes the truthfulness of our Savior’s saying—“It is more blessed to give than to receive.” He is a friend of popular education, conservative in politics, liberal in religion, social, genial, and fond of the company of learned men. One trait of his character is worthy of note, and is expressed by Wordsworth, as follows—

“The dignity of life is not impaired  
By ought that innocently satisfies  
The humbler cravings of the heart.”

*See p. 272.*

## BIOGRAPHY XXVI.

**A**NDREW JACKSON WILKINSON the son of Almadus and Margaret (Magee) Wilkinson was born in the town of Foster, R. I., May 20, 1830. Having lost his father at an early age his elder brother and sisters helped him to an education such as he could obtain at a district school until he was *fourteen* years of age. At *eighteen* he was established in business in Troy, N. Y., by his brother George. At *twenty-four* he had acquired a competency for a single man, and having a passion to see the world, he determined to quit business and visit Europe. In April, 1854, he embarked at New York as Bearer of Dispatches from William L. Marcy, the then Secretary of State, to the United States Ministers in London and in Paris, which he delivered in Liverpool to a messenger appointed to receive them. He then commenced a tour of England, Wales, Ireland and Scotland—France, Piedmont, Tuscany.—The Papal States, Lombardy, Switzerland, Baden, The Two Hesses, Rhenish Prussia, and Prussia proper.—The Rhine from Mayence to Cologne, Holland and Belgium. He visited Liverpool, Manchester, York, Stratford on Avon, Windsor Castle, Chesterland, Bangor.—Crossing the Irish Channel from Holyhead to Kingstown he visited Dublin, Clonmell, Cork, and traveled by stage coach and row-boat along the south coast and on the waters of Bantry Bay, through the district memorable as the scene of the Irish famine of 1848, to Bandon, Bantry, and Glengariff. There he took a jaunting car over the Kerry mountains to the Lakes of Killarney. Returning

to Dublin, he traveled north to Belfast, and the Giant's Causeway, thence he returned to Belfast, and crossed the channel to Glasgow. While here he made an excursion to the birthplace of Burns, and saw the house where he lived and died. Leaving Glasgow he visited Loch Lomond; Loch Katrine, and the Highlands of Scotland. By the way of Stirling and the Frith of Forth he entered Edinburgh. While here he paid a visit to Dryburgh Abbey where the remains of Sir Walter Scott now repose. Returning to London he attended the opening of Crystal Palace at Sydenham—Queen Victoria, Prince Albert and the Royal family of England with the King of Portugal took part in the ceremonies. From London he crossed the England Channel and traveled to Paris by rail. From Paris to Marseilles by the way of Lyons and Avignon. From Marseilles he proceeded on his journey by steamer on the Mediterranean, touching at Genoa, the birth-place of Columbus, and Leghorn. The end of the voyage was reached at Civitta Vecchia. From this place he reached Rome on the night of the festival of St. Peter and St. Paul. The Eternal city was brilliantly illuminated and the streets were thronged with moving thousands of people. Visiting all of the noted objects of interest in that remarkable city, that could be seen in a fortnight's stay, he returned to Civitta Vecchia, and by steamer reached Leghorn. From here he went to Pisa and Florence, and thence over the Appenines to Bologna, Ferrara and Padua to Venice. From Venice to Milan. At Ferrara he became acquainted with a Cardian gentleman he calls Parker. He was a very tall man—standing more than six feet high, with legs in proportion. Wilkinson's height being but five feet, eight inches, they were not very well matched in this respect. Mr. P. was like some other travelers short of money, and in Venice he borrowed from Wilkinson, and this made them intimate during the time they were traveling the same route. They both were going to Switzerland, and Parker proposed after leaving Milan that they forsake the diligence, or coach at Domo d' Ossola (a little village at the foot of the Alps

on the Italian side) and walk over the Simplon Pass to Brieg on the Swiss side at the foot of the Simplon road. This was a distance of 45 miles. They sent their baggage by the diligence, and according to programme began the ascent. For the first five miles Wilkinson kept up with Parker without extraordinary fatigue, but when they reached Della a small Italian village ten miles from their starting point, Parker's long legs began to be too much for Wilkinson. They stopt there that night and at day-break being somewhat refreshed they started again. It was a hot August day and the sun of Italy was exhausting. They had arrived within a mile of the Hospice on the summit of Simplon Pass when Wilkinson fainted from sheer fatigue, falling down insensible. When aroused to consciousness he found himself borne on the backs of laborers, who had been breaking stones on the road. They conveyed him to the Hospital and the monks in charge put him to bed, covered him with blankets and administered restoratives with such good effect, that he awoke next morning, ate a hearty breakfast, and felt as well as ever. For all this attention so kindly bestowed, no remuneration was accepted directly. All travelers have an opportunity to contribute to this noble charity by depositing what amount they see fit in the contribution box always to be found in the chapel of the Hospice. In writing of this event, Mr. W. says, "I did not fail to perform this duty, and with a grateful heart took my leave of those hospitable monks." They walked the balance of the way to Brieg, and came into that town perfectly fresh. Here they took the diligence for Villanuova, and from that place by steamer on Lake Lemman to Geneva. He left Switzerland by Lausanne, Neufchatel, and Basle. From Basle to Strasburg. At Kehl he entered Germany, and visited Baden Baden, Hombourg, Heidelberg, Cologne, Potsdam, Berlin, and the City of Hamburg. He left Hamburg in a steamer for Amsterdam, passing through the Zuyder Zee. After seeing the most of North Holland he departed for Rotterdam,—then to Antwerp, and thence to the

Hague. He also visited Brussels and the famous field of Waterloo. This closed the tour.

In a letter to the compiler, Mr. W. says, "On my return to Paris I was met by some American friends, who urged me to remain a fortnight beyond the time I had fixed to return home, by so doing, I could take the steamship, *Arctic* of the Collins's line, and have the pleasure of their company. I was in haste to reach home, and declined. It was, perhaps, the means of escaping death at that time. The *Arctic* was run into by a French steamer off the coast of Newfoundland and sunk in a few minutes. Those friends, who had urged me to accompany them—perished! I had been two weeks at home, when the news of this appalling calamity reached me."

For three years previous to his visit to Europe, Mr. W. had been engaged in the wholesale clothing business in New York City. After his return to America he engaged in business in Troy, N. Y. In the spring of 1856, he removed to the west, and — settled as a wholesale and retail druggist in Keokuk, Iowa. During his residence there he has aided with other gentlemen in establishing a Public Library, which has become an important institution of the town. Its property is valued at \$10,000,—has over 4000 volumes of books, and in the collection valuable and extensive works on history, the sciences, arts, manufactures, and philosophy,—copious works of reference, and miscellany for the general reader. He was elected its first President, and has been annually re-elected ever since, having filled the office for three years. His report and resignation were published in the *Daily Gate City* of Keokuk, Iowa, May 10, 1866. The following article taken from the *Troy Daily Times* exhibits the estimation in which he is held by his friends in the latter city.

"Andrew J. Wilkinson, formerly a resident and merchant of Troy—brother of J. B. Wilkinson, of this city,—is one of the most prominent and enterprising citizens of Keokuk, Iowa, where he has resided the past ten years. Mr. W. was the leading spirit in organizing the Library Association of that young and flourishing city of the west, and is President of the institution, which is modeled for the most part after our Young Men's Association. We have in a recent number of the *Keokuk Daily*

*Gate City*, Mr. W.'s third report—a concise and well written statement of the affairs of the Association, which has been since its organization under his charge as its President. The value of its books and other property is stated to be \$10,000,—a good start surely, for three years. Many of the leading papers of the country are taken, including the *Troy Daily Times*. Mr. W. in his new field, and with ample means and ready business talent at his command, exhibits the family characteristic of zeal in his undertakings, and the perseverance and thorough good sense that know no such word as fail. He has the best wishes of hosts of Trojan friends."

The author is under obligations to Mr. W. for the interest he has manifested in this work, and the aid he has given in instituting researches in England concerning Lawrence Wilkinson, *et cetera*.

His spirit and enterprise fully sustains the reputation of his ancestors, who, in the early days of the Republic, were noted for the encouragement they gave to industrial and literary pursuits.

He has recently been elected alderman of the Third Ward of the city of Keokuk, and appointed by the mayor, chairman of the finance committee—a position, at the present time, involving considerable labor and skillful financiering, owing to the fact that the city is indebted over a million of dollars, which, although she does not in fact repudiate, yet under existing circumstances, does not find it convenient to pay. Mr. Wilkinson is regarded fully competent to the task, and it is confidently hoped that the result will demonstrate the wisdom of the appointment.

Since the above was penned Mr. W. has been elected Mayor of the city Keokuk.

—See p. 273.

## BIOGRAPHY XXVII.

**G**EORGE WILLIAM WILKINSON, the oldest son of Pardon W. and Cynthia (Mason) his wife, was born in the town of Ira, Vt. In his youth he manifested a love for the mechanical arts, and the rivulet that flowed through his father's farm was the scene of his first efforts in the mill-wright business.

Its waters were diverted to turn his miniature grist- and saw-mills, and grind-stones, and, as he advanced in years, he rose to the more important principles and works of art, and stood at the head of this industrial enterprise in the State of Vermont. His first permanent engagement was with Mr. Hyde of Hydeville, where he remained for nearly seven years, as the principal overseer of the various mills at that place. He was extensively engaged in building mills in his native state; and so important had become the marble works; and his ingenuity and reputation as a mechanic so extensively known, that he was called out of the state to plan and construct establishments of this kind. At Philadelphia he erected a large marble factory at a cost of about \$40,000, and all the improvements that had been made in the extensive works at Rutland, Vt., were introduced here to the entire satisfaction of Mr. Jacobi, his employer. After his return from Philadelphia, he engaged with Mr. Ripley in Rutland, in his flouring and marble mills, and subsequently made arrangements to go to Cleveland, Ohio, to erect and put in operation marble works in that city. Previous to going to Cleveland, he went to Poultney, to repair a mill, and while there, was seized with a fatal malady which terminated his useful life. The marble men in Rutland erected to his memory a beautiful monument, which marks his last resting place near the present residence of his uncle Ira, about four miles south of West Rutland. The following obituary is taken from a Vermont paper:

“DIED—On the 22d of March, 1855, at West Poultney, after an illness of only forty hours, George W. Wilkinson of Ira, in the 32d year of his age. Mr. W. was truly a valuable citizen—one of those unostentatious, practical, sound-minded men, whose usefulness we need, and whose loss we deplore. He has for many years been known, and much beloved by the community in which he has resided. He has from the morning of life, studiously and unremittingly ascended the hill of science with unwonted success, and had attained the summit of his profession.”

His education was acquired in the district school in his native town, and at Poultney and Castleton Seminaries, and although



not liberally educated he was a man of great native talents, and possessed in a remarkable degree an intuitive knowledge of the mechanic arts.

At the age of twenty-nine he married Helen Joy of Poultney, and by her had one child of such sweetness of disposition, and beauty of features, that she was universally loved and admired by all who knew her. Her name was Helen Antoinette, but she was called by the pet name "Lillie," wherever she went. With a bearing far above her years, and a judgment truly marvelous, she was too delicate—too promising—too ethereal to remain long in this vain world. She longed to see her father, who had gone to "that bourn from whence no traveler returns"—and often said—after she was seized with that fatal destroyer of children, *diphtheria*—"that she would like to die—for then she could see her father." Her wish was answered and she fell asleep. In the *Rutland Herald* the following obituary notice appeared :

"DIED—In this village on the 13th day of Nov., 1859, 'Lillie H.' only daughter of Helen, and the late George W. Wilkinson of Ira, aged 6 yrs. 1 mo. 16 days.

Roses bloom and then they wither,  
Cheeks are bright then fade and die,  
Hopes of life are wafted hither,  
Then like visions hurry by."


An ambrotype taken after death reveals the fairest form of human mould with a smile wreathing her sweet face, and her eyes closed, as if calm slumber and pleasant dreams were occupying her mind. Attached to the picture are the following stanzas placed there by a loving hand, which had often led her, and smoothed her fair brow in death.

"I saw her robed in white as they decked her for the tomb,  
And laid upon her breast a sweet blossom in its bloom,  
A smile of beauty lingered upon her face so fair,  
It seemed as if an angel were sweetly slumbering there.

I saw her once again in the vision of the night,  
She seemed a little cherub in her robes of snowy white,  
A harp was in her hand and a garland on her brow,  
Forever more an angel—Oh ! Such I see her now."

—See p. 289.

## BIOGRAPHY NO. XXVIII.

HARLES BROWNELL WILKINSON, son of Thomas Knight Wilkinson and Lydia (Salisbury,) was born Oct. 15, 1827, commenced the study of the law in the law office of Carpenter and Fowler, Waterville, N. Y., in 1846,—completed his studies in the office of Mann and Edmonds, Utica, N. Y., was admitted to practice as an attorney and counselor, at Albany, in February, 1849. In March, 1850, entered into co-partnership with Messrs. Hubbard and Terry, alcohol manufacturers in Waterville, Oneida county; the partnership being dissolved by limitation, May 1, 1855. He then removed to Toledo, Ohio, and was President of the “Toledo Nursery Association” from June, 1855 to June 1856, when he removed to Deansville, Oneida Co., N. Y., where he erected a large distillery and flouring mill. In 1858 and 1859, he was chosen supervisor of the town of Marshall (in which Deansville is located.) In the fall of 1859, he was the Democratic nominee of the second district of Oneida County, which district, being over 2000 Republican, elected his opponent;—Mr. W. running ahead of his party ticket in every town in the district. In 1854, he started the *Waterville Journal*, a weekly newspaper published in Waterville, N. Y., which paper he continued to edit till his removal to Ohio in 1855. While living in Deansville, N. Y. in 1857, he began the publication of the *Waterville Times*,—the “*Journal*” having died within a year after he left it—and maintained his connection with that paper till January,

1860, when he disposed of his interest in the *Times*, and Deansville Mills, and removed to St. Joseph, Mo., where he resumed the practice of the law, which profession ceased to be remunerative there on the breaking out of the Rebellion in 1861,—no civil or criminal courts being held in Missouri except in the city of St. Louis, for over three years. In Sept., 1861, and while Mr. Wilkinson was clerk in the office of Superintendent of Indian Affairs, the rebels took possession of St. Joseph, and he being known as a correspondent of the *N. Y. Tribune*, *Missouri Democrat* and *St. Louis Republican*, as well as the author of a radically Union editorial in the *St. Joseph Journal*—published on the morning of their entrance into that city—an order was written by the rebel commander for his arrest, which order would have been executed, as well as the party mentioned therein, had not Mr. Wilkinson crossed over the Missouri River, and retreated through Kansas into Nebraska Territory. In Feb., 1862, he commenced the publication of the first, and only radical Union paper in North Missouri, the *St. Joseph "Daily Morning Herald,"* which newspaper has stood unflinchingly by the Union cause, and the administrations of Abraham Lincoln, and his successor, And. Johnson, and now (1865) has a very large daily and weekly circulation in Missouri, Kansas, Nebraska, Iowa and Illinois.

In Aug., 1862, Mr. W. was appointed by President Lincoln, Internal Revenue Collector of the 3d District of Missouri—embracing all that portion of the State lying north of the Missouri River, 44 counties. In April, 1865, President Johnson sub-divided the District, and appointed him Collector of the Sixth District—25 counties, which position he now holds (1865).

Mr. W. is a ready writer, a fine speaker, apt in his illustrations, and a man of extensive reading. His paper is deservedly popular and exhibits the marks of a superior journalist.

Since the above was written Mr. W. has been elected a member of the Legislature of Missouri, and has gained the enviable reputation of making the best speech delivered in the House for many years.

*See p. 305.*


## BIOGRAPHY OF GEN. JAMES WILKINSON.

**J**AMES WILKINSON, an American general; born in Maryland in 1757, died near the city of Mexico, Dec., 28, 1825. He studied medicine in Philadelphia, and commenced practice in his native state but when the revolution broke out joined a rifle company before Boston, and in Sept., 1775, was appointed captain in a New Hampshire regiment. The next year he joined Arnold in Canada. He made the campaign of 1777, as Adjutant General on the staff of Gen. Gates with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and in November of that year was breveted a Brigadier General. In the following January he became Secretary of the board of war. He quarrelled with and challenged Gates, but the duel was prevented by their friends; and when Gates became President of the board of war he resigned his secretaryship. The jealousy of the officers who had felt themselves slighted by his promotion also induced him to throw up his brevet. He was now unemployed until July, 1779, when he became clothier general to the forces. After the peace he settled at Lexington, Ky, as agent of a commercial company in Philadelphia and may be said to have founded the trade between that region and New Orleans. In 1791, he was appointed Colonel of an expedition against the Wabash Indians, in November of the same year Lieutenant Colonel of the 2d regular infantry, and in Mar., 1792, Brig. Gen. He commanded the right wing of Wayne's army at the battle of the Maumee, Aug. 20, 1794. In Dec. 1796, he became General-in-Chief of the Army, with his head-quarters at Pittsburg, and in 1798, on

the organization of the Territory of Mississippi, fixed his headquarters at Natchez. He was one of the commissioners for receiving possession of Louisiana in 1803, was Governor of that Territory in 1805-6, was next employed in protecting the South-west frontier from invasions by the Spaniards, who had assembled a large body of troops on the east boundary of Texas, and afterwards went to New Orleans and was actively employed in breaking up the plans of Aaron Burr. The friends of Burr procured an investigation into his official conduct, which resulted in his favor, and he was ordered back to New Orleans, first visiting Havanna on a special mission. He was again superseded in Dec., 1809, and in July, 1811, tried by court-martial on charges of having received bribes from Spain and connived at the designs of Burr. He was acquitted and returned to New Orleans in 1812, a few days before the declaration of war. In March, 1813, he was promoted to Major General. The next month he reduced Mobile, and in May was removed to the northern frontier. His operations against Canada were totally unsuccessful, in great measure because he could not agree with the other American commander in that neighborhood, Gen. Wade Hampton. In Feb., 1814, the Secretary of War preferred charges against Wilkinson, and recommended that a court of inquiry should examine into his conduct. He was accordingly superseded, and ordered to consider himself under arrest, and to reside in Philadelphia, Baltimore, or Annapolis. When Washington was menaced by the British, he offered, if his arrest was suspended, to take command of the militia and save the city, but no notice was taken of the offer. He was tried by court-martial at Troy in January to March, 1815, and honorably acquitted. On the reduction of the army the same year he was one of the 1800 officers discharged. Retiring to Germantown, Pa., he employed himself in writing his "Memoirs," which were published in 1816, (3 Vols., 8 vo.). Subsequently he went to Mexico, and three or four months before his death obtained from the Mexican government a grant of land in Texas.

In his "Memoirs" the Gen. says: "My ancestors were all from England; and the three first emigrated to the province of Maryland in the 16th? [17th] century. They settled on a tongue of land formed by the Chesapeake Bay and Patuxent River." His father's and his grandfather's name was Joseph. He had a brother, Gen. Joseph Wilkinson of Calvert Co., Md. The first volume of Niles' Register gives an account of his trial and acquittal signed by President Madison.

## “WIDOW” WILKINSON OF NEW MILFORD. CT., AND HER DESCENDANTS.

UR information concerning this branch of the family is briefly as follows:

——— Wilkinson of New Milford, probably a descendant of Edward, married ———, and had a family. After his death his widow with her six sons, all farmers except Abel moved to *Poplar Ridge*, now Scipio, Cayuga county, N. Y.

Col. Lyman L. Wilkinson of Auburn, N. Y., a great grandson of the widow, writes as follows, “My great grandmother—name unknown—from New Milford, Conn., settled at Poplar Ridge in this county with her six sons, all farmers except my grandfather who was a blacksmith, in the year 1794. I should think from what I have heard old settlers say that my great grandfather living on the “Sound” was a man of some property, which he held subordinate to the greater consideration of giving his boys a good common school education for those times, which always included a strictly religious Baptist education. Our family came here when Auburn had but two or three settlers. Old Mr. Hardenburgh and Eldad Steele were living here in shanties covered with bark, and one other family whose name I have forgotten.”

Edward Wilkinson from whom this family is perhaps, descended was one of the original planters of New Milford where he settled in 1645. July 2, 1682, he married Rebecca, daughter of Henry Smith of Stamford, Ct.\*

---

\*“HENRY. Stamford, Ct., propounded for freeman 1670, had been one of the first settlers at that plantation 1641, and went from Weatherfield. Died 1687,—in his will names only son John; but he had a daughter Rebecca, who married 2 July, 1672 Edward Wilkinson of Milford, and Hannah who married a Lawrence; and perhaps others.”  
Savage's Gen. Dic., *in loc.*

His children were as follows:

Edward Wilkinson, {  
Rebecca Smith, }

Of New Milford, Ct.

- |               |    |       |
|---------------|----|-------|
| I. Elizabeth, | b. | 1674. |
| II. Rebecca,  |    | 1676. |
| III. Edward,  |    | 1679. |
| IV. Ruth,     |    | 1682. |
| V. Hannah,    |    | 1685. |
| VI. Abigail,  |    | 1687. |
| VII. Samuel,  |    | 1690. |
| VIII. John,   |    | 1692. |
| IX. Thankful, |    | 1696. |

Edward died about 1697 or 8, and his property was inventoried March 21, 1698.\* The author has been unable to make the connexion, or to trace the unbroken lineal descent from Edward to this family, but has no doubt it could be done with a sufficient amount of time, money and labor.

The family of 1. "Widow" Wilkinson.<sup>1</sup> (2-7)

—— Wilkinson,<sup>1</sup> {  
—— ———, }

Of New Milford, Conn.

2. I. Abel,<sup>2</sup> (2-3)
3. II. Ichabod,<sup>2</sup>
4. III. Jonathan,<sup>2</sup>
5. IV. Amos,<sup>2</sup>
6. V. Asabel,<sup>2</sup>
7. VI. Isaac,<sup>2</sup>

I. ABEL. The date of birth and death of this family have not been ascertained. Abel was born in Conn., and came with his mother to Poplar Ridge in 1790-4. He was a blacksmith, and married Rebecca Somers, of P. R., now Scipio. They had two children.

\*"WILKINSON, often WILKESON, EDWARD, Milford, married July 2, 1672. Rebecca daughter of Henry Smith of Stamford,—had Elizabeth aged 24, Rebecca, 22, Edward, 19, Ruth, 16, Hannah, 13, Abigail, 11, Samuel, 8, John, 6, and Thankful, less than 2, at the giving of his inventory March 21, 1696. *Savages' Gen. Dic.*

Abel was among the early settlers of Fleming, Cayuga Co, N. Y., and kept the first inn there in 1792.\*

II. *ICHABOD*'s name is mentioned in connection with Benj. Irish, father or brother of Rev. David Irish, Joseph Grover, Edward Wheeler, James Herrington, and his brother Abel, the early settlers of Fleming.\*

Abel Wilkinson }  
and  
Rebecca Somers, }

Of Poplar Ridge, N. Y.

I. Lois, b. 1772, d. 1822.

II. Orange, (4-9) b. 1774, d. Dec. 1848.

I. *LOIS* m. *Elijah Perry*. r. *Aurelius*, N. Y.

II. *ORANGE* m. *Lovina Kinney*, *Esther Warner* and *Lucinda Tift*. Col. *L. L. Wilkinson* of *Auburn*, writes—"My father had three wives (my mother being the second) by whom he had fourteen children, a majority of whom are now living, married and settled all the way from this place to the Rocky Mountains. My mother was the daughter of *Dr. Warner* of *Danbury*, and sister of *Dr. Warner*, his son. This *Warner* family seem to have been represented in the medical profession for several generations."

They lived in what is now *Aurelius*, *Cayuga Co.*, N. Y.

Orange Wilkikson,<sup>3</sup> }  
*Esther Warner*, }

Of *Aurelius*, N. Y.

4. I. *Marietta*,<sup>4</sup> b. Apr., 1805, d. 1854, m. *John Babcock*, r. *Providence*, R. I.

5. II. *Orange W.*,<sup>4</sup> b. Aug., 1807, m. *Grace E. Parry*, r. in *Varick*, *Seneca Co.*, N. Y.

6. III. *Lemuel A.*,<sup>4</sup> (10-13) b. Jan., 1809, m. *Sarah A. Burgess*, r. *Sennett*, N. Y.

7. IV. *Lyman L.*,<sup>4</sup> (14-16) b. March 22, 1811.

8. V. *Caroline*,<sup>4</sup> b. May, 1813, m. *Jas. Hadden*, r. *Springport*, *New York*, died 1834.

9. VI. *Fleming*,<sup>4</sup> b. June, 1815, d. 1817.

\*See "Gazetteer of New York," p. 202.



IV. LYMAN L. m. Mary V. Bowen, r. Auburn, N. Y. They have a family of three children. Mr. W. is a master mechanic in most every department of the business,—he is a politician—an impressive speaker—a good singer, and writes a “telling” newspaper article in prose or poetry. In response to a request to furnish some personal reminiscences he says, “You ask me for a narrative of my own life. It is all summed up in one word—I believe I have always been a *live man*, and cannot be any thing else. My whole family are in moderately independent circumstances, and all ‘paddle their own canoes’ as best they may.”

The following facts and names have been secured since the above was in press.

Orange Wilkinson, had a son Garry who married Eliza Beach and resides in Keokuk, Iowa. Hersey married Eliza Hoaster, r. in Miss., and has *Horace*, r. Syracuse, N. Y., *Laura*, *Loren*, *Alonzo*, and *Cora*, all residing Seneca Co, N. Y. Esther m. Abraham Degroff, r. Ohio. Sarah Ann m. Samuel Kinney, r. Indiana. Fleming A, m. 1st. Elizabeth Adams, 2 ——— r. Leroy, Kansas. Loren died young. Mary Jane, m. Aaron Remington, r. Iowa.

Lemuel A. Wilkinson,<sup>4</sup> (

Sarah A. Burgess. )

Of Sennett, N. Y.

10. I. Frances A.,<sup>5</sup> b. 1838?

11. II. Ellen Maria,<sup>5</sup> b. Aug. 1841?

12. III. Mary E.,<sup>5</sup> b. 1846? m. George Yates, r. Sennett, N. Y.

13. IV. Edwin H.<sup>5</sup>

I. FRANCES A. m. Ephraim Beach—has children: (1) William, Fleming, N. Y.; (2) George, same place; (3) Sarah A., same place; (4) Harmon, same place.

Lyman L. Wilkinson,<sup>4</sup> (

Mary V. Bowen, )

Of Auburn, N. Y.

14. I. George B.,<sup>5</sup> ( ) b. July, 5, 1840.

15. II. Orange W.,<sup>5</sup> b. Nov. 1, 1846.

16. III. Charles L.,<sup>5</sup> b. Oct. 15, 1855.

I. GEORGE B. m. Nellie Bardon, r. Auburn, N. Y. He is a physician.

1. — WILKINSON.<sup>1</sup> (2-4)

"The tradition concerning this family is "says Mrs. Betsey (Munn) Wilkinson, of N. Y., that three brothers came from Wales. One settled in Mass.,—one in R. I.,—and one in Vt. When they came is not remembered. One was named JOSEPH, another is supposed to be OLIVER,—and the third is not known, (probably DAVID) Joseph settled in Greenfield, Mass. Oliver at Townshend, Vt., and had families, David also, had a family and moved to Townshend from some place in Mass.

Oliver Wilkinson of Townshend says "my grandfather David came from Saron, Foxborough, or Wrentham, Mass., about the year 1788, or 1790, with a family of eight children—the oldest at that time being about 25, and the youngest, about 12 years of age. My great grandfather lived some where near Providence R. I." Rev. Reed Wilkinson, Principal of Iowa Blind Asylum, says, "My grandfather David lived in Roxbury and Wrentham till his children were all born."

David Wilkinson of Castleton, Vt., says "my grandfather Joseph lived in Dedham, Mass."

Arthur Wilkinson of Cambridge, Mass., says "I remember a very long while ago my father told me that he was called upon in Greenfield, Mass.,—where he lived many years,—by a gentleman from R. I.,—I think a Quaker—and after conversing some time, they made out that they were of the same stock."

This Quaker from R. I., was undoubtedly one of the descendants of Lawrence,—and how the relationship was made out we have no means of ascertaining at this late period. The traditions are unreliable as a general thing, very little dependence can be placed upon them. I am inclined to think that this family of Wilkinsons are descended from one, or other of the early settlers of the name in Mass., or Conn. Edward settled in Milford, Ct., as early as 1645, and died about 1698.

His family is as follows—

Edward Wilkinson, 1  
Rebecca Smith, 1

Of New Milford, Ct.

I. Elizabeth, b. 1674.

II. Rebecca,	b.	1676.
III. Edward,		1679.
IV. Ruth,		1682.
V. Hannah,		1685.
VI. Abigail,		1687.
VII. Samuel,		1690.
VIII. John,		1692.
IX. Thankful,		1696.

Edward was married July 2, 1672. His wife was daughter of Henry Smith of Stamford Ct. Edward was one of the original planters of New Milford. His property was inventoried March 21, 1698.

There was a John Wilkinson also, who came to Attleboro, Mass., about 1700, and died Jan. 24, 1724—5, and the family names, are so similar that I venture to insert his family also:

John Wilkinson, ( )  
 Rachel Fayles, )

Of Attleboro, Mass.

I. John,	b.	1702.
II. Joseph,		
III. Rachel,		
IV. Mary,		
V. Hepzibeth,		
VI. Abigail,		
VII. Sarah,		
VIII. Hannah,	b.	1723.

There was another JOHN WILKINSON of Malden, Mass., who died Dec., 12, 1675, and left a family—one son John is mentioned as taking the oath of allegiance, to King Charles, in 1674. He was the only son of widow Prudence Wilkinson of Charlestown Mass., 1635,—she died about 1655.

There are other Wilkinsons mentioned as emigrating to America at an early period—for instance:

EDWARD WILKINSON, embarked in the ship “Ann and Elizabeth” Jo. Brookehaven, Capt., 24 April, 1685.

HENRY WILKINSON. Tallow chandler—age 25,—embarked in the “Elizabeth and Ann,” p’d, 4th May, 1635.

Transported to New England.

MATHEW WILKINSON, age, 18, 20 Nov., 1635, “Expedition Ship”—Peter Blackler, Capt.

— Wilkinson,<sup>1</sup> {

2. I. Joseph,<sup>3</sup> (5-16) b. Sept. 22, 1732, d. Feb. 22, 1816.

3. II. Oliver,<sup>3</sup>

4. III. David,<sup>3</sup> (17-24)

I. JOSEPH. There is some obscurity about the parents of Joseph. Neither of their names have been ascertained. There is considerable diversity of opinion as to their place of residence in Mass. The prevailing idea seems to be that they lived in Dedham; —but Saron—Foxborough, and Wrentham have been mentioned as the places of their residences.

He married Ruth Thorpe about 1755, and had twelve children. Olive and Hannah resided at Coldrain, Mass., Ebenezer and Ichabod at Bakersfield, Vt., Oliver at Greenfield, Mass., Cynthia at Dedham, Mass.

II. OLIVER, probably married, but all trace of his family has been lost.

III. DAVID married Abigail Ware, and had eight children—all of whom married and had families. Oliver and Susan lived in Townsend, Vermont, David in Marlboro, N. H., Polly in Belchestown, Mass.

Joseph Wilkinson,<sup>3</sup> }  
Ruth Thorpe, }

Of Dedham, Mass.

5. I. Lucy<sup>3</sup> d. 1813.

6. II. Olive<sup>3</sup> b. 1759.

7. III. Ebenezer<sup>3</sup> 1762. 1831.

8. IV. Ichabod<sup>3</sup> (25-35) 1763. Nov. 17, 1825.

9. V. Oliver<sup>3</sup> (35-48) Aug. 24, 1766, April 16, 1848.

10. VI. Eve<sup>3</sup> 1768.

11. VII. Joseph<sup>3</sup>

12. VIII. Joanna<sup>3</sup>

13. IX. Hannah<sup>3</sup>

14. X. Irene<sup>3</sup>

15. XI. Cynthia<sup>3</sup>

16. XII. Ruth<sup>3</sup>

I. LUCY never married, resided at Francistown, Mass.

II. OLIVE married 1st, a Mr. Weston, 2d, a Mr. Boardman, had a family, but the names have not been furnished.

III. EBENEZER married Prudence Graves—lived at Bakersfield, Vt.—had no children. Late in life his father and mother came to Bakersfield to live with him. They probably died there.

IV. ICHABOD married first a Miss Curtis, second Sarah Hoyt, third Sally Hastings. He had a family of eleven children—only one by his third wife. He was a man of considerable note—and held many town and county offices. His family are very much scattered. Curtis moved to St. Albans, Vt.; Lewis to Baltimore, Md.; Jonathan to Jackson, Mich.; Chester to East Farnham, Canada; Warren to San Francisco, Cal.; David to Castleton, Vt.; Henry to New Orleans, La.; George to White Hall, N. Y., Elthina to Mich. The following obituary notice is taken from a Vermont paper:

“DIED—At his residence at Bakersfield, Vt., on Thursday, 17. Nov., 1825, Capt. Ichabod Wilkinson, aged 62, after a long and uncommonly painful sickness, which he bore with a Christian fortitude and resignation, leaving the brightest evidence of a happy immortality to a numerous family and friends, who lament a loss that will be severely felt in the place where he died.”

V. OLIVER married Betsey Munn, daughter of Calvin Munn of Revolutionary fame. He was at Valley Forge under Washington—was on the Hudson River casting up redoubts when the British made a spirited attack and were repulsed. He was for many years in the army. Oliver resided at Greenfield, Mass.—was sheriff of that county—and a man of more than ordinary ability and note in his native state. They have thirteen children. Since Mr. W.'s death his widow has resided in New York City, where her sons are engaged in the mercantile business.

VI. EVE married a Babbit, and lived in Mass.

IX. HANNAH married a Smith, resides Coldrain, Mass.

X. IRENE was twice married, first, a Newell; second a Curtis, resides Enfield, Mass.

XI. CYNTHIA married a Colburn, resided Dedham, Mass.

XII. RUTH married a sea captain.

---

David Wilkinson,<sup>2</sup> }  
 Abigail Ware, }

Of Townshead, Vt.

17. I. David<sup>3</sup> (49-54)

18. II. Oliver<sup>3</sup> (55-64) b. June 24, 1764 or 5, d. Dec. 19, 1845

- 19. III. Polly<sup>3</sup>
- 20. IV. (Susan)<sup>3</sup>
- 21. V. Hezekiah<sup>3</sup> (65-69)
- 22. VI. Elijah<sup>3</sup> (70-77)
- 23. VII. (Abigail)<sup>3</sup>
- 24. VIII. Betsey<sup>3</sup>

I. DAVID, m. Ruth Allen, r. Marlboro, N. H., had six children.

II. OLIVER born in Roxbury, Mass., m. Olive Rawson of Uxbridge, r. Townshend, Vt., had ten children. He was a great reader and had a fine metaphysical mind.

III. POLLY m. Aaron Rhoads, r. Belchertown, Mass. Their children: (1) *Jason*, (2) *Polly*, (3) *Amasa*, (4) *Patty*, (5) *Jason*, (6) *Williams*.

IV. SUKEY or SUSAN m. Gardner Rawson, r. Townshend, Vt. Their children are: (1) *Olive*, (2) *Luther K.*, (3) *Sally*, (4) *Marinda*, (5) *Sukey*, (6) *Spencer*, (7) *Thomas R.*, (8) *Lovisa*, (9) *Abigail*, (10) *Jason*, (11) *John L.*, (12) *Mary Ann*, (13) *Sophia*, (14) *David W.*

V. HEZEKIAH m. Lydia Ray—they had four children.

VI. ELIJAH m. Mindwell Rawson—they have eight children.

VII. NABBY (ABIGAIL) m. Daniel Watkins. Their children are. (1) *Clarke*, (2) *Alonzo*.

VIII. BETSEY m. James Gray. Their children— (1) *Laura*, (2) *Sharon*, (3) *Welcome*, (4) *Welcome*, (5) *Candace*, (6) *Alonzo*, b. —, m. —, r. Brooklyn, N. Y. He is an author of considerable repute—Principal of the High School of Brooklyn. (7) *Orrilla*, (8) *Eliza*.

Ichabod Wilkinson,<sup>3</sup> }  
 ——— Curtis and }  
 Sarah Hoyt, and }  
 Sally Hastings. }

Of Bakersfield, Vt.

*First Wife.*

25. I. Curtis<sup>4</sup> (78-82)

26. II. Lewis<sup>4</sup>

*Second Wife.*

27. III. Jonathan H.<sup>4</sup>

28. IV. Chester,<sup>4</sup> (84-88)  
 29. V. Warren<sup>4</sup>  
 30. VI. Sarah<sup>4</sup>  
 31. VII. Hiram<sup>4</sup>  
 32. VIII. David,<sup>4</sup> (89) b. Dec. 7, 1809.  
 33. IX. Henry,<sup>4</sup> (90)  
 34. X. George,<sup>4</sup> (91-92)  
     *Third Wife.*  
 35. XI. Elthina<sup>4</sup>

I. CURTIS m. Maria Danforth, has five children, r. St. Albans, Vt.

II. LEWIS m. Maria Osborn,—has a family, r. Baltimore. Md.

III. CHESTER, m. Electa Wells, has five children, r. East Farnham, Ca.

IV. WARREN, m. Sarah Filkins—has two children, r. San Francisco, Cal.

VIII. DAVID m. Olive Granger—has one child, r. Castleton, Vt.,—he is a farmer.

IX. HENRY m. Mahala Filkins—has a family—r. New Orleans. La.,—is a merchant.

X. GEORGE m. Sarah A. Harrington—has two children, r. White Hall N. Y.

XI. ELTHINA m. J. Burnes—has several children r. Mich.

Oliver Wilkinson,<sup>2</sup> }  
 Betsey Munn. }

Of Greenfield, Mass.

36. I. Arthur<sup>4</sup> (93-96) b. Nov. 13, 1803.  
 37. II. Byron<sup>4</sup> Aug. 15, 1805, d. Sept. 30, 1806.  
 38. III. Byron Sept. 16, 1807, July 11, 1857.  
 39. IV. Ceriza March 6, 1810, Jan. 1, 1831.  
 40. V. Joseph Aug. 21, 1812, April 1, 1827.  
 41. VI. Maurice (97-100) Jan. 12, 1815.  
 42. VII. George (101-103) April 23, 1817.  
 43. VIII. Elizabeth Mar. 12, 1819.  
 44. IX. William L. Feb. 18, 1822, April 27, 1822.  
 45. X. Frederick (104-5) Mar. 17, 1823.  
 46. XI. Olive Aug. 1, 1826, Sept. 7, 1826.  
 47. XII. Hannah M. Aug. 9, 1830.  
 48. XIII. Helen Ruth Aug. 14, 1833, April 21, 1834.

I. ARTHUR m. Dec. 3, 1840, Martha Walker Dunning of Boston, Mass.—He is a retired merchant and lives at Cambridge, Mass. By his indomitable perseverance and devotion to business, Mr. W. has acquired a competence,—he is a man of sterling integrity and is highly respected by the community. They have four children.

III. BYRON m. March 7, 1849, Mary Roney, r. N. Y.,—he was engaged in mercantile business.

VI. MAURICE, m. Dec. 17, 1850, Martha Adams Moore, r. Augusta Ga.,—has four children.

VII. GEORGE m. June 4, 1856, Elida Bradenhouse May, resides in New York,—has three children.

X. FREDERICK m. Oct. 19, 1854, Mary E. Porter, resides in New York—is a salesman,—has two children.

XII. XIII. HANNAH M. and HELEN RUTH reside in New York.

David Wilkinson,<sup>3</sup> {  
Ruth Allen, }

Of Marlboro, N. H.

- 49. I. Sally<sup>4</sup>
- 50. II. Polly
- 51. III. David
- 52. IV. Ruth
- 53. V. Esther
- 54. VI. Irene

Oliver Wilkinson,<sup>3</sup> {  
Olive Rawson, }

Of Townshend, Vt.

- 55. I. Olive<sup>4</sup>                      b. Sept. 11, 1793.
- 56. II. Oliver (106-8)      Sept. 8, 1795.
- 57. III. Clark                      July 2, 1797.
- 58. IV. Lurinda
- 59. V. Polly
- 60. VI. Reed (109)      Dec. 8, 1804.
- 61. VII. Elizabeth
- 62. VIII. Elvira
- 63. IX. Sophia
- 64. X. Harriet Newell



I. OLIVE, m. Josiah Taft,—r. ——. Their children are—  
(1) *Josiah W.*, (2) *Lucius C.*, (3) *Laura Ann*, (4) *Susannah*, (5)  
*Sophia*, (6) *Mary*, (7) *Royal*, (8) *Sarah*.

II. OLIVER m. Elozia Whitney of Danby, Tompkins Co.,  
N. Y., Nov. 18, 1827. They have had three children. Mr.  
W. is a teacher and has spent his life in instructing the youth—  
Resides at Townshend, Vt.

III. CLARK m. Saloma Wiswall,—have four children: Oscar,  
Amanda, Oliver, R. Oscar.

IV. LURINDA m. Wm. N. Harris—have no children.

V. POLLY m. Daniel H. Bailey. Their children are—  
(1) *Dana R.*, (2) *Lyman M.*, (3) *Elozia*, (4) *Eliza*, (5) *Edna*.

VI. REED was born in Townshend, Vt., m. Lucinda Sophia  
Butler in 1836,—has one child,—r. Vinton, Iowa. Mr. W.  
united with the Cong., church in 1827,—was graduated at  
Amheist College in 1830—took his Diploma at Andover  
Theological Seminary in 1836,—has taught and preached in  
many of the western states during the past 30 years. He is  
Principal of the "Iowa Institution for the education of the  
Blind", and his reports evince a thorough knowledge of his work.  
His wife is an assistant teacher in the same institution.

VII. ELIZA m. William Houghton—r. Putney, Windham  
Co., Vermont. Their children are—(1) *William* (2) *Sarah*, (3)  
*Eliza* (4) *Olive* (5) *Oliver* (6) *Foster*.

VIII. ELVIRA, m. Bradford Wilbur. They have one child  
(1) *Ruel*.

IX. SOPHIA m. Alonzo Hildreths. They have eight  
children—r. Scio, N. Y., names not known.

X. HARRIET N, m. Ephraim Wilbur. Their children are—  
(1) *Orrilla Elozia* (2) *Vestus* (3) *Stella*.

Hezekiah Wilkinson,<sup>3</sup>

Lydia Ray, (

Of ———. ———.

65. I. Lyman R.<sup>4</sup>

66. II. Charles B.

67. III. Susan F.

68. IV. Laura G.

69. V. Clarissa D.

Elijah Wilkinson,<sup>3</sup> {  
 Mindwell Rawson {

Of ————.

- 70. I. Ward<sup>4</sup>
- 71. II. Ware
- 72. III. Nancy
- 73. IV. Sophia
- 74. V. Wealthy
- 75. VI. Clarintha
- 76. VII. Stephen R.
- 77. VIII. Philetus C.

Curtis Wilkinson,<sup>4</sup> {  
 Maria Danforth, {

Of St. Albans, Vt.

- 78. I. Curtis,<sup>5</sup>
- 79. II. Danforth<sup>5</sup>
- 80. III. Maria<sup>5</sup>
- 81. IV. Charlotte<sup>5</sup>
- 82. V. Louisa<sup>5</sup>

Lewis Wilkinson,<sup>4</sup> {  
 Maria Osborn, {

Of Baltimore, Md.

- 83. I. Lewis.<sup>5</sup>

Chester Wilkinson,<sup>4</sup> {  
 Electa Wells, {

Of East Farnham, Canada.

- 84. I. Angeanette S.<sup>5</sup> resides at E. F., Canada.
- 85. II. Henry W.<sup>5</sup> ( ) March. 1829, r. New York.
- 86. III. Byron W.<sup>5</sup> ( ) Aug. 8. 1830, r. N. Y. he is salesman in B. F. Claflin's wholesale store.
- 87. IV. George H.<sup>5</sup> ( ) r. St. Johns, Ca. East.
- 88. V. Lucian E. ( )                   "                   "

David Wilkinson,<sup>4</sup> {  
 Olive Granger, {

Of Castleton, Vt.

- 89. I. Henry H.<sup>5</sup>                   b. March 14, 1838, d. Nov. 32, 1859.

Henry Wilkinson,<sup>4</sup> }

Mahala Filkins, }

Of New Orleans, La.

90. I. Henry.<sup>5</sup>George Wilkinson,<sup>4</sup> }

Sarah A. Harrington }

Of Whitehall, N. Y.

91. I. George,<sup>5</sup>

r. White Hall, N. Y.

92. II. Marion,<sup>5</sup>

b. Nov. 4, 1845, r. Castleton, Vt.

Arthur Wilkinson,<sup>4</sup> }

Martha W. Dunning, }

Of Cambridge, Mass.

93. I. Arthur<sup>5</sup>94. II. Martha E.<sup>5</sup>95. III. Henry<sup>5</sup>

96. IV. Edward F.

Maurice Wilkinson<sup>4</sup> }

Martha A. Moore, }

Of Augusta, Ga.

97. I. Martha<sup>5</sup>

98. II. Fanny

99. III. Lilly

100. IV. Artha

George Wilkinson,<sup>4</sup> }

Elida B. May, }

Of New York.

101. I. Ida<sup>5</sup>102. II. Hannah M.<sup>5</sup>103. III. Kate<sup>5</sup>Frederick Wilkinson,<sup>4</sup> }

Mary E. Porter, }

Of New York.

104. I. Frederick<sup>5</sup>105. II. Byron<sup>5</sup>

Oliver Wilkinson,<sup>4</sup> }

Elozia Whitney, {

Of Townshend, Vt.

106. I. Philena<sup>3</sup>

107. II. Clark R.<sup>3</sup>

108. III. Vesta<sup>5</sup> b. Mar. 6, 1836.

III. VESTA M. m. Ramsey Howard—r. Manchester, Vt.  
Their children— (1) *Mark Wilkinson*, (2) *Julius W.*

Reed Wilkinson,<sup>4</sup> }

Lucinda S. Butler, {

Of Vinton, Iowa.

109. I. CHARLES REED,<sup>5</sup> is a lawyer—r. at Vinton, Iowa.

## WILLIAM WILKINSON OF SOUTH KINGSTON, R. I., AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

**THE** author has been unable to get any authentic information concerning this man. There was a William Wilkinson of Westerly, R. I., who was Deputy to the General Court in 1709, and also, in 1717. He was connected with the Military affairs of the Colony in Providence, in 1711, and in 1744, was the Commander of a privateer. And from another record,\* it appears one William Wilkinson Captain of a privateer, and two other Captains were called to an account for capturing the *La Gertrude*. What the provocation was we are not informed. The offence was not a very grave one, as neither of the captains were broken of their office; and whether the above have any connexion with the William Wilkinson of South Kingston we are not able to say. His wife's maiden name is not remembered; and whether he had more than two children is not known.

### FIRST GENERATION.

I. WILLIAM WILKINSON,<sup>1</sup> (2-3)

### SECOND GENERATION.

William Wilkinson,<sup>1</sup> }

— — — — — , {

Of South Kingston, R. I.

\*See "Schedule 1775—6, p. 44, Secretary of State's office. Providence.

2. I. JOHN,<sup>2</sup> (4-15)      b. May 9, 1742,      d. June 14, 1802.  
 3. II. William<sup>2</sup>

## I. JOHN.

**J**OH<sup>n</sup> was born at South Kingstown, R. I. and died at New Milford, Ct. aged about 60. In his youth when a mere boy he was engaged as a wagoner in the French and Indian wars, and was also, in the Revolutionary service. He came to Dutchess Co., N.Y., at a very early period, and at the age of twenty married Content Moore, daughter of Wm. Moore and Mary his wife,—persons eminent for their piety and zeal for religion. The following “Covenant”, made by them reveals the religious element of their character. It is copied from a manuscript dated March, 1740, which was found among their papers, and is deemed worthy preservation.

## WILLIAM AND MARY MOORE’S COVENANT WITH GOD.

“Be it forever recorded in Heaven that we William and Mary Moore do, with great concern of mind, yet with alacrity of soul, devote and dedicate, yea, we do absolutely and actually give and deliver our whole selves, souls and bodies unto the Almighty God, Jehovah, and hereby through his grace, do covenant and promise to serve him in nearness of life, and that we will keep so nigh to his light as possible we can in all intents and purposes of soul every minute, hour, week, month, year, and years of our mortal existence. Always depending on a measure of thy strength O, God! to assist and abilitate us, now firmly believing,—and that from thy word internal and external,—that Thou, Father of Mercy and Love, doth accept and receive us; we hereunto set our hands and seals this fifteenth day of the third month and in the year since Jesus Christ came in the flesh, 1740.

In presence of the Infinite	} William Moore, [L.S.]
Three that bears record in Heaven.	
	} Mary Moore. [L.S.]

They belonged to the Society of Friends or Quakers, and Mary was a preacher among them. Their daughter Content was born at Stonington, R. I., April 11, 1743, [O. S.] Guided by parents bound by such a covenant, it is nothing strange that she was a follower of the Savior, and an active member among the Friends. Her union with John Wilkinson was a peculiarly happy one, and twelve children came to bless the home and hearts of this couple in their sylvan retreat at Beekman, since called Unionvale, where they settled in early life. They engaged in farming and were greatly prospered. In the year 1782, Mr.

Wilkinson prepared the clay—burnt the brick, and built him a substantial house on the farm he had purchased. It stood until about 1840 or 50, in an excellent state of preservation, the mason building stronger than the carpenter of the present day. Mr. George Wilkinson of Poughkeepsie; a grandson of John, has procured an excellent oil painting of this old homestead which is prized as an heir-loom of no inconsiderable value by all the descendants of the original proprietor.

This branch of the family presents one of those singular features that sometimes occurs in tracing genealogy, where the perpetuity of the name depends upon a single man. How numerous the family may have been, we have not the means of knowing; but that it has been reduced until John was the only representative is well known; and from him a numerous progeny have sprung up, and are spreading abroad over the country, replenishing the earth, filling the various professions and avocations of men, and supplying the community, the nation and the church with the right kind of material to sustain and perpetuate republican institutions and practical christianity.

Frugality and industry made John a wealthy man, but he held his means subordinate to that more important consideration—a thorough, practical education, and, it was while fulfilling his duty in this respect that he met his death. While taking his son, Robert and a classmate to Yale College at New Haven, Ct., he drove upon a bridge over the Housatonic River at New Milford which gave way, and he was precipitated below and was killed by the falling timber. This sad event carried to the hearts of his bereaved family the deepest sorrow. His wife survived him 32 years, and died at the advanced age of ninety-one. They are buried in the Friend's burying ground within half a mile of the old homestead in Beekman. Mr. Wilkinson attended the Friend's meeting of which his wife was an active member and a deaconess.

John Wilkinson,<sup>2</sup> }  
Content Moore. }

Of Beekman, Dutchess Co., N. Y.

- |                                    |                                     |
|------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| 4. I. William <sup>3</sup> (16-22) | b. May 14, 1764, d. May 24, 1804.   |
| 5. II. Mary, <sup>3</sup>          | b. Dec. 13, 1765, d. Oct. 1786.     |
| 6. III. Martha, <sup>3</sup>       | b. Jan. 23, 1768, d. Apr. 19, 1792. |
| 7. IV. Dency, <sup>3</sup>         | b. Nov. 30, 1770, d. May 1, 1834.   |
| 8. V. Catherine, <sup>3</sup>      | b. July 25, 1772, d. Feb. 14, 1814. |

- |                                      |                                      |
|--------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| 9. VI. Anna <sup>3</sup>             | b. Mar. 16, 1775, d. Sept. 16, 1776. |
| 10. VII. Ruth, <sup>3</sup>          | b. Apr. 17, 1778, d. Sept. 9, 1854.  |
| 11. VIII. John, <sup>3</sup> (23-29) | b. Sept. 23, 1780, d. Jan. 31, 1842. |
| 12. IX. Joseph, <sup>3</sup> (30-37) | b. Aug. 23, 1783, d. Apr. 8, 1857.   |
| 13. X. Robert, <sup>3</sup> (38-40)  | b. Nov. 25, 1786, d. Aug. 13, 1846.  |
| 14. XI. Gilbert <sup>3</sup> (41-46) | " " " "                              |
| 15. XII. Livingston, <sup>3</sup>    | " " d. Dec. 1809.                    |

I. WILLIAM m. Ruth Peters—had seven children. He was a farmer, and resided at Beekman, New York.

II. MARY, was born in Beekman, N. Y., m. Zacharia Flagler, and had one child.

(1) *Mary*, b. Oct. 15, 1786, m. Leonard Vincent, a teacher and subsequently a lumber merchant of Poughkeepsie, N. Y. She died at Beekman, N. Y., aged twenty-one. Their grandson Marvin R. Vincent is a Presbyterian clergyman of Troy N. Y. He graduated at Columbia College N. Y. City. He took his stand at the head of his class and maintained it for four years. He is an excellent speaker.

III. MARTHA was born in Beekman, m. Richard Flagler. They had one child—(1) *Content* m. Dr. Hazeltine. They moved to Jamestown, Chautauqua Co., N. Y. The Dr. is dead but his son takes his place as a physician.

IV. DENCY, m. Thomas Potter of R. I.,—resided at Beekman. They had two children—(1) *Rebecca*, m. James R. Cary of Beekman,—resided in Poughkeepsie, and was engaged in the transportation business. (2) *John* m. Martha Vincent of Beekman. He was a farmer, and lost his arm by being thrown from his horse. They resided at Owego, New York.

V. CATHERINE m. Edward Southwick of P., resided in Troy N. Y. They had four children—(1) *Hannah* m. Dr. Jewett, of Rochester, N. Y., a physician of great skill and extensive reputation. (2) *Ruth* m. William Todd, who was, for many years missionary to India. They have no children—reside in Kansas. (3) *Gilbert* m. ——. He was a surgeon in the Union Army and accompanied Sherman in his grand march through the Southern States during the Great Rebellion of 1861—5. He is young man of great promise—resides in Illinois. (4) *Edward* m. ——. He is a lawyer and resides in one of the western states (Ills).

VII. RUTH m. George Peters Oakley of Beekman. He is a brother of the distinguished Judge Oakley of New York City.

He was an enterprising merchant, noted for his honesty and moral worth. They belonged to the Episcopalian church. Ruth died at the advanced age of 76—and is buried in Poughkeepsie. They had no children.

VIII. JOHN m. Deborah Vincent and had seven children,—resided at Beekman, N. Y.

IX. JOSEPH m. Mary Smith, and had eight children. They resided near Palmyra, N. Y.

X. ROBERT m. Phebe Oakley—had three children,—resided in Poughkeepsie N. Y. He was an eminent lawyer and was pronounced by Henry Clay, as a finished orator. He made the reception speech when that distinguished statesman visited P. Robert was graduated at Yale College, and ranked well in his class.

XI. GILBERT m. Delina Oakley. They have six children, and reside in Poughkeepsie. Two of his sons were in the Union Army.

VII. LIVINGSTON, Gilbert and Robert were triplets, and were very enterprising business men in their respective callings. Livingston died at St. Johns, Lower Canada, at the age of 25.

William Wilkinson,<sup>3</sup> {  
Ruth Peters, }

Of Beekman, N. Y.

16. I. John J.<sup>1</sup>
17. II. Sarah.
18. III. Mary.
19. IV. Martha.
20. V. Content.
21. VI. Ruth.
22. VII. Patience.

II. SARAH m. William R. Potter, resided at Beekman. Their children (1) *George* (2) *Gilbert*, (3) *John*.

III. MARY m. Joseph Potter, r. Beekman, children: (1) *Ann*, (2) *Mary* (3) *George*, (4) *Emma*.

IV. MARTHA m. Solomon Sleight. r. Beekman, children—(1) *Edward*, (2) *John*, (3) *Rachel* (4) *Sarah*.

V. CONTENT m. 1st, David Scobey, 2d, Charles Thompson, 3d—Lapham. r. Dutchess, Co. She is dead. Children—(1) *Zebina*, (2) *Gilbert*, m. Cornelia Dates.



V. RUTH m. Philip Bennett, r. Beekman. No children.

VII. PATIENCE m. Zacharia Flagler, r. in P.—children, (1) *William*, (2) *Mary*, (3) *Leonard*, (4) *Ruth*.

---

John Wilkinson,<sup>3</sup> |

Deborah Vincent, |

Of Beekman, Dutchess Co., N. Y.

23. I. George<sup>1</sup> (47-53) b. Aug. 3, 1804.

24. II. Gilbert (54-58) b. June, 1806.

25. III. William.

26. IV. Mary.

27. V. John (56-62)

28. VI. Jane.

29. VII. James (63-64)

I. GEORGE m. 1st, Rhoda Doughty, 2nd, Sophia Cary. He has two children by his first wife and five by his second. He is an active energetic business man and resides in Poughkeepsie.

II. GILBERT m. Gilletta Storm, resides in P.

IV. MARY m. Joseph Doughty, r. in P. Children, (1) *John J.*, m. Caroline Vincent; (2) *Augustus*, (3) *Josephine*.

V. JOHN m. Mary Holden r. in Baltimore, Md., has four children.

VI. JANE m. Gilbert Cary, r. in P. Children: (1) *Clarence*, (2) *Catherine*.

VII. JAMES m. Mary A. Adriance, r. in P.

---

Joseph Wilkinson,<sup>3</sup> |

Mary Smith, |

Of Macedon, N. Y.

30 I. John<sup>1</sup>

31 II. Cornelia<sup>1</sup>

32 III. James<sup>1</sup>

33 IV. Charles<sup>1</sup>

34 V. Nancy<sup>1</sup>

35 VI. Susan<sup>1</sup>

36 VII. Mary<sup>1</sup>

37 VIII. Robert<sup>1</sup>

---

Robert Wilkinson,<sup>3</sup> |

Phebe Oakley, |

Of Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

- 38 I. William<sup>1</sup>(65-69)b. May 7, 1810, d. Dec. 12, 1864.  
 39 II. Frederic<sup>1</sup> b. April 6, 1812, d. March, 22 1841.  
 40 III. Catherine<sup>1</sup> b. Aug. 29, 1815.

I. WILLIAM m. Mary E. Trowbridge, r. P.—had five children.

II. FREDERIC m. Caroline Oakley, r. P.—He was a Lieut. in the Army.

III. CATHERINE m. Jacob Bochee, r. at P.—He was a surgeon in the Army—was at Key West, Baton Rouge, &c. Children:  
 (1) *Abraham*, b. June 18, 1840, m. Minnie Medler, r. P.—He was in the Union Army. (2) *Phebe Wilkinson*, b. April 23, 1843.  
 (3) *Robert Wm.*, b. Oct. 11, 1846, d. July 6, 1847. (4) *Mary Wilkinson*, b. April 20, 1851.

Gilbert Wilkinson,<sup>3</sup>

Delina Oakley,

{  
}

Of Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

41. I. Mary<sup>1</sup>  
 42. II. Arthur  
 43. III. Arthur  
 44. IV. Robert  
 45. V. Caroline  
 46. VI. Gilbert

III. ARTHUR m. Mary E. Frost of Poughkeepsie. He has been in the army—was deputy Provost Marshal of St. Louis, Missouri.

IV. ROBERT was also, in the Union Army during the Great Rebellion,—he is blind.

George Wilkinson,<sup>4</sup>

Rhoda Doughty and  
 Sophia Carey,

{  
}

Of Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

*First Wife.*

- 47 I. Phebe<sup>5</sup> b. March 22, 1826, m. N. Conklin Trowbridge.  
 48 II. Rhoda<sup>5</sup> b. Dec. 30, 1829, m. Geo. W. Vail.

*Second Wife.*

- 49 III. Helen<sup>5</sup> b. July 3, 1833, m. Edward Storm.  
 50 IV. Julia<sup>5</sup> b. July 5, 1842, d. July 5, 1842.  
 51 V. Sophia C.<sup>5</sup> b. May 31, 1846.  
 52 VI. John G.<sup>5</sup> b. April 20, 1848.  
 53 VII. Jane H.<sup>5</sup> b. Nov. 22, 1880.

Gilbert Wilkinson,<sup>4</sup> {  
 Gilletta Storm, {

Of Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

- 54 I. Charles<sup>5</sup> ( ) m. Eliza Steward, in Army.  
 55 II. George ( ) m. Dennis Vincent.  
 56 III. Frederick ( ) m. Maria, in Army.  
 57 IV. Jane F. m. R. DeWitt Mann.  
 58 V. Julia d. young.

John Wilkinson<sup>4</sup> {  
 Mary Holden {

Of Baltimore, Md.

- 59 I. Emily<sup>5</sup>  
 60 II. Walter m. ———.  
 61 III. Louisa m. Center Giddings.  
 62 IV. Mary.

James Wilkinson<sup>4</sup> {  
 Mary A. Adriance {

Of Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

- 63 I. John P.,<sup>5</sup> in Army.  
 64 II. George W.

William Wilkinson,<sup>4</sup> {  
 Mary E. Trowbridge {

Of Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

65. I. Robert Frederic,<sup>5</sup> b. June 10, 1843.  
 66. II. Eliza,<sup>5</sup> b. Aug. 5, 1845.  
 67. III. William,<sup>5</sup> b. June 25, 1849.  
 68. IV. Catherine, b. Apr. 11, 1855.  
 69. V. Edward Trowbridge,<sup>5</sup> b. Oct. 11, 1861.

I. ROBERT FREDERIC, at the commencement of the Rebellion raised a company of volunteers, and was elected captain—he was in several battles during that terrible struggle, and in the Shenandoah Valley at the battle of Winchester he received three shots through the body, but survived. He was on Gen. Emory's staff, also on Gen. Weitzel's, and was frequently complimented for his bravery and noble daring. He had not attained his majority when he entered the service, but performed his duties in every position with marked ability. He was promoted to Major—and was Judge Advocate, and held other responsible positions. He is a lawyer and bids fair to stand in the front rank of his profession. He holds the office of assessor in Poughkeepsie, and has held

several city offices, and is highly respected for his integrity, and promptness in business. He graduated at Columbia College, N. Y. City at the age of eighteen.

The patriotism of this branch of the Wilkinson family is undoubted, and perhaps, unequalled. Not one person of the name in Poughkeepsie, between eighteen and forty-five but what was in the Union Army. One company was officered by them. Captain, ROBERT F., 1st Lieut., FREDERIC, 2d Lieut., JOHN P.

## DANIEL WILKINSON OF COLUMBIA CO., N. Y., AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

**D**ANIEL WILKINSON came to America from Scotland near Gloscow about 1775, and settled in Columbia Co., N. Y. There is a tradition that one of his brothers came with him and settled somewhere south of the state of New York in Penn., or Maryland.

While in Wales, some years previous to his coming to America, Daniel met a young lady from the north of England by name of Sarah Ashley, to whom he was married at her uncle's residence. The alliance not pleasing her parents,—who were of noble blood,—she was disinherited. By persevering industry Mr. W. acquired quite a property, but believing that the new world afforded better opportunities for securing a competence for a rapidly increasing family he set sail with his wife and four children to try his fortune in America.

He settled in Columbia Co., as we have before stated and engaged in agriculture, and was encouraged with flattering prospects; but the revolutionary war having broken out, and being unwilling to take up arms against his native country, he left his family in N. Y., and went to Canada to avoid being drafted. Here all intercourse was cut off for several years, and news of his death having been brought to his wife, she was again married to a Mr. Murvin. Some time after independence was declared and the war closed, intelligence was received that Mr. Wilkinson was still living. The news was of such a character as to unhinge the mind of his former wife—now Mrs. Murvin—and she died insane. Mr. W. never returned to the states, but went to Scotland where he married again, and came back to Canada and purchased 900 acres of land near Quebec, a part of which is now occupied by that city. His grand-son Daniel—by his last wife—is a man of considerable note and great wealth.

Daniel lived and died in Canada, and his family by his first wife still remain in N. Y., where their descendants are quite numerous and respectable.

### FIRST GENERATION.

1. Daniel Wilkinson,<sup>1</sup> (2-5)  
     Sarah Ashley,

### SECOND GENERATION.

- Daniel Wilkinson,<sup>1</sup> } [1]  
 Sarah Ashley.        }
2. I. Cornelius<sup>2</sup> (6-14.)
  3. II. Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>
  4. III. Daniel,<sup>2</sup> (15-23.)
  5. IV. Duncan<sup>2</sup> (24-29.) b. March 5, 1775, d. Nov. 9, 1818.
- I. CORNELIUS m. Maria Miller, r. Sandlake, N.Y. They had a family of nine children.
- II. ELIZABETH m. Joshua Pierson, r. Ancram, N. Y., children: (1) *John*, m. Mercy Winans, r. Catskill, N. Y.; (2) *Betsey*, m. Griffin, r. Penn.; (3) *Daniel*, m., r. Deposit, N. Y.; (4) *Joshua*; (5) *Isaac*, m. Hall, r. Penn.; (6) *Mary T.*, m. Sheldon, r. Deposit, N. Y.; (7) *Almon*, r. Texas; (8) *Temperance*; (9) *Jacob* is a Pres. Minister, has been a Gen. in the rebel army, r. Frankfort, Ky.
- III. DANIEL m. Sarah Miller, r. Sandlake, N. Y., had a family of nine children.
- IV. DUNCAN m. Elizabeth Hiserodt, r. Ancram, N. Y., had six children. He was a farmer.

Cornelius Wilkinson,<sup>2</sup> }  
 Maria Müller,        }

Of Sandlake, N. Y.

6. I. Matthias<sup>3</sup>
7. II. Margaret<sup>3</sup>
8. III. Benjamin<sup>3</sup> (     ) m. a Miller, r. Sandlake, N.Y. Has been Sheriff of Rensselaer Co.
9. IV. Sophia<sup>3</sup>
10. V. Daniel<sup>3</sup>
11. VI. John<sup>3</sup>
12. VII. Samuel<sup>3</sup>
13. VIII. Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>
14. IX. Sarah<sup>3</sup>

Daniel Wilkinson,<sup>2</sup> }  
 Sarah Miller, }

Of Sandlake, N. Y.

15. I. Mary<sup>3</sup>
16. II. Adam<sup>3</sup>
17. III. Daniel<sup>3</sup>
18. IV. John<sup>3</sup>
19. V. Sarah<sup>3</sup>
20. VI. Catherine<sup>3</sup>
21. VII. Cornelius<sup>3</sup>
22. VIII. Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>
23. IX. Silas<sup>3</sup>

Duncan Wilkinson,<sup>2</sup> }  
 Elizabeth Hiserodt, }

Of Ancram, N. Y.

24. I. Maria<sup>3</sup> b. Dec. 16, 1799.
25. II. Sarah<sup>3</sup> b. Sept. 3, 1803.
26. III. John S.<sup>3</sup> (30-35) b. Feb. 15, 1805.
27. IV. Henry H.<sup>3</sup> (36-39) b. May 5, 1808.
28. V. Zilpha<sup>3</sup> b. Feb. 22, 1815.
29. VI. Hiram H.<sup>3</sup> (40-45) b. Aug. 16, 1818.

I. MARIA, m. Henry Van Dewater, r. Conquest, N. Y.; children: (1) *Harriet*, b. June 5, 1823. r. Newark, N. Y., d. Aug. 19, 1830;

(2) *Hannah* } b. May 18, 1825, r. Newark, d. May 13, 1837;  
 (3) *James Henry* { twins, m. Mary A. Van Pelt, r. Kalamazoo,  
 Mich.; (4) *John H.* b. Feb. 20, 1831, m. Sarah M. Van Pelt, r.  
 Conquest, N. Y., d. Dec. 30, 1854; (5) *Hiram A.* b. Sept. 5,  
 1833, m. Harriet Van Pelt, r. Weedsport, N. Y.; (6) *Mary C.*,  
 b. Jan. 19, 1837, d. Oct. 1, 1860; (7) *George P.*, b. Feb. 14,  
 1842, r. Conquest, N. Y.—was in Union Army; (8) *Etta E.*,  
 b. Sept. 17, 1844, m. Geo. W. Aldrich, r. Conquest, N. Y.

II. SARAH m. Geo. Philip Sheufelt, r. Ghent, N.Y. Children:  
 (1) *Sarah Ann*, b. Aug. 13, —, m. Peter S. Pulver, r. Copeck,  
 N.Y.—They have: Alice, Phillip, George S., Emma A., and  
 John G. (2) *Mary Eleanor*, m. John C. Groat, r. Ghent, N.Y.  
 —they have Ida E., Ella. (3) *Philip Duncan*, b. Jan. 25, 1829,  
 m. Eliza Arnold, r. Wis.—was in Army. They had George P.,  
 Eldora; both dead. (4) *Elizabeth Magdeline*, b. Aug. 13, 1831,  
 m. Belah Bashford, r. Ghent, N. Y.; they have George A.,  
 Edgar L., William S., Peter P., Sarah E., Catherine E., Abraham

L. (5) *Jane Elida*, b. Mar. 29, 1834, m. Ward Vosburg, r. Ancram, N. Y.; they have Peter, Margaret, George, Sarah A., Mary K. (6) *Hiram Lysander*, b. Dec., 1836, d. May 27, 1853.

III. JOHN S. m. Elizabeth Bullus, r. Troy, N. Y.; has six children.

IV. HENRY H. m. 1st, Sally Snider; 2d, Mrs. Anne E. Dugman, r. Hudson, N. Y., has had four children. He is engaged in a drug store at H. in the employ of Rossman and McKinstry. His son Henry A. was under Gen. Banks in the signal corps during the Rebellion.

V. ZILPHA m. Wm. E. Parkman, r. Hudson, N. Y.

VI. HIRAM H. m. Magdeline Sheufelt, r. Hillsdale, Columbia Co., N. Y. They have six children.

John S. Wilkinson,<sup>3</sup> }

Elizabeth Bullus, }

Of Troy, N. Y.

30. I. Annas Adelia.<sup>4</sup>

31. II. James Henry,<sup>4</sup> ( ) m. Mary J. Van Etten.

32. III. John Duncan,<sup>4</sup> ( ) d. 1862.

33. IV. Benjamin Franklin,<sup>4</sup> ( )

34. V. Elbert Porter,<sup>4</sup>

35. VI. Anna Maria,<sup>4</sup>

III. JOHN DUNCAN m. Jane Beebe. He was an orderly sergeant in the Union Army, and died in New Orleans, La.

IV. BENJAMIN F. m. Sarah Westcott of Westbury N. Y., r. Auburn N. Y.,—he is a stage proprietor.

V. ELBERT P. never married. He was in the Army three years during the Rebellion, r. Richmond. Va.

VI. ANNA MARIA m. Willard Bennett r. Stevenstown, N. Y

Henry H. Wilkinson,<sup>3</sup> }

Sally Snider and

Mrs. E. Dugman, }

Of Hudson, N. Y.

36 I. Mercy Albertine<sup>4</sup> b. Feb. 28, 1828.

37 II. Henry A,<sup>4</sup> d. Sept. 1838.

38 III. Henry A,<sup>4</sup> b. Sept. 16, 1838.

39 IV. Sarah E. E,<sup>4</sup> b. Dec. 31, 1845.

I. MERCY ALBERTINE, m. William H. Bunt—has, (1) *Hilda* (2) *Herbert*, and has lost four.

II. HENRY A. is book-keeper for V. Van Renssellen of Stockport, Columbia Co., N. Y. He was in the Army three

years, during the Great Rebellion—was in the battle of Port Hudson, Baton Rouge, &c.

Hiram H. Wilkinson,<sup>3</sup> }  
Magdaline Sheufelt, }

Of Hillsdale, Columbia Co., N. Y.

- |  |            |       |
|--|------------|-------|
| 40. I. Zilphia Antoinnette, <sup>4</sup> | d.         | 1849. |
| 41. II. Wm. H. Harrison,                 |            |       |
| 42. III. Philip Sheufelt,                | d.         | 1849. |
| 43. IV. Winfield Scott,                  | d. July,   | 1861. |
| 44. V. Sarah Elizabeth,                  | d. July 8, | 1861. |
| 45. VI. Hiram,                           | d. July,   | 1861. |

II. WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON r. at Philmont, Columbia Co., N. Y. A young man of much promise.

The death angel seemed to hover over this family and the afflicted parents were bereft of two at one time and three at another. That scourge diphtheria blasted the fond parents hopes within a few days.

No branch of the Wilkinson family has manifested more ardent patriotism than this. Five or six enlisted during the Rebellion in the Union Army. There were five Wilkinsons in the 128th Regiment, N. Y. Volunteers. One company had ROBERT F. WILKINSON for Capt., JOHN WILKINSON, 1st Lieut., FREDERIC WILKINSON, 2d Lieut.

## LEWIS WILKINSON OF CONNECTICUT, AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

**A**NOTHER broken line of descent from Edward Wilkinson of New Milford, Ct., is the following, viz:

Mrs. Polly (Wilkinson) Hooker, of Cato Village, N. Y., says, the tradition in our family is that two brothers came to America from England or Wales, and one settled in Conn., and the other elsewhere, place not known. The former had a family of whom Lewis was a descendant, he married, but his wife's maiden name is not remembered.

1. Lewis Wilkinson,<sup>1</sup> (1)

Lewis Wilkinson,<sup>1</sup> } [1]  
—— ———, }  
Of ———, Ct.

2. I. Lewis,<sup>2</sup> (3-8)



I. LEWIS m. Molly Mott, r. Conn., and had six children, dates of birth, death and marriage not known; neither is it certain Lewis was an only child.

Lewis Wilkinson,<sup>2</sup> } [2] Lewis,<sup>1</sup> [1]  
Molly Mott. }

Of ———, Ct.

3. I. Lewis,<sup>3</sup> m. Ann Smedley, r. Ct.

4. II. Samuel,<sup>3</sup>

5. III. Jesse,

6. IV. Reuben, ( ) May 4, 1754, m. Cynthia Pinney, r. Symsburg, Ct.—had twelve children.

7. V. Levi, ( ) m. Ann D. McArtha.

8. VI. Mary, m. Peleg Sweet.

Reuben Wilkinson,<sup>3</sup> }

Cynthia Pinney, }

Of Symsburg, Ct.

9. I. Philaster,<sup>4</sup> d. Jan. 18, 1813.

10. II. Reuben, (21-22) m. Lucy Cramer, r. Benson, Vt.

11. III. Cynthia, m. Jabez Carter, r. Victory, N. Y., d. 1836.

12. IV. James, ( ) m. Sophia Gray, r. Oakhill, Mich.

13. V. Levi, (23-26) m. Nancy Cook, r. Victory, N. Y., has 4 children.

14. VI. Almerin, (27-35) m. Lucy Goodrich, has nine children, d. Feb. 12, 1864.

15. VII. Justus, (36-43) b. Dec. 26, 1793, m. Parmelia Pearce, has eight children, June d. 6, 1864.

16. VIII. Erastus, (44-46) m. Barilla Cramer; r. Benson, Vt., has three children, d. Aug. 24, 1836.

17. IX. Sarah.

18. X. Samuel, ( ) m. Fidelia Warren, r. Owaso, Mich.

19. XI. Polly.

20. XII. Horace, ( ) m. Harriett Peels, r. Mich.

XI. POLLY m. John Hooker, a lineal descendant of Hooker of the "May Flower."—The cane of the original emigrant is still preserved in the Hooker family. John had it until his death,—since it is owned by his brother in Victory, N. Y. John was a farmer.

The children of Lewis, Samuel, Jesse, Levi, and Mary have not been furnished.

Reuben Wilkinson,<sup>4</sup> }

Lucy Cramer, }

Of Benson, Vt.

- 21 I. Adeline.<sup>5</sup>  
 22 II. Emeline.

---

Levi Wilkinson,  
 Nancy Cook,

Of Victory, N. Y.

23. I. Jane<sup>5</sup> m. a Watson.  
 24. II. Wallace, m. Anna Furbush, r. Mich.  
 25. III. Harriett<sup>5</sup> m. Jacob Bogart, r. Victory N.Y., had *Alida*.  
 26. IV. Cynthia,<sup>5</sup> m. David Woodford, r. Victory, N. Y.,  
 children, Franklin, Jacob B., George, Richard A.

---

Almerine Wilkinson,  
 Lucy Goodrick,

Of Victory, N. Y.

27. I. Julia Ann,<sup>5</sup> m. Henry Betts, r. Iowa.  
 28. II. B. Franklin,<sup>5</sup> m. Miss Alley, r. Wisconsin.  
 29. III. Lodusky<sup>5</sup> m. Charles Combs, r. Jordan, N. Y.  
 30. IV. Charles,<sup>5</sup> m. Miss Baldwin.  
 31. V. Lovinia,<sup>5</sup> m. Frederic Cole.  
 32. VI. Philaster ( ) b. July 11, 1823, m. Lucinda Wheeler,  
 r. Sterling, N. Y., has six children.  
 33. VII. Harriet  
 34. VIII. Francis  
 35. IX. Lovinski

---

Justus Wilkinson  
 Parmelia Pearce,

Of Ira, N. Y.

36. I. Erastus, ( ) b. Oct. 9, 1818, m. Julia Weaver, r. Ira, N.Y.  
 37. II. Lorenzo, b. Dec. 12, 1820, m. Nancy Orton, r. Jordan,  
 N. Y.  
 38. III. Sarah M., b. May 10, 1823, m. Jesse Potter, Ira, N.Y.  
 39. IV. Cynthia, b. Nov. 20, 1825, d. Aug. 25, 1829.  
 40. V. Nancy, b. Oct. 1, 1829, m. Nat Parks, Hannibal, N.Y.  
 41. VI. Robert T., b. Nov. 1, 1833, m. Orpha Davoe, r.  
 Victory, N. Y.  
 42. VII. Mellissa, b. Dec. 24, 1837, m. Lewis Donious, Ira.  
 43. VIII. John M, b. Aug. 27, 1843, m. Mary Wheeler of  
 Meridian, N. Y. He was in the Union Army during the  
 Great Rebellion, three years—was in the battles of Bay Tasch,  
 La.; Sabine Pass, where he was taken prisoner and suffered  
 hardships more easily told than endured.

Erastus Wilkinson,<sup>4</sup> )  
 Barrilla Cramer, )

Of Benson, V.

44. I. John<sup>5</sup> b. 1852.

45. II. Caleb b. 1855.

46. III. Susan M., b. 1859.

Philaster Wilkinson,<sup>5</sup> )  
 Lucinda Wheeler, )

Of Sterling, N. Y.

47. I. Egbert Theodore,<sup>6</sup> b. Jan. 2, 1850.

48. II. Claud Odell,<sup>6</sup> b. May 16, 1852, d. Oct. 15, 1855.

49. III. Irvine A,<sup>6</sup> b. Feb. 2, 1855.

50. IV. Clara L,<sup>6</sup> b. March 16, 1857.

51. V. Charles E.<sup>6</sup> b. Aug. 3, 1860.

52. VI. Catherine A,<sup>6</sup> b. June 27, 1863.

## BENJ. WILKINSON OF WARREN, HERKIMER CO., N.Y., AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

**H**IS ancestry of Benjamin has not been ascertained. Whether he belonged to the Ct., Mass. or R. I. branch of the family, or whether he is a later comer to the New World is not remembered by any of his descendants of the present day with whom the author has had correspondence.

1. Benjamin Wilkinson.<sup>1</sup> )

I. Benjamin, b. May 12, 1766, married Dec. 23, 1789, Cynthia Sprague, b. Oct. 30, 1771, and resided in the town of Warren, N. Y. He died about 1843. They had twelve children, as follows:

Benjamin Wilkinson, )  
 Cynthia Sprague. )

I. Jonathan,<sup>2</sup> b. Dec. 17, 1790, m. Mrs. Anna (Rounds) Millington, Mar. 16, 1812, r. Warren, N. Y., has a family.

II. James,<sup>2</sup> b. March 23, 1792, m., has 15 children, r. Kansas.

III. Stephen,<sup>2</sup> b. March 30, 1795, r. Penn Yan, N. Y.

IV. Phebe,<sup>2</sup> b. Apr. 29, 1795, d. Sept. 24, 1828, r. Van Buren, Onondagua Co., N. Y.

V. George,<sup>2</sup> b. Feb. 17, 1799, m. a minister, r. West.

VI. Charles,<sup>2</sup> b. Jan. 12, 1801, unm., r. Cleveland, O., was captain of a vessel, and was drowned in Lake Erie.

VII. Cynthia,<sup>2</sup> b. Sept. 20, 1802, m. 1. Thos. Bennett, 2. Sam'l Lazier, has *Kingsbury M.*, *Bianca* m. a Purdy, *Mary Jane*,

*Parmelia* m. an Olmsted, r. Lima, N. Y., *Louisa* m. Sam'l Gage, r. Benton, N. Y., *Francis*, *Margaret* m. Joseph Purdy, r. Penn Yan, N. Y.

VIII. *Lydia*,<sup>2</sup> b. Nov., 1804, m. 1, Richard Francis, Oct. 19, 1829, 2, Asa Cole, r. Penn Yan N. Y.

IX. Sprague,<sup>2</sup> b. Dec. 19, 1806, m. Dec., 1831, Amada Sabins, r. Genessee Co., Mich. and Cal.

X. *Lovina*,<sup>2</sup> b. Sept. 2, 1808, m. Feb. 18, 1832, Alanson Millington, r. V. alcott, Wayne Co., N. Y., has *Paulina*, *Jerome*, *Lydia*, *Bragden*.

XI. Freeman Benjamin,<sup>2</sup> b. Nov. 16, 1811, m. Thalia A. Hyde, Feb. 11, 1842, r. Westbury, N. Y., have five children, was killed while digging a well.

XII. Amanda,<sup>2</sup> b. Sept. 18, 1813, m. Elias Cornell, Jan. 20, 1831, r. Lysander, N. Y., and recently moved to Fulton, N. Y.

Jonathan Wilkinson,<sup>2</sup> {

Anna Rounds, {

Of Warren, N. Y.

I. Louisa,<sup>3</sup>

II. Roxey,<sup>3</sup>

III. Munroe.<sup>3</sup>

IV. Orrin,<sup>3</sup>

V. Frances.<sup>3</sup>

Freeman B. Wilkinson,<sup>2</sup> { ] Benjamin,<sup>1</sup> [ 1 ]

Thalia Ann Hyde, { }

Of Westbury, Cayuga Co., N. Y.

I. Cynthia<sup>3</sup> b. Nov. 14, 1842, m. Dec. 20, 1865, Ira Thompson, Westbury, N. Y.

II. Charles, b. May 12, 1844, d. Jan. 6, 1865, in Union Army

III. Aurelius Wheeler, b. Nov. 10, 1851.

IV. Clarissa Emeline, b. Oct. 13, 1855.

V. William Seward, b. March 11, 1860.

1. WILLIAM WILKINSON,<sup>1</sup> (2-5) WEST UNION,  
ADAMS CO., OHIO.



WILLIAM WILKINSON was a bugler in the British Army, and came to America in the war of 1812,—was taken prisoner by the Americans, and finally concluded to remain among his new made friends. He was from Chester, Cheshire, England. He married Martha Anderson, and settled in Ohio. His family is as follows:

William Wilkinson,<sup>1</sup> }  
Martha Anderson, }

2. I. MARY, b. April 28, 1815 m. April 21, 1841, Joseph Duquett, r. Lockport, N. Y. Their children. (1) William C. b. March 20, 1843: (2) Charles L. b. Sept. 17, 1845: m. Viola J. Porter, r. Lockport. (3) Calvin L. b. March 4, 1846: (4) Mary Jane, b. Sept. 12, 1850: (5) Joseph W. b. Sept. 7, 1853, (6) Sarah J. b. Oct. 25, 1856.

3. II. ELIZABETH, m. 1st, Henry Easter—had (1) Allen, b. 1849, (2) William J. b. 1851. 2d, ————d. 1840.

4. III. JAMES, (6—14) b. 1818 m. Mary Stout,—had nine children, r. Ohio, d. 1856.

5. IV. LUCRETIA, m. Samuel Cook, r. Charlestown, Ind., has (1) Sisley m. Patrick Willis, (2) Benjamin, (3) Edward, (4) Joseph D. (5) Mary.

James A. Wilkinson,<sup>2</sup> }  
Mary Stout, }

Of ———, Ohio.

6. I, Americus Ann,<sup>3</sup> b. 1838 (?) m. Isaac M. Smith, r. Ironton, Ohio.

7. II. Sarah Jane,<sup>3</sup> b. June 9, 1840, m. Isaac Davidson, r. Cinn., Ohio.

8. III. Leonora<sup>3</sup> m. Edward Jones, r. Cincinnati, Ohio.

9. IV. Joseph Chester,<sup>3</sup> b. June 8, 1844.

10. V. Josiah<sup>3</sup>

11. VI. H. Conolly,<sup>3</sup>

12. VII. James Hugh,<sup>3</sup>

13. VIII. Susan,<sup>3</sup>

14. IX. Mary,<sup>3</sup>

IV. JOSEPH CHESTER, enlisted Feb. 4, 1865, in 5th Ohio Cavalry, Co. E., was in the battles—Shiloh, Metamora, Cold Water, Shaker Station, Atlanta, Savannah, Charlestown, Winchester, Morefield, Strawberry, Harper's Ferry, Clarksburg, &c., was 1st Lieut. on Gen. Kilpatrick's Staff.

# CHRISTOPHER WILKINSON OF GLOCESTER, R.I.

Christopher Wilkinson, }  
Anna Thornton. }

I. John m. Mary Rawson, has Anna, John; r. Harmony, R. I.

II. William, b. Aug. 16, 1807.

III. Stephen, r. New Orleans, La.

IV. Lydia W., m. Augustus Millard, r. Valley Falls, R. I.

V. Daniel, d. April 22, 1814.

VI. Lavinia.

VII. Mahala.

VIII. Laura A.

IX. Sarah.

X. Marcy.

II. WILLIAM m. Asha Mathewson, r. Greeneville, R. I.; has 1, Adelaide F., b. Aug. 4, 1741; 2, Stephen A., b. July 13, 1844; 3, Henry O., b. April 12, 1847; 4, Sarah M., b. March 13, 1849.

V. DANIEL m. first, Nancy Bennett, 2d Hannah Cook, 3rd, Thankful Eaus, r. Lonsdale, R. I., and has—1, John, married Helena Sweet, r. N. Y.; 2, Daniel m. Almeda Follett, r. Valley Falls, R. I.; 3, Louisa J. m. Arnold Shaw, r. V. F., R. I.; 4, Sarah E., b. Jan. 22, 1859. r. Valley Falls, R. I.

LAVINIA, MAHALA and LAURA A. r. at Valley Falls, R. I., and MARCY at Providence.

### JOHN WILKINSON OF SENECA FALLS, N. Y.

The father of John Wilkinson was originally from Manchester, England. His name was Oliver,—he moved to Ireland, thence to America. His mother's maiden name was Mary Smith. The family is as follows—

I. John, d. Feb. 24, 1824.

II. Jane Carr.

III. Andrew Smith, r. Michigan.

IV. James Alexander, r. Michigan.

V. Oliver Bradley, r. Michigan.

I. JOHN m. Ellen Jane Vandenberg,—resides at Seneca Falls, N.Y. He is a file manufacturer—an excellent workman. He has Matilda Jane, b. 1857, and George B., b. 1863.

II. JANE CARR m. Moses Haynes, r. Cannonsberg, Mich.

### JOSEPH WILKINSON OF WORCESTER, MASS.

This gentleman is a native of Ireland, and came to America with his family some years ago. He is engaged in the large wire works at W., and is a first rate machinist—respected by his employers as an upright, trustworthy man, and by the community as a good citizen.

The name Wilkinson is common in Ireland and in Germany, but most of them are able to trace their origin back to England.

## ADDENDA.

Winfield S. Wilkinson, <sup>1</sup> See p. 288.

Frances E. Sampson, <sup>1</sup>

Of Morrison, Ill.

586. I. Mary C., b. April 14, 1843.

587. II. Alfred E., b. Dec. 6, 1846.

588. III. Henry B., b. April 8, 1849.

589. IV. Frank, b. March 11, 1857, d. Nov. 21, 1860.

I. MARY C., m. Dr. Chas. H. Coggeshall reside at Clinton, I.

II. ALFRED E. graduated in class of 1869 at Michigan University—was poet of the occasion. Mr. W. is a fine writer, an easy speaker is reading law.

III. HENRY B. is engaged in the banking business in Carrol City, Iowa, and is a promising young man.

WINFIELD SCOTT WILKINSON (See p. 235) is a civil engineer and laid the first rail in the State of Ill. He has been for twelve years clerk of the court, and has filled the office to the entire satisfaction of his constituents. He was Representative in the State Legislature in 1844—has been elected County Surveyor four terms, County Clerk three terms, and Associate Justice one term.

Mrs. W. is a lineal descendant, on her father's side, of Capt. Miles Standish of the "May Flower," and on her mother's side from the Turners of Scituate, Mass., who were descended from Gov. Carver of Mass. Col. Wm. Turner, grandfather of Mrs. W. was a colonel, and a graduate of Harvard in the class of 1767—raised a company of volunteers and joined the Army of the Revolution before Boston. See Genealogy of the Turner family and the Sampson family.

Joshua Forman Wilkinson <sup>6</sup>	}	[331]	John, <sup>5</sup>	[133]	John, <sup>4</sup>	[71]
and			Daniel <sup>3</sup>	[18]	John <sup>2</sup>	[4]
Louisa Raynor,	}				Lawrance <sup>1</sup>	
					[1].	

Of Syracuse, N. Y.

592. I. Joshua Forman,<sup>7</sup> b. March 29, 1861, d. April 22, 1861.

593. II. Mary,<sup>7</sup> b. Sept. 19, 1862.

594. III. Theodore,<sup>7</sup> b. Oct. 5, 1864.

IV. Rebecca,<sup>7</sup> b. Dec., 1866.

V. Forman,<sup>7</sup> b. 1869.

Alfred Wilkinson,<sup>6</sup> } [332] Same as above.

Charlotte C. May, <sup>1</sup>

Of Syracuse, N. Y.

595. I. Margaret,<sup>7</sup> b. Sept. 29, 1855, d. April 21, 1857.

596. II. Alfred,<sup>7</sup> b. June 9, 1858.

597. III. Marion,<sup>†</sup> b. Feb. 4, 1861.  
 598. IV. Josephine May,<sup>†</sup> b. Oct. 22, 1862.  
 599. V. Louisa Forman,<sup>†</sup> b. Jan. 22, 1864.  
 VI. Henry Wilhelm,<sup>†</sup> b. Nov. 20, 1869. See p. 236.  
 334. V. THEODOSIA BURR, m. Joseph Kirkland, r. in Chicago,  
 Ill. They have: (1) *Caroline Matilda*, b. March 20, 1865, (2)  
*Louisa Wilkinson*, b. Nov. 7, 1866, (3) *John Wilkinson*, b. Oct.  
 22, 1868. See page 236.

John Wilkinson,<sup>6</sup> { [335] Same as above.  
 Laura S. Ware, } Married, Nov. 20, 1867.  
 Of Chicago, Ill.

I. Laura Ware,<sup>†</sup> b. Oct. 11, 1868.

II. Edwin Dudley,<sup>†</sup> b. March 26, 1870.

Since this is the last name recorded, it is worthy of note that  
 he is the biggest boy born in the great family, weighing plump  
 twelve pounds. See p. 236.

## ERRATA.

- Preface. Page. ii, 15th line from the bottom insert may after "they."*  
 p. 15. 8th line from top, 1652.  
 24. Transpose the 11th and 12th lines from bottom,  
 77. 11th line from top, read *freeman*.  
 88. Last line read *Deed*, for *Deeds*.  
 110. 25th line from top, 41 for 14.  
 178. 8th line from top, *Elias M. Ray*.  
 178. 11th line from top, 1828, also 1831.  
 178. 14th line from top, *June 23*.  
 178. 9th line from bottom 1807.  
 178. 7th line from bottom, *Nov.*, 17.  
 179. 2d line from, *Oct.*, 8.  
 179. 8th line from top, *Jan*.  
 " 13th line from top, *Maria J.*—1846  
 181. 12th line from bottom *Botsford*.  
 183. 12th line from bottom *March 14*.  
 193. 13th line from top, 221<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>.  
 194. 3d line from bottom read *where*  
 before he.  
 197. 1st line top, *gentleman*.  
 200. 12th line from top, Mr. Vose.  
 225. 5th line from bottom *Marcy*.  
 234. 9th line from " Du Sac.  
 235. 11th line from bottom *Wilkinson*.  
 " 4th line from bottom No. XXII.  
 237. 16th line from bottom No. XXIII.  
 238. 5th line from bottom *Elon*.  
 243. 14th line from bottom *Roby*.  
 255. 10th line from top, 28.  
 268. 4th line from bottom XXIV.  
 270. 9th line from top, 503 before "V."  
 272. 15th line from bottom No. XXV.  
 273. Last line, No. XXVI.  
 285. 16th line from bottom REMINGTON.  
 287. 9th line from bottom Du Sac.  
 289. 13th line from bottom No. XXVII  
 305. 18th line from bottom No. XXVIII  
 306. 3d line from top, VOGAL.  
 336. 7th line from top, *ever*.  
 " 14th line from top, *bestreak*.  
 411. 10th line from top, after *Eleazar*,  
 read "Smith who had been to work  
 for Jeremiah."  
 411. 15th line from top, *lock* for *tack*.  
 412. Last line omit *or*.  
 413. 13th line from bottom, *placed*.  
 288. 15th line from, " JOSH. FORMAN  
 415. 14th line from top, insert "with no"  
 before "perceptible."  
 423. 7th line from top, read *great* for *an*.  
 425. 8th line from bottom, *gumbrel*.  
 426. 5th line from bottom *as* after *was*.  
 446. 1st line from top, 1000 *acres*.  
 459. 17th line from top, read *off*.  
 469. 5th line from bottom, insert *part*  
 after principal.  
 492. 12th line from top—1841.  
 493. 9th line from bottom, Moses Y.  
 451. 10th line from " 1811.  
 512. 5th line from top, "*of*" after trial.  
 534. 12th line from " *English*.  
 552. 20th line " top, *five*.  
 A few typographical and other errors are  
 not enumerated in the above.



# INDEX.

## CHRISTIAN NAMES OF THE WILKINSONS.

- Andrew J., 31, 32, 337, 238, 270, 273, 281, 241, 306, 533.  
 Ahab G., 30, 286, 349.  
 Albert S., 30, 235, 249.  
 Alfred, 31, 168, 234, 236, 288, 477, 479, 577.  
 Abraham, 30, 210, 220, 223, 265, 266, 276.  
 Amy, 92, 129, 132, 231.  
 Amos, 93, 139, 210, 545.  
 Alce, 121, 123, 156, 157.  
 Anne, 121.  
 Amie, 121, 156, 312.  
 Amey, 127, 170, 171, 180, 212, 218, 276.  
 Ahab, 127, 129, 162, 231, 232, 286.  
 Abigail, 131, 13, 113, 234, 251, 257, 287, 545, 549, 552.  
 Arnold, 137, 182, 187, 248.  
 Anna, 140, 141, 151, 171, 204, 236, 3, 8, 561.  
 Ann L., 148, 151.  
 Anne, 156, 156-7.  
 Alpha, 182, 183.  
 Abigail Amy, 182, 188.  
 Artha, 557.  
 Abner, 264.  
 Anna Josephine, 293.  
 Aley, 215.  
 Almadus, 215, 216, 270, 3, 6.  
 Asaph, 218, 219, 276.  
 Andrew Smith, 576.  
 Ahab W., 229, 1.  
 Abby, 231, 298.  
 Amanda, 556, 574.  
 Anny, 237.  
 Anselmus W., 574.  
 Ann Maria, 241, 242, 286, 292.  
 Aley Almna, 244.  
 Aley A., 291.  
 Arnold Aldrich, 244, 294.  
 Arnold A., 294.  
 Ann Grafton, 245.  
 Amy Ann, 248, 290.  
 Avery, 248, 249.  
 Anawan, 240.  
 Albert, 249, 251, 334.  
 Amasa Cook, 251, 254, 576.  
 Asa Williams, 251, 257.  
 Alexander Thayer, 258, 298.  
 Almira, 259, 260, 290, 294.  
 Abby Ann, 262, 263.  
 Arthur, 548, 553, 554, 557, 556.  
 Asabel, 545.  
 Abel, 545, 546.  
 Alfred Hall, 309.  
 Ann Rebecca, 3, 7.  
 Alice Ethel, 344.  
 Anna May, 343.  
 Alice, 298.  
 Ada Bonney, 297.  
 Ara, 296.  
 Angeline, 190.  
 Abby F., 286.  
 Augustus S., 283, 284.  
 Abeline Howe, 283.  
 Ardelia, 270, 281.  
 Albert Sayles, 279.  
 Abraham S., 277.  
 Alice V., 276.  
 Ann, 276, 296.  
 Alice A., 276.  
 Amy Harriett, 267, 268.  
 Adelia Ballou, 263, 265.  
 Amanda Malivina, 262, 264.  
 Americans Ann, 575.  
 Angeanette S., 556.  
 Benjamin, 41, 93, 114, 117, 118-9, 122, 123, 132, 134, 151, 153, 154, 158, 180, 213, 573.  
 Betsey, 140, 213, 236, 237, 553.  
 Ben Green, 180, 248, 294, 548.  
 Barton Brenton, 181, 182.  
 Brownell, 215, 267, 216.  
 Barney, 240, 292.  
 Benjamin G., 245.  
 Bell, 247.  
 Betsey M., 274.  
 Barclay, 304.  
 Betsey Ann, 305.  
 Byron, 553, 554, 556, 557.  
 Byron W., 556.  
 Caleb, 98, 573.  
 Chloe, 99, 137.  
 Christopher, 114, 120, 122, 575.  
 Candace, 165.  
 Cynthia, 180, 181, 189, 190, 191, 192, 553, 551, 573, 574.  
 Clara, 211, 212, 293.  
 Clara L., 573.  
 Caroline, 237, 304, 564.  
 Charles, 249, 275, 563, 573.  
 Charles B., 555, 267.  
 Charles D. W. C., 267, 268, 306, 525, 527.  
 Charles H., 274.  
 Clara S., 275.  
 Charles W., 286.  
 Clara, 289, 293.  
 Charlie J., 293.  
 Charles Allin, 294.  
 Caroline Elizabeth, 297.  
 Charles Fremont, 303.  
 Charles T., 304.  
 Comley, 304.  
 Charlotte Ursula, 305.  
 Charles Brownell, 305, 540-1.  
 Clarence, 308.  
 Cora Dell, 310.  
 Charles William, 310.  
 Charles L., 547.  
 Curtis, 552, 553, 556.  
 Clark R., 558.  
 Charles Reed, 558, 560.  
 Catherine, 560, 564.  
 Content, 562.  
 Cornelia, 563.  
 Claud Odell, 573.  
 Charles E., 573.  
 Catherine A., 573.  
 Clarissa, 574.  
 Chester, 552, 556.  
 Ceriza, 559.  
 Clarissa D., 555.  
 Clarintha, 556.  
 Charlotte, 556.  
 Clark, 554, 555.  
 Deborah, 57, 62, 63, 132, 138.  
 Diana, 168, 169.  
 Daniel Smith, 234.  
 Dudley P., 236.  
 David Lawrence, 263, 264.  
 David Streeter, 256.  
 Deborah N., 275.  
 Don A., 289.  
 David L., 303.  
 D. Lawrence, 303.  
 David S., 303.  
 David, iii, 68, 70-2, 98, 101-2, 139, 141-2, 147, 170, 204, 206-7, 229, 234, 237, 262, 279, 505-20, 548, 550-1, 553, 554, 556.  
 Danforth, 556.  
 Daniel, 55, 88-9, 91, 102-3, 139, 140, 163, 171, 175, 220, 227, 240-1, 281-3, 287, 576.  
 Deney, 560.  
 Edward, iii, 304, 308, 544, 545, 548, 549.  
 Elizabeth, 132, 138, 171, 215, 216, 229, 230, 235, 237, 240, 545, 548, 553, 554, 555.  
 Elisha, 149, 150, 210.  
 Eleazar, 149.  
 Esther, 151, 152, 210, 212, 547, 554.  
 Edward S., 158, 281.  
 Freeman B., 574.  
 Forman, 575.

- Eunice, 162.  
 Elpha, 168.  
 Eliab, 207.  
 Elias, 210.  
 Ettie E., 294.  
 Eliza, 236, 237, 259, 261, 267, 555.  
 Elijah, 552, 556.  
 Elizabeth Arnold, 241.  
 Eleazer, 304.  
 Edwin Rulhven, 246, 247.  
 Edwin H., 547.  
 Ellen H., 249.  
 Emma M., 249, 250.  
 Edwin Carpenter 258.  
 Eleazor, 266.  
 Eliza J., 275.  
 Edmund, 283, 338.  
 Edwin Dudley, 578.  
 Elizabeth Macy, 283.  
 Elizabeth Jenks, 285.  
 Emma, 287, 298.  
 Ella, 288.  
 Emily M., 291, 293.  
 Emma Amelia, 593.  
 Emma S., 293.  
 Edward Deforest, 294.  
 Edwin R., 294.  
 Edwin, 298, 311.  
 Elida M., 303.  
 Ellen L., 303.  
 Edith L., 303.  
 Ella Hannah, 334.  
 Emma Jane, 334.  
 Elwood, 304.  
 Eliza Electa Huntington, 305.  
 Emma Park, 305.  
 Edward Thayer, 308.  
 Ella Lavina, 310.  
 Ellen Maria, 547.  
 Ebenezer, 559, 551.  
 Eve, 559, 551.  
 Edward F., 557.  
 Erastus, 573.  
 Egbert T., 573.  
 Elvira, 555.  
 Elthina, 553.  
 Frelove, 88, 90, 158, 159, 170.  
 Frederick, 294, 553-4, 557, 560.  
 Francis, 238, 288, 292.  
 Frances Lois, 241, 243.  
 Frelove Maria, 245, 246.  
 Francis Marion, 246.  
 Frances, 246, 574.  
 Francis Albert, 247.  
 Frederick D., 249.  
 Florence A., 249.  
 Francis B., 265.  
 Fannie M., 276.  
 Francis C., 290.  
 Frank A., 295.  
 Frank H., 295.  
 Franklin Pierce, 296.  
 Frank E., 333.  
 Frank Marshall, 336.  
 Frank, 337, 557.  
 Frederick Sayles, 311.  
 Fleming 546.  
 Frances A., 547.  
 Fleming A., 574.  
 Fanny, 557.  
 George, 127, 158, 159, 162, 170, 218, 220, 231, 237, 265, 274, 275, 276, 277, 290, 307, 357, 563, 573, 553, 554, 561.  
 George E., 249, 309.  
 George Perkins, 270, 271, 3. 6.  
 George W., 275, 289, 339.  
 George Edwin, 285.  
 George E. S., 286-3.  
 George Kinny, 305.  
 George T., 307.  
 George Lewis, 307.  
 George Sturgis, 309.  
 George William, 310, 537.  
 George B., 547, 508.  
 Garry, 547.  
 Gilbert, 561, 563-4.  
 Garner, 171, 172, 173.  
 Gardner, 238.  
 George H., 556.  
 Hannah, 53, 61, 62, 63, 95, 96, 97, 142, 149, 151, 158, 176, 179, 211, 215, 216, 221, 226, 251, 253, 282, 545, 549, 551, 551.  
 Hannah Maria, 75, 113, 170, 265.  
 Hannah M., 553, 557.  
 Hannah Ann, 293.  
 Hannah Glazier, 245, 246.  
 Hannah Apin, 283.  
 Harriett, 218, 248, 271.  
 Harriett Perry, 3. 5.  
 Harriett A., 3. 6.  
 Harriett Newell, 555, 556.  
 Helen Ruth, 553-4.  
 Helen Antoinette, 330, 539.  
 Helen, 564.  
 Hulda, 66, 68, 70, 71, 72, 98, 99, 142.  
 Hazel, 218, 219.  
 Henry, 55, 3. 4, 549, 553, 557.  
 Henry Washington, 285, 3. 6.  
 Henry N., 286, 312.  
 Henry B., 288, 577.  
 Henry Niles, 3. 7-8.  
 Henry Reed, 3. 9.  
 Henry W., 556.  
 Henry H., 556.  
 Henry Wilhelm, 578.  
 Harry, 235.  
 Hiram, 240, 241, 292, 293, 553.  
 Hattie Gertrude, 3. 4.  
 Hersey, 547.  
 Hepzibeth, 549.  
 Hezekiah, 542, 555.  
 H. Conolly, 575.  
 Isaac, 3. 1, 207, 208, 220, 223, 240, 265, 545.  
 Israel, 55, 57, 68, 98, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 108, 142, 144, 145, 193, 200, 201, 207, 251, 254, 258, 297, 400, 405.  
 Ichabod, 98, 108, 148, 545, 546, 550, 551, 552.  
 Ishmael, 114, 115, 116, 118, 122, 151.  
 Ira, 237, 290, 298.  
 Isaac Randolph, 265, 3. 4.  
 Isabella E., 286.  
 Ida Arnold, 295.  
 Irene, 550, 551, 554.  
 Ida, 557.  
 Irvine A., 573.  
 John, iii., 43, 44, 47, 51, 53, 54, 55, 57, 59, 61, 62, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 76, 83, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 102, 110, 111, 120, 122, 127, 128, 130, 131, 148, 149, 151, 152, 129, 162, 168, 169, 170, 209, 212, 236, 266, 338, 344, 545, 559, 559, 561-2, 575-76-8, Joseph, iii., 27, 51, 61, 70, 71, 72, 76-7, 110, 112, 113-14, 121, 121, 148, 150, 156-7, 2. 4, 2. 5, 215, 218, 231-2, 259, 293, 307, 345-9, 549-51, 561-3, 576, 583, 553-4.  
 James, 38, 67, 78, 141, 146, 171, 176, 177, 193, 197, 198-9, 218, 234-8, 244, 251, 265, 276, 282, 287, 293, 307, 563, 575, 542-3.  
 Josias, 42, 47, 50-1, 58-9, 6-1, 62-3, 68, 95-6.  
 Joanna, 47, 57, 127, 163, 174, 211-11, 231-2, 234-9, 279, 551.  
 Josiah, 70, 71-2, 98-9, 139, 575.  
 Jeremiah, 55, 88-9, 91-2, 93-4, 102, 132-3, 171-3, 238, 241, 292, 4. 9, 414.  
 John, Dr., 77, 464-6.  
 Jemima, 92-3, 99, 132, 136-8, 139, 434, 448.  
 Jephtha, 93, 132, 137, 182.  
 Jephtha A., 93, 137, 182, 187, 456-504.  
 Jacob, 98, 142-3, 189, 2. 4, 259.  
 Jacob, 130, 162, 234-5, 287.  
 Jonathan, 185, 171, 173-4, 239, 945, 573-4.  
 Job, 171, 174, 241, 292-3.  
 Judith, 171, 175.  
 James E., 296.  
 John Lawrence, 213.  
 John S., 3. 4.  
 James M., 218-9.  
 Jonathan H., 452.  
 John J., 229, 330, 286, 562.  
 Jenckes, 231-2.  
 Joseph Ches. cr, 575.  
 Julia Ann, 231, 232.  
 John twardz, 236.  
 James Hugh, 575.  
 Joshua Forman, 236, 288, 577.  
 Josephine May, 288, 578.  
 Jane te Lee, 236.  
 James Augustus, 244, 293-4.  
 Jeremiah Aldrich, 294.  
 Jane Elizabeth, 244.  
 Joseph Cornell, 245.  
 James Arnold, 248, 294.  
 Jephtha Avery, 249.  
 Julia S., 249.  
 Joseph A., 249.  
 James Elliott, 251.  
 Joanna Sayles, 262, 264.  
 Jane Carr, 576.  
 James T., 305.  
 Julia Emma, 262, 264.  
 Jane, 265, 289, 563.  
 James Thayer, 267, 268.  
 John Brownell, 267, 272.  
 Jane Bayley, 274.  
 Julia B., 275.  
 John W., 276.  
 James M., 276.  
 John L., 279, 281, 357.  
 John Edwin, 285.  
 James J., 287.  
 Jay, 290.  
 John A., 293.  
 Joseph Salisbury, 305, 311.  
 James Thomas, 565.  
 Joseph Brownell, 3. 6, 273, 272, 527, 532.  
 Julia M., 3. 6.

- James Henry, 368.  
Joseph E., 388.  
Jane Frown, 368.  
Julia, 564.  
John G., 564.  
Jane H., 564.  
James A., 575, 576.  
Keziah, 110.  
Kate, 557.  
Lawrence, 1, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 52, 59, 61, 62, 63, 90, 96, 119, 148, 3, 8, 313, 324.  
Lewis, III, 181, 182, 274, 552, 553, 558.  
Lydia, 119, 120, 130, 151, 163, 171, 210, 2, 1, 220, 228, 229, 265, 289, 574.  
Lucy, 137, 165, 166, 167, 170-1, 182, 187, 220, 553.  
Lucina, 176, 237, 251, 258.  
Laura Ware, 578.  
Larned, 239.  
Lydia Ardella, 241-2.  
Lewis Hartwell, 246, 247.  
Lafayette, 248, 275, 295.  
Laura, 251, 252.  
Lovisy Thayer, 278.  
Lucy Capron, 262, 263.  
Lyman J., 274, 307.  
Louisa Forman, 278, 548.  
Lydia A., 290.  
Lovina, 292, 574.  
Lewis F., 294.  
Lafayette Avery, 297.  
Lurilla Amelia, 297.  
Lawrance Smith, 297.  
Leonades, 298, 311.  
Leslie, 298.  
Lyman L., 544, 546, 547.  
Louisa, 574, 557.  
Lois, 546.  
Lurinda, 554, 555.  
Lemuel A., 546, 547.  
Lyman R., 555.  
Loren, 547.  
Lilly, 557.  
Livingston, 561.  
Lucrecia, 575.  
Leonora, 575.  
Lydia W., 575.  
Lavinia, 576.  
Laura A., 576.  
Laura G., 557.  
Lucian E., 556.  
Mercy, 68, 98, 100, 215, 217.  
Mary, 69, 103, 110, 113, 114, 120, 140, 141, 148, 149, 151, 159, 193, 211, 560, 562, 218, 288, 292, 294, 296, 298, 304, 549, 563, 564, 575, 277, 278.  
Marcy, 88, 90, 132, 135, 154, 158, 159, 204, 206, 210, 220, 225, 231, 576.  
Martha, 114, 120, 131, 132, 123, 142, 148, 150, 156, 159, 160, 161, 193, 231, 232, 247, 557, 560, 562.  
Morton S., 131, 235, 288, 521.  
Melatiel, 162.  
Molly, 170.  
Mary Ann, 182, 187, 248, 249.  
Mary Rhodes, 214.  
Maria E., 294, 295.  
Martha E., 557.  
Maria Heavens, 576.  
Mary Jane, 240, 241, 274, 276, 306, 547.  
Maria, 240, 241, 556.  
Mary Chase, 245.  
Margaret Russell, 245.  
Margaret Clark, 306.  
Mira, 227.  
Minerva, 246.  
Mary T., 304.  
Mary Minerva, 251, 256.  
Mary Ann, 259, 260, 270.  
Mary Lapham, 262, 264.  
Mary Hannah, 267.  
Marinda Sophronia, 270, 272.  
Marshall S., 274, 306.  
Manton, 274.  
Mary Tower, 285.  
Mary Elizabeth, 285, 297, 309.  
Mary C., 288, 249, 547, 548.  
Margaret, 288, 308, 577.  
Marion, 288, 292, 557, 578.  
Mary Kinkead, 3, 6.  
Mand, 308.  
Maurice, 558-4, 557.  
Marietta, 546.  
Mahala, 576.  
Matthew, 549.  
Munroe, 574.  
Nedalia, 91, 130, 131, 165.  
Nancy, 137, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 218, 277, 278, 5, 6, 563.  
Nancy Williams, 273, 277, 283.  
Nelson, 218, 219, 375.  
Nettie Estella, 306.  
Nancy J., 275.  
Nancy A., 276, 296, 397, 2.  
Nellie Augusta, 311.  
Nabby, 552.  
Oliver, III, 548, 550, 551, 558, 553, 554-5.  
Oziel, 87, 162, 129, 159, 160, 220, 468, 476.  
Olive, 91, 130, 131, 151, 153, 550.  
Otis, 131, 165, 234.  
Ogden, 210.  
Orville Cook, 253-4, 296, 297, 311.  
Orrin, 274, 336, 574.  
Orange, 546, 547.  
Oliver B., 576.  
Oscar, 555.  
Plain, 68, 98, 165, 110.  
Patience, 93, 95, 100, 132, 134, 140, 141, 562, 593.  
Peleg, 68.  
Prudence, 114, 132.  
Preston, 181.  
Polly, 213, 552, 554, 555.  
Phebe Folger, 245.  
Pliny Earl, 248.  
Philander A., 276.  
Pardon Whipple, 137, 289, 522, 525, 237.  
Philena, 558.  
Phebe, 564, 573.  
Philastrer, 573.  
Philetus C., 556.  
Pardon W., 537.  
Ruth, 63, 64, 68, 77, 78, 79, 86, 98, 110, 114, 123, 126, 127, 128, 163, 164, 171, 275, 545, 549, 550, 551, 554, 561-3.  
Russell, 134, 180, 181.  
Ransom, 137, 182, 187, 249.  
Robert, 242, 147, 264, 308, 560, 561, 563-4.  
Rachel, 148, 2, 4, 549.  
Rebecca, 151, 252, 213, 283-4, 545, 549, 577.  
Rhodes, 151, 152, 211.  
Rufus, 181, 182.  
Rensselaer, 193, 194.  
Rebecca S., 229, 313.  
Ruth Aldrich, 241.  
Rowena Aldrich, 244.  
Rhoda, 259, 564.  
Robert Smith, 262, 263.  
Rosalie P., 275.  
Rowena Alida, 294.  
Reed, 554, 555, 558.  
Roxey, 574.  
R. Oscar, 555.  
Samuel T., 30, 109, 110, 266, 364.  
Samuel, 38, 43, 44, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 56, 57, 64, 65, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 75, 79, 95, 98, 101, 113, 114, 122, 123, 140, 151, 211, 212, 213, 239, 246, 282, 283, 308, 325, 337, 545, 549.  
Susannah, 47, 53, 63, 64, 80-6, 87, 114, 123, 135, 161.  
"Senator," 63.  
Sarah, 88, 90, 110, 114, 116, 123, 126, 127, 129, 140, 162, 210-11, 213, 218, 219, 229, 235, 238, 239, 261, 276, 549, 562, 553, 576.  
Stephen, 127, 132, 136, 137, 148, 149, 151, 159, 181, 210, 218, 275, 573, 575.  
Susanna, 127, 139, 140, 159, 304.  
Simon, 132, 133, 162, 170, 171, 176, 237-8, 251, 257, 297, 369.  
Silence, 146, 193, 202-3, 25.  
Shubael, 163, 165, 234.  
Sophia Lathan, 297.  
Sally, 181, 554.  
Susan, 552, 563, 597.  
Spear, 207.  
Susan M., 573.  
Susannah Angell, 214.  
Susan Angell, 214.  
Sabra E., 290, 291.  
Samuel A., 293.  
Samuel C., 292.  
Stephen R., 556.  
Sarephina S., 363.  
Smith, 220, 227, 238, 275, 283, 291.  
Simeon, 220, 290.  
Samuel Scott, 231.  
Smith S., 234, 278.  
Samuel Chase, 240.  
Sarah Glazier, 245.  
Sarah Spencer, 245.  
Silence Judd, 258, 259.  
Sarah Jane, 575.  
Sabra, 259.  
Sarah Draw, 267.  
Susan Ann, 267, 268.  
Sarah Elizabeth, 267, 268.  
Sarah A., 275, 547.  
Solrina, 276.  
Stella, 287.  
Susan F., 555.  
Sukey, 552.  
Sophia C., 564.

Sophia, 554, 555-6.  
 Sprague, 574.  
 Tamer, 148.  
 Truman B., 218.  
 Theodosia B., 236, 578.  
 Thankful Sayles, 263, 265.  
 Thomas Knight, 267, 305, 510.  
 Tabitha Caroline, 267.  
 Truman A., 276.  
 Theodore, 288.  
 Thomas Paine, 303.  
 Thankful, 545, 549.  
 Ursula M., 311.  
 Vernum, 134, 181, 181, 245.  
 Vienna, 176, 177, 178, 479, 485.  
 Vernum Russell, 245, 246.  
 Victoria J., 249.  
 Vienna Sheldon, 251, 256.

Van Edgar, 294.  
 Vienna Elizabeth, 236.  
 Vesta, 558.  
 William, 19, 33, 34, 53, 57, 64,  
 73, 75, 87, 98, 113, 114, 122,  
 126, 127, 132, 133, 139, 148,  
 151, 151-5, 158-9, 170, 213-4,  
 217-8, 219, 225, 236-7, 267,  
 274-5, 277, 289, 307, 467-8,  
 558-9, 561, 562-4, 574-5.  
 William H., 34, 214, 237-8, 267  
 "Widow," iii, 544.  
 Wait, 142, 147, 204, 206.  
 Welcome, 180.  
 Washington, A. J., 229, 285.  
 Winfield Scott, 234, 288, 577.  
 William Garner, 240.  
 William Sheldon, 251-7, 297.

William Scott, 262-4, 303.  
 William Field, 267-8.  
 William R., 276.  
 Whipple, 276.  
 William W., 277, 307.  
 Warren, 290-1, 310, 553.  
 William Arnold, 294.  
 Walter, 298, 299, 302, 306.  
 Walter Brownell, 306.  
 William Thompson, 396.  
 Walter F., 311.  
 Walter E., 311.  
 William Seward, 574.  
 William L., 555.  
 Ward, 556.  
 Ware, 556.  
 Wealthy, 556.  
 Zebiah, 98, 100.

## SURNAMES

### OF PERSONS WHO HAVE INTERMARRIED WITH THE WILKINSONS, AND OTHER SURNAMES MENTIONED IN THE BOOK.

Atwood, 3, 180.  
 Allen, 4, 16, 31, 212, 244, 263,  
 305, 552, 254, 554.  
 Angell, 8, 10, 12, 56, 57, 70, 71,  
 72, 84, 86, 114, 115, 123, 128,  
 159, 186, 216, 237, 241, 289.  
 Arnold, 12, 13, 15, 16, 31, 38,  
 39, 40, 53, 56, 57, 58, 62, 68, 69,  
 70, 72, 86, 89, 100, 101, 103,  
 105, 128-9, 139, 145, 157, 161,  
 161, 175, 177, 205, 246, 259,  
 265, 277, 304.  
 Andross, 16, 59.  
 Anthony, 16, 217, 221.  
 Ashton, 42.  
 Aldrich, 64, 69, 98, 103, 115,  
 124, 135, 142, 175-6, 178, 238,  
 241, 244, 291.  
 Abbot, 89.  
 Austin, 111, 115.  
 Alverson, 133, 170.  
 Avery, 137, 256.  
 Almy, 142, 158.  
 Ammidon, 144.  
 Alling, 169.  
 Amadown, 208.  
 Abbott, 229.  
 Aylsworth, 256.  
 Alderman, 259, 263.  
 Adams, 547.  
 Adriaance, 563.  
 Anderson, 574-5.  
 Bochee, 564.  
 Butler, 555, 558.  
 Boss, 63, 154, 235, 258.  
 Bradley, 240, 292.  
 Buker, 243.  
 Baker, 244.  
 Boardman, 217, 294, 550.  
 Bachelder, 248, 294.  
 Bowers, 248, 294.  
 Burdon, 248.  
 Bellinger, 248.  
 Benson, 189, 253.  
 Bonney, 256, 297.  
 Balcom, 260.  
 Beach, 547.  
 Banvard, 268.  
 Beals, 278.

Bentley, 286, 230.  
 Babcock, 546.  
 Barden, 548.  
 Babbitt, 551.  
 Barnes, 553.  
 Browne, 2, 3, 8, 11, 12, 19, 39,  
 31, 35.  
 Blackman, 2.  
 Blinn, 3.  
 Bowen, 8, 30, 81-5, 152, 517.  
 Bewit, 11.  
 Brinton, 15.  
 Bull, 15, 16, 59, 173.  
 Burnside, 16.  
 Burnett, 19.  
 Bancroft, 19, 20, 31, 58.  
 Bunyan, 25.  
 Bemem, 30, 78, 86, 217, 123, 124,  
 141, 315.  
 Benedict, 30, 43, 62, 169.  
 Bliss, 30, 54.  
 Bartlett, 31, 193, 146.  
 Bellou, 35, 40.  
 Bennett, 35, 159, 175, 563, 573,  
 576.  
 Backus, 43.  
 Bitts, 44.  
 Bernon, 53, 75.  
 Blackstone, 53, 54.  
 Barding, 72.  
 Borden, 74.  
 Berkley, 82.  
 Burroughs, 83.  
 Bates, 84.  
 Ballou, 105, 136, 144, 170, 175,  
 177-8, 185, 193, 236.  
 Brown, 107, 142, 158, 164-5, 177,  
 178, 193, 206, 211, 217, 248,  
 254, 276, 283, 297, 298.  
 Barlow, 108.  
 Ball, 110.  
 Bussy, 117.  
 Bryant, 129, 263.  
 Bucklin, 129, 157.  
 Briggs, 135, 240, 292.  
 Boisford, 137, 138, 181.  
 Bagnell, 138.  
 Brimhall, 138.  
 Bogert, 140.

Buttun, 147-8, 260-1.  
 Bussey, 151.  
 Burrill, 156.  
 Burgess, 159, 218, 346-7.  
 Bishop, 163, 215.  
 Bailey, 165, 555.  
 Blackington, 165.  
 Burlingame, 175.  
 Brightman, 177.  
 Brocke, 177.  
 Bogardus, 181.  
 Barse, 186.  
 Bradford, 212, 266.  
 Burrows, 213.  
 Burnham, 217.  
 Bullock, 222.  
 Coke, 1.  
 Cranston, 2, 15, 16, 181.  
 Clark, 2, 15, 16, 124, 129, 141.  
 Congdon, 3.  
 Callender, 4, 80.  
 Crawford, 8, 15.  
 Cope, 12.  
 Cole, 12, 13, 157, 187, 249, 574.  
 Carpenter, 12, 13, 163, 171, 181,  
 200, 241, 258, 290, 309.  
 Ceggeshall, 15.  
 Coggeshall, 557.  
 Coddington, 15.  
 Caston, 16.  
 Carr, 16.  
 Cook, 16, 181, 193, 195-9, 206,  
 263, 264, 575-6.  
 Collins, 16, 290.  
 Clarendieux, 24.  
 Cooper, 30, 145, 168.  
 Courthorpe, 32, 33, 34.  
 Conyers, 34, 318.  
 Cromwell, 34, 38.  
 Clemenie, 35.  
 Cnmstocke, 35.  
 Clawson, 35.  
 Colwell, 35, 277.  
 Crnfford, 61.  
 Comstock, 67-8, 70-1, 100, 107,  
 129, 147.  
 Curtis, 80, 259, 551.  
 Channing, 82.  
 Chase, 84, 170-1, 174-5, 240.

- Calvin, 54.  
Colt, 98.  
Chaffin, 107.  
Chapman, 110, 148, 149, 209.  
Carver, 124.  
Cheney, 131, 167.  
Chamberlain, 131, 132.  
Crouch, 141.  
Capron, 144-5, 189, 190-1, 192, 206, 207, 202.  
Croasdale, 149.  
Cleveland, 152.  
Cargill, 164, 175.  
Coope, 171, 237.  
Cornell, 172, 288, 253, 291, 574.  
Collyer, 177.  
Curtice, 178.  
Coe, 179, 2, 6, 260.  
Chandler, 183.  
Cushman, 213.  
Cady, 214.  
Cobb, 217, 241.  
Crowley, 222.  
Case, 241.  
Corlis, 248.  
Card, 254, 286, 297.  
Chatman, 259.  
Colridge, 263.  
Congdon, 263.  
Colton, 277, 307.  
Colburn, 551.  
Cary, 561, 563.  
Carey, 564.  
Cramer, 573.  
Dyer, 3, 16.  
Dean, 3, 132.  
Dorr, 4, 5, 16.  
Dodge, 8.  
Dexter, 11, 19, 40, 43, 50, 55, 63, 86, 96, 131, 143, 222.  
Diman, 16.  
D'Israeli, 22.  
Dingle, 32, 33.  
Darling, 93, 134, 135, 173, 174, 239.  
Dillingham, 99.  
Davis, 103, 142, 143, 152, 157, 178, 215, 216, 186, 288, 311.  
Day, 112.  
Daniel, 3, 147, 194.  
Dresser, 152.  
Dodd, 179.  
Dury, 179.  
Drury, 214.  
Drew, 214, 226, 267.  
Durfee, 226.  
Douglass, 235, 287.  
Demott, 274, 306.  
DeWolf, 277, 307.  
Davidson, 281, 575.  
Dorman, 286, 309.  
DeGroof, 547.  
Danforth, 553, 556.  
Dunning, 554, 557.  
Doughty, 563, 564.  
Duquetti, 575.  
Earle, 3.  
Easton, 15.  
Edmundson, 19.  
Eminotson, 23.  
Edwards, 25, 168, 234, 242.  
Everinden, 40.  
Estance, 59.  
Evans, 85.  
Ellis, 90.  
Eaton, 144.  
Eldridge, 173.  
Eddy, 180, 217.  
Eastman, 211.  
Elbridge, 238.  
Evans, 242.  
Easter, 575.  
Eans, 576.  
Fenner, 3, 16, 35, 39, 40, 71.  
Fox, 4, 19, 111.  
Field, 12, 13, 40, 86, 114, 213.  
Francis, 16, 574.  
Fessenden, 30, 278.  
Fairfax, 35, 47, 316.  
Falconer, 81.  
Fisk, 84.  
Flagg, 103.  
Faxon, 107, 108.  
Fisher, 111, 130.  
Farnum, 136.  
Foster, 126.  
Fowler, 138.  
Follett, 163, 175, 576.  
Forman, 169.  
Folger, 181.  
French, 183.  
Fairman, 217, 218.  
Fog, 236.  
Ferrett, 245.  
Folsom, 246.  
Ford, 264, 265.  
Fogg, 275.  
Fayles, 549.  
Filkins, 553, 557.  
Flagler, 561, 563.  
Frost, 564.  
Greene, 2, 3, 13, 16, 87, 128, 177, 220.  
Gibbs, 16.  
Gervinus, 17.  
Grant, 22, 164.  
Gregory, 27.  
Guild, 39, 65, 155.  
Gotts, 107.  
Gore, 126.  
Germon, 138.  
Gaskel, 145.  
Gay, 152.  
Granger, 152, 553, 556.  
Green, 157.  
Goodwin, 165, 214, 225.  
Geddes, 169.  
Graves, 177, 551.  
Glazier, 181, 245.  
Gleason, 185.  
Gardner, 185, 187.  
Gibson, 187, 249.  
Gee, 217.  
Goodrich, 220.  
Griggs, 237, 290.  
Guile, 254, 296.  
Gilmore, 290.  
Godfrey, 296.  
Gray, 552.  
Gage, 574.  
Hart, 2, 152.  
Harrington, 3, 9, 99, 163, 269, 553, 557.  
Hoyle, 3.  
Hopkins, 4, 13, 16, 31, 50, 61-3, 65-6, 67-9, 70-1, 72, 78-9, 80, 81, 83-4, 85-6, 89, 102, 116, 120, 125, 129, 156-7, 160, 161, 215, 217, 350, 356.  
Hutchinson, 4, 210.  
Harris, 8, 9, 12, 13, 16, 41, 41, 44, 77, 84-5, 112, 117, 121, 124, 136, 158, 211-12, 221, 222, 242, 277, 555.  
Holyman, 13.  
Hopkin, 16.  
Hunsheif, 23.  
Henson, 23.  
Hubbard, 30, 85, 305.  
Hanklin, 35.  
Herdin, 35.  
Hakeniss, 40.  
Honeyman, 53, 75.  
Hardeen, 52.  
Howland, 73.  
Harding, 87.  
Hogg, 89, 90.  
Hill, 90, 216, 219, 244, 275, 294.  
Howard, 91, 166, 558.  
Hudson, 92, 94, 136.  
Hild, 91.  
Helmer, 167.  
Hughes, 110, 145.  
Hancock, 131, 168.  
Hobert, 135.  
Hartwell, 138.  
Hoar, 158.  
Hunter, 159.  
Hicks, 165.  
Hollenbeck, 183.  
Holmes, 185.  
Hiscox, 189.  
Hines, 189.  
Handy, 210.  
Howe, 226-7, 228-9, 283.  
Humphreys, 228.  
Hale, 230.  
Hunt, 245.  
Batherway, 248.  
Healey, 248.  
Hawkins, 249, 253.  
Holley, 259.  
Hendrick, 265, 303.  
Huntington, 274.  
Hastings, 278, 552.  
Howel, 280.  
Haley, 295.  
Haughton, 315, 311.  
Hopkins, Wm., 350-355.  
Hopkins, Stephen, 356-389.  
Hopkins, Esck, 381-399.  
Hadden, 546.  
Hoaster, 547.  
Hoyt, 552.  
Houghton, 555.  
Hildreths, 555.  
Hazeltine, 561.  
Holden, 563.  
Hyde, 574.  
Ives, 2.  
Inman, 35-9, 40, 90, 162, 130, 145.  
Ingalls, 212.  
Irwin, 230.  
James, 13.  
Jenckes, 16, 50.  
Jones, 16, 158, 297, 575.  
Jackson, 16.  
Joanes, 35.  
Johnson, 23, 183, 290, 300.  
Jenks, 53, 56, 57, 75, 77, 80, 121, 134, 156, 161-2, 180, 229, 231, 254, 296.  
Jacobs, 152, 246.  
Judd, 202.  
Jillison, 232, 233, 286.

- Joy, 289, 339, 559.  
 Jewett, 561.  
 Knight, 3, 16, 189, 199.  
 Knowles, 5.  
 King, 16.  
 Kennicut, 84.  
 Knowlton, 125.  
 Kidder, 138.  
 Kelley, 99.  
 Keene, 214.  
 Kingsley, 233.  
 Kirkland, 236, 578.  
 Kinyon, 252.  
 Kerney, 391.  
 Kinney, 546, 547.  
 Latham, 3.  
 Larned, 3, 157, 152, 154, 155, 156, 159, 213.  
 Lindley, 3.  
 Lyndon, 16.  
 Lower, 23, 31.  
 Lovett, 99, 144, 263.  
 La Fayette, 196.  
 Lucy, 110, 112, 148, 151.  
 Leach, 113.  
 Losier, 132.  
 Lawrence, 137, 168.  
 Lent, 138, 188.  
 Lambert, 134.  
 Lapham, 145, 147, 244, 562.  
 Leland, 146, 229.  
 Lyon, 151, 179, 211.  
 Ladd, 178.  
 Lane, 183.  
 Lee, 183.  
 Littlefield, 195.  
 Law, 211.  
 Locke, 216.  
 Livingstone, 228.  
 Leonard, 232.  
 Lansing, 240, 293.  
 Lassell, 249.  
 Little, 256.  
 Longley, 265.  
 Lawton, 270.  
 Lazell, 277.  
 Lincoln, 289.  
 Lamb, 297, 311.  
 Lazier, 573.  
 Mathewson, 3, 576.  
 Magot, 23.  
 Mowry, 37, 66, 103, 115, 117, 147, 151, 152, 154, 211, 212, 147, 151, 152, 154, 211, 212.  
 Manton, 40, 45, 218, 274.  
 Mann, 51, 145.  
 Mitchels, 52.  
 Maxcy, 83.  
 Milton, 72.  
 Marks, 113.  
 Martin, 119.  
 Morris, 120, 151, 152, 169, 449, 463.  
 Miller, 130, 183, 177, 241, 259, 293, 305.  
 Metcalf, 130, 142, 143, 146, 164, 179.  
 Murray, 132.  
 Mosier, 133.  
 Malin, 138.  
 Marsh, 149, 206, 224, 277.  
 Marones, 150.  
 Marcy, 152, 211.  
 Maybury, 153.  
 Manning, 155.  
 Mason, 159, 217, 237, 283, 284, 289, 537.  
 Moshier, 164.  
 Mosher, 171.  
 Merritt, 173.  
 Matthews, 183.  
 McArthur, 183.  
 Moore, 186, 554, 557, 559, 561.  
 Magee, 216, 279.  
 McGee, 216.  
 McIntroy, 219, 276.  
 Machan, 234.  
 May, 236, 288, 551, 557, 577.  
 Mather, 240.  
 Marble, 249.  
 Middleton, 245.  
 Malcolm, 252.  
 Morrison, 259, 263, 293, 393.  
 Marchant, 278.  
 Munn, 548, 551, 553.  
 Medler, 561.  
 Millard, 575.  
 Millington, 573, 574.  
 Noble, 23.  
 Northum, 35.  
 Neal, 47, 316.  
 Newhall, 113, 213.  
 Newell, 142, 164, 551.  
 Newman, 164, 201, 259.  
 Niles, 219, 275, 282, 377.  
 Noxon, 238, 291.  
 Nicols, 244.  
 Newton, 392.  
 Olney, 2, 10, 13, 19, 35, 37, 38, 43, 44, 52, 55-6, 62, 89, 86, 106.  
 Owen, 177.  
 Osburn, 183.  
 Odell, 251-2.  
 Olmsted, 281, 574.  
 Osborn, 553, 556.  
 Oakley, 561-2, 563-4.  
 Phillips, 3, 99, 216, 233, 245, 266-7.  
 Potter, 3, 93, 134, 143, 168, 177, 184-5, 189, 561-2.  
 Paine, 3, 206, 264, 303.  
 Packard, 5, 6.  
 Pyke, 35, 49.  
 Pray, 40, 76, 114.  
 Phetteplace, 120.  
 Peckham, 121, 157.  
 Power, 149.  
 Peck, 142, 169-1, 172, 291, 390.  
 Parley, 144.  
 Palmer, 149.  
 Patten, 152.  
 Pool, 152.  
 Pateridge, 152.  
 Pierce, 183.  
 Page, 211.  
 Perkins, 216, 285.  
 Parkman, 218.  
 Putman, 229.  
 Pidge, 225.  
 Purdy, 241, 573, 574.  
 Pearce, 248.  
 Perry, 268, 246.  
 Pike, 274.  
 Porter, 554, 573, 557.  
 Peters, 561, 562.  
 Rhodes, 2, 118, 151, 213, 175, 227.  
 Randall, 3, 6, 7, 30, 145, 216-17, 272.  
 \* Reynolds, 12, 13, 222.  
 Richard, 12.  
 Reddock, 35.  
 Reyne, 44.  
 Robinson, 89, 179, 189, 226.  
 Rogers, 105-6, 107-8, 132, 240, 291.  
 Ross, 110.  
 Richardson, 113.  
 Ray, 130, 135, 162, 178, 552, 555.  
 Reynolds, 150.  
 Reeder, 159.  
 Rounds, 157, 215, 574.  
 Razee, 164, 258.  
 Robins, 167.  
 Rice, 183, 216, 247.  
 Roberts, 185, 308.  
 Roff, 292.  
 Russell, 215, 217.  
 Remington, 230, 244, 285, 547.  
 Rayner, 236.  
 Reed, 285, 339.  
 Raynor, 288, 577.  
 Rainsted, 298, 311.  
 Read, 308, 312.  
 Rawson, 552, 554, 554, 556, 575.  
 Rhoads, 552.  
 Roney, 554.  
 Skelton, 1.  
 Sayles, 2, 35, 73, 160, 207, 224, 225, 258, 262, 264, 278, 279, 298.  
 Sprague, 2, 16, 48, 61, 62, 84, 89, 151, 181, 210, 573.  
 Spencer, 3.  
 Searle, 3.  
 Smith, 8, 15, 16, 32, 35, 37, 38, 44, 45, 47, 48, 49, 57, 62, 76, 101, 103, 125, 137, 150, 155, 157, 159, 160, 165, 168, 171, 177, 182, 185, 197, 211, 216, 220, 234, 237, 238, 246, 274, 544, 545, 548-9, 551, 562-3, 575.  
 Scott, 12, 19, 53, 61, 65, 66, 80, 127, 162, 225.  
 Sweet, 13, 238, 576.  
 Stubbs, 19.  
 Sproute, 22.  
 Schlegel, 22.  
 Shakspeare, 23.  
 Spurgeon, 25.  
 Staples, 30, 75, 134, 140, 180, 187, 217, 218.  
 Sanderson, 30.  
 Savage, 30, 44, 45, 48, 53, 57, 95, 103, 315.  
 Somerby, 31, 34, 315.  
 Surtee, 33.  
 Shepard, 35, 40.  
 Steere, 35, 49, 48, 49, 73, 145, 152, 157, 225, 260, 262.  
 Stamper, 44.  
 Sibley, 49, 206.  
 Stacey, 60.  
 Slater, 119, 154, 216, 220, 221, 226, 227, 228.  
 Scoville, 132.  
 Southwick, 133, 171, 210, 561.  
 Sheldon, 136, 164, 175, 177, 178, 181, 197, 251.  
 Stanley, 145.  
 Spenr, 147, 207.  
 Stokes, 149.  
 Simpson, 150, 266, 304.  
 Streeter, 164, 177, 204, 206, 208, 259, 265.  
 Sterling, 164.  
 Swartz, 169, 236.

- Stoddard, 180.  
 Schofield, 190.  
 Sawyer, 194.  
 Sherman, 197.  
 Stevenson, 203, 204.  
 Sumner, 212, 277.  
 Sessions, 212.  
 Spaulding, 216, 267.  
 Stoneman, 216.  
 Sanders, 217, 234, 249.  
 Short, 219, 276.  
 Sampson, 235, 588, 577.  
 Scovill, 240.  
 Shourds, 241, 293.  
 Shonard, 244, 293.  
 Shaffer, 245.  
 Skinner, 248, 294.  
 Shepherd, 252.  
 Salisbury, 267, 305, 540.  
 Shafer, 272, 306.  
 Stormes, 274.  
 Stetson, 277.  
 Shaw, 279, 576.  
 Sturgis, 286, 309.  
 Stevens, 307.  
 Somers, 345-6.  
 Sleight, 562.  
 Scobey, 562.  
 Storm, 563, 564.  
 Stout, 575.  
 Sabins, 574.  
 Thayer, 2, 69, 100, 101, 108, 144, 284-5, 308.  
 Throckmorton, 13, 39, 40.  
 Turner, 16, 211, 259.  
 Tillinghast, 35.  
 Tyler, 58, 95, 222.  
 Tucker, 59, 60, 61, 268, 278, 305.  
 Turpin, 83.  
 Thompson, 99, 134, 139, 142, 163, 177, 197, 244, 273, 306, 562, 574.  
 Tower, 131, 145, 168, 237, 290, 261.  
 Thurber, 141.  
 Twining, 149, 210, 265, 266, 304.  
 Tibbitts, 156, 214, 226.  
 Tidd, 159, 218.  
 Thurston, 160.  
 Tompkins, 172.  
 Tabor, 197, 227, 234, 281, 287.  
 Tait, 206, 265, 555.  
 Thornton, 207, 575.  
 Torrey, 213.  
 Tinkham, 215.  
 Thomas, 216, 229, 267.  
 Tiffany, 236.  
 Tracy, 232.  
 Talmadge, 234, 287.  
 Turtelott, 264, 303.  
 Tanner, 288, 308.  
 Tillotson, 284.  
 Trowbridge, 182, 247, 564.  
 Tift, 246.  
 Thorpe, 550.  
 Todd, 561.  
 Tjodike, 31, 75.  
 Verin, 8, 9.  
 Vane, 14.  
 Vernon, 23.  
 Van Horn, 107.  
 Van Hosen, 150.  
 Valentine, 165.  
 Voorn, 218.  
 Vila, 222.  
 Vinton, 226.  
 Vose, 259.  
 Vinson, 288.  
 Van Meter, 294.  
 Vogel, 306.  
 Vincent, 561, 562, 563.  
 Vail, 564.  
 Vandenberg, 576.  
 Williams, I. 1, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 12, 13, 14, 15, 17, 18, 19, 20, 31, 35, 36, 39, 44, 46, 48, 50, 54, 65, 66, 84, 86, 90, 96, 114, 121, 125, 126, 128, 187, 224-5, 279, 315.  
 Waterman, 2, 12, 13, 37, 38, 40, 44, 65, 72, 89, 90, 126, 221.  
 Winsor, 2, 12, 86, 215.  
 Wicker, 8, 10.  
 Wickenden, 9, 11, 12, 19, 40, 48, 49, 73, 300.  
 Warner, 12, 72, 108, 210, 516.  
 Weeks, 12.  
 Weston, 12, 13, 550.  
 Westcott, 13, 30, 123-4, 125-7, 406.  
 Wanton, 16.  
 Wilbur, 555.  
 Ward, 16, 118, 119, 281.  
 Wilbourn, 16, 217.  
 Wilks, 24.  
 Wilkins, 24.  
 White, 31, 38, 177, 179, 197, 228.  
 Walwin, 35.  
 Way, 35.  
 Walling, 38.  
 Whitman, 38, 120, 140, 141.  
 Whipple, 42, 51, 53, 54, 86, 88, 92, 94, 122, 130, 132, 133, 163, 165, 170, 176, 177, 224, 276, 297.  
 Wilder, 63, 153, 154.  
 Whittier, 82.  
 Washington, 106.  
 Wall, 108.  
 Whittaker, 130, 165.  
 Whitefield, 136.  
 Wagener, 137, 182.  
 Watson, 149.  
 Whitman, 150, 210.  
 Wade, 151, 217.  
 Wilmarth, 153, 154.  
 Weatherhead, 163, 164, 165, 242, 293.  
 Walcott, 163, 175, 215, 223.  
 Woodbridge, 167.  
 Wheeler, 168, 573.  
 Welsh, 169.  
 Woodford, 169.  
 Whitney, 175, 555, 558.  
 Waggoner, 183.  
 West, 188, 219, 275.  
 Woodward, 218, 229, 274, 287.  
 Wainwright, 220.  
 Welsh, 236, 274.  
 Webb, 245.  
 Waterhouse, 248, 294.  
 Webster, 248.  
 Weeden, 259.  
 Walker, 259, 554.  
 Ward, 307.  
 Whittaker, 283.  
 Wilson, 286, 309.  
 Weldon, 296.  
 Ware, 550-1, 578.  
 Watkins, 552.  
 Wells, 553, 556.  
 Wiswall, 555.  
 Willis, 575.  
 York, 217.















